Practical Homoeopathic Therapeutics

by W. A. Dewey

Abscess

(Including Infections, Suppurations, Cellulitis, etc.).

Belladonna [Bell]

Is the remedy most often indicated for the initiatory symptoms of abscess. The parts swell rapidly, become bright red, there is intense throbbing which is painful, pus develops speedily the swelling increases and the redness radiates; here Belladonna is in close relation with Hepar and Mercurius. It comes in earlier than either of these remedies and corresponds more closely to the active, sthenic variety of abscess before pus is matured. In abscesses about the alveolar processes, the so called gum boils, Belladonna is often the first remedy and Mercurius follows here in most cases. In acute glandular abscess Belladonna is often indicated and is a beginning remedy.

Chamomilla is not a remedy to suggest itself in abscess, yet has proved valuable in promoting the formation of pus in chronic abscesses where Hepar has failed to act promptly, and in making the pains more bearable.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

Is the great homoeopathic remedy for suppurations where the pus is not decomposed. It suits especially lymphatic, phlegmatic individuals. Excessive sensitiveness of the parts is a leading indication. It is further indicated by these symptoms: chilly sensations, throbbing in the parts, or sharp, sticking pains which are worse at night and from If given low in threatening suppuration it will favor the formation of pus. The suppurative process will often be aborted by Hepar if given in the higher potencies. Such abscesses as felon or whitlow generally do well under Hepar. If there be a bruised pain present, sometimes Arnica may do good. There are two other preparations similar to Hepar; calcium sulphide, which is the chemically pure article, has never been proved, hence we must regard it only as a makeshift for Hepar, and Calcarea sulphurica. The last remedy has been found useful in cases of abscess where the suppuration seems to continue indefinitely. The presence

of pus with a vent has been considered a good indication; it comes in after Silicea, and suits painful abscesses about the anus, and is a most useful remedy in gum boils. Dr. W. E. Leonard claims that in the 12x it will abort felons and furuncles.

Silicea [Sil]

Is the remedy where the suppuration continues and the wound refuses to heal, no matter where the suppurative process is located; the pus is apt to be thin, watery, and the process is sluggish and indolent one. Under Silicea the suppurative process takes on a healthy action, the pus becomes benign, granulation appear. It is then time to stop the remedy, for if it be continued it may undo the good it has done, and another remedy, probably Fluoric acid, will have to be given. This remedy antidotes the overuse of Silicea. Silicea is usually prescribed after an abscess has been lanced or opened by means of poultice. Warmth is very grateful to the Silicea patient. Fluoric acid has relief from cold. Abscesses having much cellular infiltration in their vicinity call for Silicea. It, too, is a remedy for all fistulous burrowings. In rectal fistula it is very often the remedy; great nervous erethism, if present, is an additional. There is often considerable foetor to the discharge of Silicea cases. Scrofulous and tubercular abscesses especially call for Silicea.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Differing from Belladonna, from Hepar, and especially from Silicea is Mercurius, which is one of our good remedies in abscess. It comes in after Belladonna, when pus has formed. It favors the formation of pus especially in the lower potencies, and is especially indicated in glandular abscesses; the pus is greenish in tint, and quite thin and fluid. There is intense, shining redness with throbbing and stinging pains. It does not follow Silicea well. From Hepar it is to be distinguished by general symptoms; then, too, the suppurative process is slower, and all the pains are greatly aggravated at night. In abscesses at the roots of the teeth it is one of our best remedies, and it is often efficacious in toothache due to this cause. It will often abort suppuration when used in the highest potencies, as in tonsillitis, where it is a most valuable remedy. It is a remarkable remedy in pyorrhoea and will make extraction of teeth unnecessary.

Lachesis. [Lach]

In low conditions of abscess, when pus in thin, dark, ichorous, and offensive in character, Lachesis may me the remedy. The parts are purplish in appearance. It the remedy for abscess where poisonous matter has been introduced into the system, causing the trouble. Carbo vegetabilis may also be a remedy in long-lasting, unhealthy suppurative processes which produce a hectic fever. Rhus toxicodendron is another remedy for abscesses of the parotid or axillary glands where there is a discharge of a bloody, serous pus. The evident poisoned condition of the system and tendency of the abscess to take on a carbunculous state will indicate Rhus. With Lachesis the discharge is a thin ichorous pus. Another remedy in low condition of abscess is Arsenicum; the great debility, the production of watery, ichorous pus, the threatening of gangrene and the intolerable burning pains will call immediate attention to this remedy.

Sulphur [Sulph]

Is also a remedy which may be used with the greatest benefit in abscesses and suppuration; especially is it useful in chronic cases where the discharge is profuse, accompanied with emaciation and hectic fever. Abscesses in scrofulous persons, where there is a marked psoric taint and a tendency to boils, correspond to Sulphur. The pus is acrid and excoriating. Crops of boils in various parts of the body indicate the remedy well. Lycopodium has also been found useful in boils which are greatly aggravated by poultices.

Arnica [Arn]

Is the remedy where abscesses and boils do not mature; they shrivel up, then another crop comes; Arnica will often develop the abscess, carrying it on to a discharge of the pus and a cure of the trouble. Boils coming in crops call for Arnica; they are very sore, purplish in color; also blood boils which are very sore.

Calcarea carbonica, Calcarea iodata (especially in abscess of the cervical glands scrofulous in nature), Asafoetida, Calendula (traumatic suppuration), and a number of other remedies may perchance be indicated in suppuration and abscess. With Calendula the pus is thick and yellow, not attended with active inflammation. The symptoms, unhealthy skin, every little wound or

scratch suppurates, are found under Hepar, Silicea, Calcarea carbonica and Graphites. Grauvogl considered Arnica as a remedy to prevent suppuration, and particularly to hinder the absorption of pus and so prevent pyaemia.

Rhus toxicodendron [Rhus-t]

Is a very useful remedy in acute suppuration; especially has it been found useful in suppurative conditions about the eye. It has proved curative in abscesses about the parotid and axillary glands; the pus is bloody and serous, the pain is intense, and the swelling is dark red. Rhus corresponds very closely to septicaemia.

Echinacea [Echi]

Has achieved a well merited reputation in suppurative conditions, especially where symptoms of blood poisoning are present. There is no question as to its efficacy.

Nitric acid [Nit-ac]

May also come in suppurations about the glands, especially the inguinal or axillary, in syphilitic subjects, and when the discharge is offensive, excoriating and of a dirty, greenish yellow colour. Suppurations is mastoid process.

Kali iodatum must also be thought of in syphilitic or scrofulous cases.

Phosphorus is often useful in abscesses about the bones, and here we will find Aurum, Asafoetida, Pulsatilla, Calcarea phosphorica, Calcarea fluorica and Manganum special remedies.

Pyrogen according to Dr. W. E. Leonard is invaluable as remedy in recurring abscess conditions. It will clean up the system and prevent a recurrence.

Acne

Sulphur [Sulph]

Is perhaps the remedy most often indicated in this affection, especially if chronic. The skin is rough and hard and the acne is associated with comedones and constipation; great aggravation from water is the characteristic leading to Sulphur in skin affections. The acne punctata is the variety corresponding most nearly to Sulphur. Simple forms yield to Belladonna or Pulsatilla. Acne rosacea yields to Arsenicum iodatum or Sulphur iodide.

Sanguinaria [Sang]

Is another useful remedy in acne, especially in women with scanty menses and irregular circulation of blood. Other remedies for acne dependent on sexual disturbances of women are Calcarea carbonica and Aurum muriaticum natronatrum.

Kali bromatum [Kali-br]

Produces an acne on the face, neck and shoulders. We frequently find an acne in Epileptics who have been maltreated by bromides. This remedy is especially adapted to the acne simplex and the acne indurata, especially in hyperaesthetic, nervous females, and the late Dr. Martin Deschere loudly praised it. Since Kali bromatum has been found a useful remedy in sexual excesses it will be especially a remedy in acne due to that cause. Dr. J.H.Clarke says, “I know of no remedy of such universal usefulness in cases of simple acne as Kali bromatum 30,” and the late Dr.A.M. Cushing recommended Arsenicum bromatum 4x as very efficacious.

Thuja is one of our best remedies for acne facialis.

Calcarea picrata is also a useful remedy for acne; clinically it has been found one of the good remedies. Calcarea sulphurica is indicated where the pimples suppurate.

Antimonium crudum. [Ant-c]

Small red pimples on face, acne in drunkards with gastric derangements, thirst and white-coated tongue. Antimonium tartaricum. Obstinate cases, with tendency to pustulation, are curable with this remedy.

Berberis aquifolium is useful where the skin is rough and the acne persistent. Natrum muriaticum acts especially on the sebaceous glands, and is a very helpful remedy in acne.

In this affection attention must be directed especially to the patient's type, temperament and tendencies and the general symptoms are far mores important than the local ones.

Addison's Disease

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This is the most homoeopathic of all remedies to this disease. Both the disease and drug have nerve depression, gastric irritation, general debility, feeble heart action and tendency to vomit. The skin symptoms have also a curious similarity; both the burning and the discoloration have been found in several cases of poisoning by Arsenic.

The disease, though considered an incurable one, may have its development arrested by the proper remedy. Among other remedies to be thought of are: Thuja; Natrum muriaticum, which especially corresponds to the languor, muscular fatigue, indigestion, melancholia, etc., so often present at the onset of the disease; Belladonna, Calcarea carbonica, Iodine and Phosphorus. Arsenicum iodatum is also especially worthy of a trial. Tuberculinum may also be well indicated.

Boenninghausen gives Antimonium crudum, Nitric acid, Secale and Spigelia as remedies producing a bronzed skin. Argentum nitricum is a promising remedy and has greatly benefited one case. It produces loss of appetite, chronic wasting and diarrhoea. The fact that it stains the skin by its chemical action is of no therapeutic value. Argyria is not Addison's disease.

Adenoids

Hydrastis.[Hydr]

Hydrastis is perfectly homoeopathic to the totality of the symptoms produced by adenoid vegetations, it has the yellow mucus and general lymphoid hypertrophy.

Dr. Lambrechts, of Antwerp, uses a tampon of Hydrastis and glycerine, one part of the tincture to six of glycerine, introduced deep into each nostril, having the child make inspirations, leaving it there about fifteen minutes. He regards surgical intervention as merely palliative and medical treatment indispensable.

Kali bichromicum may also be indicated.

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

Highly recommended by copper, Clifton and many others as a most efficacious remedy in adenoid vegetations. It corresponds to the dyscrasia, which permits adenoid growths or tonsillar enlargement. Calcarea iodide may be used in cases which are febrile in nature.

Baryta carbonica is also a useful remedy, especially in children who have recurring attacks of acute tonsillitis.

Cistus Canadensis. [Cist]

In scrofulous or arthritic individuals who have adenoid vegetations. There is extreme sensitiveness to cold air, this is characteristic. Sensation of heat and dryness in the throat so intense that the patient must drink to relieve. Cold air inhaled causes distress in the throat, the 6th potency seems to succeed the best. Cistus has a special affinity for the naso-pharynx.

Tuberculinum. [Tub]

Adenoids are greatly benefited and often times permanently cured by a weekly dose of Tuberculinum or preferably Bacillinum.

Agraphis nutans. [Agra]

Obstruction of the nostrils from adenoids. Throat deafness. Clarke of London regarded this remedy as a leading one in cases of adenoids. It was first used by Copper in 1892. Deafness and deaf-mutism, breathes with mouth open. It is essentially a catarrhal remedy and acts specially on the glands connected with the nasal cavity, and its use generally avoids adenoid surgery.

After Pains

Cimicifuga [Cimic]

Comes to mind at once for after pains when they are very intense, when they are worse about the region of the groin, and the patient is sensitive and cannot tolerate them. This intolerance of the pains suggests Chamomilla, which is a remedy to be thought of here; also Pulsatilla; the temperament of these two remedies will distinguish them.

Gelsemium. Hughes was accustomed to rely on this remedy in the IX for after pains. It acts best in very sensitive women who cannot compel quiet or sleep.

Caulophyllum [Caul]

Is another remedy which is useful for after pains. They are spasmodic in character and fly across the lower part of the abdomen. It comes in especially after a prolonged and exhausting labor. It is a specific for false labor pains.

Arnica is a remedy usually prescribed in a routine way after labor for the soreness of the parts, and it is a very useful remedy in after pains. Xanthoxylum, clinically, has proved very efficacious. If the pains are intestinal rather than uterine, Cocculus will be found useful; and if they press on the rectum and bladder Nux is the remedy.

Bellis perennis. Soreness all through the pelvis after labor; the patient cannot walk or stand; bones seem to be giving away.

Sabina and Sepia may also be indicated by their peculiar pains, those of Sabina shooting from behind forwards, and those of Sepia shooting upwards and accompanied by weight in the lower bowel.

Agalactia

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

This is usually the first remedy thought of in suppression of milk. The breasts are swollen and painful and the flow of milk is absent or scanty. The patient is apt to be depressed and tearful. When no cause is discernible for the non-appearance of milk, Urtica urens has been found useful, and if suppressed from a fit of anger Chamomilla is the remedy. Causticum, too, has been used successfully in rheumatic women.

Ricinus communis [Ric]

Is also an excellent remedy given in the lower potencies for the non-appearance of milk. It also increases its flow in nursing women. Castor oil should never be given to prepare a woman for labor, nor for constipation in pregnancy at any time. Agnus castus is also a remedy for suppression of the milk where the patient is low-spirited.

Alcoholism

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Nux is the great anti-alcoholic remedy. It corresponds to the tremor, to the nervous affection, to the headache, to the bad taste. It also corresponds to delirium tremens, where every little noise frightens and the victim finds no rest any place, springs up at night and has frightful visions. The tremor is marked with ugliness and irritability and gastric disturbance. It is the remedy for the acute results of a spree; the morning big head is often large enough for the Nux cap, and the “rich brown” taste corresponds beautifully. It is a remedy to be given while the patient is still under the influence of liquor or any of the stages of alcoholism.

Agaricus will sometimes control the characteristic tremor when Nux fails.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

When delirium tremens occurs this is usually one of the first remedies indicated. The delirium is constant and loquacious, rarely inflammatory enough for Belladonna or maniacal enough for Stramonium; the pulse is small and quick and compressible, the skin is cold and clammy, the patient is tremulous and picks constantly at objects in the air. Marked sexual excitement, desire to expose person and fear of poison. The vision are those of persecution, are terrifying, and the patient makes efforts to escape. Constant insomnia is an excellent indication; outburst of laughter alerting with weeping may also occur. Dr.Butler says that for the production of sleep no remedy compares with Hyoscyamus in the tincture, five or ten drops in a half glass of water, and teaspoonful doses given half- hourly.

Cannabis Indica. [Cann-i]

A very reliable homeopathy remedy in acute alcoholism. Some violence, talkativeness and active mind; subjects crowd upon it, delusions and hallucination relate to exaggerated subjects time, space, etc.; face flushed,

pupils dilated, perspires easily. Surprise is constantly expressed on the countenance.

Opium. [Op]

This is a remedy indicated in “old sinners” who have had the delirium tremens over and over again. There is a constant expression of fright or terror, they have visions of animals springing up everywhere, they see ghosts, the sleep is uneasy, the breathing is stertorous. It is especially indicated in those cases simulating apoplexy. Lachesis has visions of snakes and hideous objects. It has a choking sensation in throat which awakens suddenly from sleep.

Stramonium is suitable in habitual drunkards. The prevailing mental characteristic is terror, all hallucinations and illusions are fright and terror producing. It has visions of animals coming at him from every corner and he tries to escape. The face of Stramonium is bright red, not dark red as in Opium.

Arsenic has visions of ghosts, with great weakness; diseases from overuse of alcohol; patients must have their accustomed drinks; great tremulousness and nervous weakness. Suicidal tendency constantly annoyed by bugs and vermin that he sees upon his person and unceasingly tries to brush them off.

Belladonna, too has delirium with visions of rats, mice, etc., and so has Calcarea carbonica. Belladonna is easily distinguished from Opium, and Calcarea comes in as a last resort after Belladonna and Stramonium have ceased to do good. Aconite also has worked well in the acute mania of delirium tremens where the prevailing attitude is fear. Fears darkness, ghosts, with the same desire to escape found under Belladonna.

Ranunculus bulbosus given in the tincture has been found to be most calming in attacks of delirium tremens. It is undoubtedly one of our best remedies in the treatment of acute alcoholism. The writer has prescribed this remedy with good results.

Phosphorus sees faces peering at him from all parts of the room.

Cimicifuga is useful in cases that are mentally depressed and tremor is a prominent symptom. The delirium is mild and the hallucinations of sight relate to small objects; there is persistent sleeplessness and physical restlessness.

Avena sativa is a valuable remedy in alcoholism where the victim is nervous and sleepless almost to the point of delirium tremens. It is also a useful remedy in the opium and cocaine habits.

Strophanthus has also been successfully used.

Sulphuric acid. [Sul-ac]

This is the remedy for chronic alcoholism. It corresponds to inebriates on their last, who are pale and shriveled and cold, whose stomach will not tolerate the slightest amount amount of food. They cannot drink water unless it be well whiskied. They area quick and hasty in everything, and have a great and constant craving for brandy. It comes in long after Nux vomica, perhaps after Keely and other cures have failed over and over again. It suits the sour breath and vomiting of alcoholic dyspepsia. It may be given low. “Should it produce a diarrhoea Pulsatilla is the proper antidote.” (Dr. Luther Peck.) The constant craving for brandy reminds one of Sulphur, Nux vomica and Arsenicum, all of which have craving for spirituous liquors.

Tartar emetic may be useful when mucous gastric derangement predominates as after beer, with tendency to pneumonia, and accompanied by cool sweat.

Capsicum in ten drop doses of the tincture will stop the morning vomiting, sinking at the pit of the stomach and intense craving for alcohol in dipsomania, and promote the appetite. It reduces the agitation and tremor and induces calm sleep. Delirium tremens will often be speedily relieved by Capsicum.

Cantharis. Continual attempts to bite; sexual excitement; face pale, yellow, dysuria. Spiritus glandium quercus. Burnett recommended this remedy as an antidote to the affects of alcohol, and Dr.A.F.Schulz, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, reported to the writer that in his opinion it will frequently cause disgust for alcoholic beverages. He has had success from its use.

Allergy

Over one hundred year ago, Samuel Hahnemann wrote in his Organon which has had over 50 editions, and has circulated in all the countries of the world, and in all languages, and other substances upon the healthy human body, that “All persons were not affected by a medicine in an equally great degree.” On the contrary there is a vast variance in this respect according to the patient or subject, the amount of the dose, the sensitiveness or the irritableness of same. He says in Section 129 of this work that unknown medicines even of the mildest nature will produce symptoms if tested by sensitive persons. In section 117 he speaks of Idiosyncrasies by which are meant:- “peculiar constitutions which tough otherwise healthy, possess a disposition to be brought into a more or less morbid state by certain thing which seem to produce no impressions or changes in many other individuals.” To this he adds a no SIMILIBUS CURANTUR is the law of all curative medicine.

+ Over one hundred year ago, Samuel Hahnemann wrote in his Organon which has had over 50 editions, and has circulated in all the countries of the world, and in all languages, and other substances upon the healthy human body, that “All persons were not affected by a medicine in an equally great degree.” On the contrary there is a vast variance in this respect according to the patient or subject, the amount of the dose, the sensitiveness or the irritableness of same.

He says in Section 129 of this work that unknown medicines even of the mildest nature will produce symptoms if tested by sensitive persons.

In section 117 he speaks of Idiosyncrasies by which are meant:- “peculiar constitutions which tough otherwise healthy, possess a disposition to be brought into a more or less morbid state by certain thing which seem to produce no impressions or changes in many other individuals.”

To this he adds a note as follows: “Some persons are apt to faint from smell of roses and to fall into many other morbid and sometimes- dangerous states

from partaking of mussels, crabs, and fish roe, or from touching the leaves of some kind of sumach." (Rhus).

Kent notes than certain subjects cannot take opium because of dangerous congestions arising even from the smallest doses, as occured many times in his practice. He also cites that Quinine made some alarmingly sick; while one would take 15 grains and have no symptoms, another would suffer from Quininism even from a small dose, he noted also that lavender flowers produced coryza in one; in another, the eating of peaches always produced diarrhoea. He regarded a craving for salt as a distinctive symptom of the psoric or tubercular diathesis.

Susceptibility, said Fincke in 1865, serves as the diagnostic principle and depends some what on the assimilability of medicines.

Dr. Samuel Swan, and Dr. Thomas Wildes of New York and Dr. P.P. Wells of Brooklyn and many others in the latter "seventies" reported many cases of supersensitiveness to various foods, among which was a case where common garden celery when eaten produced itching, changing locality frequently and other disagreeable symptoms. Apium graveolens (Celery) in a high potency removed the condition and permitted the patient to ever afterwards eat celery with no untoward effects.

People exists who cannot eat strawberries. These susceptible individuals suffer from urticarial rashes, sometimes difficulty in breathing as if a weight were on the chest. Potentized Fragaria vesca relieved at once. This was first advocated perhaps by Dr. W. P. Wesselhoeft of Boston and amply verified by Drs. Swan, and Wells. The writer used it successfully in case having similar symptoms whenever strawberries, of which she was most fond, were eaten. Fragaria vesca in a high potency not only removed the condition, but so completely that the patient was ever after able to eat strawberries without symptoms for the remainder of her life, Which ended some 30 years subsequent.

There are numerous cases of over susceptibility to Apis poisoning which is reminded by taking Apis in minimum doses. Bee keepers and those who handle bees are rendered immune, and do not mind or suffer from bee

stings, nor do they produce swellings or oedema when the person is thus immunized.

Von Pirquet introduced a term that is modern: Allergy. It would almost seem that the author had been delving into the homoeopathic literature of the 18th and 19th centuries and that he was familiar with the classical work of the learned Reichembach, entitled “Der Sensitiver Mensch.”

Let us go over the definitions:-

Allergy is a condition of unusual or exaggerated specific susceptibility to a substance which is harmless to the majority of persons given in like amounts and under like conditions. Examples :- Fish, berries, egg white, and various foods producing symptoms such as urticaria, nausea, vomiting, pains, purging, migraines, asthmatic attacks, and many other symptoms of various natures. Drugs and medicines that would be even toxic manifestation in those specifically sensitive.

This food and drug allergy is probably more extensively present than is ordinarily known, and may first show itself it. childhood and continue through life unless corrected.

The symptoms may also embrace urticaria, angioneurotic oedema, intestinal oedema, etc.

Hypersensitive. This is defined as having ability to react with characteristic symptoms to the application or contact with certain substances (Allergens)in amounts innocuous to normal individuals.

Hypersensibility. Abnormal susceptibility to poisons, infections entirely innocuous to normal individuals.

Anaphylaxis. Unusual or exaggerated susceptibility to a foreign protein.

Taraxy. Novy’s terms for anaphylaxis.

Atopy. Hereditary disposition to sensitiveness.

The works on modern medicine give long lists of Allergic diseases as to their causation and cure and to review a few may not be amiss. Thus, asthma is said to be 40 Percent allergic in origin, hay fever, vaso-motor rhinitis, and his is often produced by such drugs as Quinine, Aspirin, the great quack remedy, Ipecac, Iodine, Morphine, etc.

Serum disease is an allergic reaction, characterized by skin symptoms, enlargement of lymph nodes, fever and polyarthritis.

Urticaria is not uncommon, following blood infusions, etc.

Eruptions, gastro-intestinal disturbances respiratory affections are noticed in the latest text-books, and we read that collapse may ensue from the ingestion of "smallest amounts of things to which the patient is susceptible" says Rosenau. We homoeopaths call them "aggravations," and as contrariwise they' may be beneficial so we denominates them as "ameliorations." In most cases this sensitiveness is inherited, though it may be acquired.

The fault is not in the food but in the person, says Rosenau. We have for more than a century called it constitutional.

Then according to the same authority, he recommends in order to relieve this, the use of an allergen which "SHOULD BE GIVEN IN MINUTE AMOUNTS SO SMALL THAT IT BE JUST SHORT OF PRODUCING SYMPTOMS!"

Could anything be more homoeopathic?

It has ever been a cardinal requirement that a remedy applied on homoeopathic or curative grounds should be given in quantities to stimulate nature's defenses, or more them in other words, instead of producing more symptoms.

Dr. Ditmars advocates the use of permanganate of potash in snakes bites in a I to 2000 solution which sounds rather homoeopathic.

This tissue hypersensitivity, or allergy as is now on the medical tapis, is found in most if not all tuberculinics and furnishes a soil for the tubercular

germ, and exists in what might be termed cancerinics, or those having a trend towards the growth but as yet no tumor.

There is a long list of disturbing foods, the symptoms of these are found in our repertories. Our aggravations and ameliorations are founded upon a scientific basis, which the allopathic school is just beginning to recognize.

They severity of these allergic manifestations is to be determined by the constitutional symptoms.

They may at times be fulgurating, and even produce death. This is the case in special susceptibility to special poisons for we read of ergotism, lathyrism or even solanism (from eating old sprouty potatoes).

This susceptibility underlies contagion and cure so that cause and cure knock at the same door.

Atropine "produces an eruption like scarlet fever" says a 1931 edition of a popular work (allopathic) on practice. The writer must have been reading some work of Hahnemann published 100 years ago, before atropine was known, but Belladonna where it is found as well known and used remedy then, and has been one of our best scarlet fever remedies ever since. It dilates the pupil to-day as it did then.

"The so-called regular school of medicine looks upon any thing it can gather from homoeopathic sources as its lawful spoil" wrote Dr. George A. Durrie in 1878.

One of the methods for determining the sensitivity of a person to the various allergens is that of the skin test, which is made by applying them to scratches on the arm or some part of the body and noting the irritation that may or may not come. These pollen, and protein extracts are furnished by any pharmacological concern and the more the better. We read in one of the "ads" that a good wide forearm would accommodate 8 to 10 rows of these scratches and from 24 to 30 tests!

Alopecia

Natrum muriaticum [Nat-m]

Has the symptoms of easy falling out of the hair; it falls out when touched or combed. This is quite frequently seen in nursing home. Carbo vegetabilis has falling of hair after parturition or severe illness.

Sepia has losing of hair after chronic headaches.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Bald spots on the head, which are dry and scaly, are characteristic of Phosphorus. Dandruff, roots of hair get gray and the hair comes out in bunches. Graphites cures bald spots on the sides of the head. The head sweats easily. The most important remedy in alopecia areata.

Phosphoric acid.[Ph-ac]

Falling of hair from general debility. Fluoric acid. Falling of hair from syphilis. As near specific as is possible.

Arsenicum. Bald spots near the forehead; the scalp is covered with dry scales.

Vinca minor. Falling of the hair with great itching of the scalp.

Amenorrhoea

Pulsatilla [Puls]

Comes first to mind as the homoeopathic remedy for menstrual suppression. It is indicated where the menses flow by fits and starts, or when the suppression is due to wetting of the feet; also, in delayed first menses in chlorotic girls. It must be carefully distinguished from Dulcamara, which has menses suppressed from getting the feet wet, but whose temperament is not that of Pulsatilla. Bayes remarks that in amenorrhoea with anaemia “great Judgment is required in the selection of the dilution, which ought to vary from the 30th to the Ist, according to the sensitiveness of the patient, ” Jahr ranks Sulphur with Pulsatilla for insufficient pale menstruation. The Pulsatilla patient is disinclined to exertion, with poor appetite and longing for acids, is apt to faint easily and suffers from a tremulous anxiety. Senecio is useful also in amenorrhoea with chlorosis.

Calcarea carbonic. [Calc]

This remedy is also, like Pulsatilla, indicated in amenorrhoea when the first menses are delayed, but with Calcarea there is apt to result congestion to the head or chest, giving rise to lung troubles. It is typically indicated in fleshy, scrofulous girls with fair complexion, perspiring easily about the head and subject to acidity of the stomach. Menstrual suppression in those decidedly scrofulous, or with lung affection, especially indicates Calcarea.

Belladonna has menstrual suppression with congestion to the head, but its chief use is in amenorrhoea appearing suddenly due to cold, with bearing down and throbbing pains in the hypogastrium and painful urination.

Gelsemium. Here the drowsy apathetic state is prominent and neuralgic pains of the head and face accompany.

Glonoine. Intense throbbing of head and albuminous urine occurring when the menses do not appear. It will act promptly if at all. If the menses are

suppressed from fright, Aconite, Actea spicata and Lycopodium must be thought of. Opium and Veratrum also have these symptoms.

Further symptoms indicating Calcarea in amenorrhoea are palpitation of the heart, dyspnoea worse ascending, cold damp feet, etc.

Lilium tigrinum. Of use when amenorrhoea causes, by reflex action, heart symptoms.

Ferrum metallicum. [Ferr]

This is another useful remedy for delayed first menses where there is debility, languor, palpitation, sickly complexion and puffiness about the ankles. It corresponds to weakly, chlorotic women with flushed face, or pale and livid with blue margins about the eyes. It is especially useful in those who have been dosed with quinine and nervines.

Sepia. [Sep]

Insufficient or tardy menstruation occurring in the feeble and debilitated, those of dark complexion, delicate skin and who are sensitive to all impressions. In delay of first menses where a leucorrhoea occurs in their stead with determination of blood to the chest and pale face, the remedy is well indicated.

Bryonia has nosebleed instead of menses frequently accompanied with bursting headache, and Phosphorus has haemoptysis and haematemesis instead of menses. Lachesis should not be forgotten here. Nosebleed and headache relieved by menstrual flow.

Graphites. Here, when the menses are suppressed, delayed or scanty, and accompanied with obstinate constipation, and indurated ovaries, it comes in especially well after Pulsatilla. It holds the same relation to the menopause that Pulsatilla does to puberty and youth. A sallow complexion, frequent paroxysms of headache, felling of abdominal emptiness and ball like constipation, which are marked Sepia symptoms, will easily distinguish this remedy.

Cimicifuga. Cowperthwaite praises this remedy highly in amenorrhoea, giving it when no special indication are present, in nervous women subject to rheumatism or arthritic attacks, with aggravation of mental symptoms when the menses should appear.

Anaemia

Ferrum metallicum. [Ferr]

Iron is the great allopathic remedy for anaemia from almost any cause. It is also a great homoeopathic remedy, but it will not cure every case of anaemia; careful individualization is necessary. When the patient has an appearance of full bloodedness or plethora, which is followed by paleness or earthiness of the face and puffiness of the extremities, then Ferrum will benefit. It is not the remedy for the anaemia resulting from loss of fluids; that is Cinchona, or perhaps Natrum muriaticum. When Ferrum is indicated the mucous membranes are pale, more so than with Cinchona, and there is apt to be an anaemia murmur in the veins of the neck. The patient is easily exhausted. Vomiting of food after eating may occur. The patient is constantly chilly and perhaps has an afternoon or evening fever simulating hectic fever. In very stubborn cases sometimes Ferrum phosphoricum may serve better than Ferrum metallicum. Schuessler recommends first Calcarea phosphorica, then Ferrum phosphoricum. In simple, uncomplicated chlorosis Ferrum is one of our best remedies. Hughes recommends Ferrum redactum IX or 2X. Ludlam praises Ferrum et strychnia citrate 3X, Dr.Jousset, Ferrum aceticum or the Ferrum protoxalate, and Dr.Holcombe. of New Orleans, used Ferrum phosphoricum.

All these preparations of Iron may benefit cases of anaemia and chlorosis; if so, it is by virtue of their similarity to the symptoms of the case, and not because one or the other preparation of Iron is a tonic in the allopathic sense. By giving the indicated preparation of Iron it removes the underlying dyscrasia giving rise to the anaemic or chlorotic conditions and cures the trouble.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Pulsatilla is the great antidote to Iron, and hence is indicated in the anaemic condition produced by large or continued doses of it. The system is relaxed

and worn out; the patient is chilly and suffers from gastric and menstrual derangements. Thus the symptoms resemble closely those calling for Ferrum. The cause of the anaemia must be sought for, and if the case comes from allopathic hands it is safe to infer that much Iron has been given and Pulsatilla will surely be the remedy. The Pulsatilla patient feels better in the open air. Dizziness on rising, absence of thirst, and the peculiar disposition will lead to the remedy. Cyclamen, which is similar in many respects, differ from Pulsatilla in dreading the fresh air.

Cinchona. [Chin]

is the chief remedy for anaemia resulting from loss of fluids, as in lactation or haemorrhage, or from all exhausting discharges, such as menstrual flow, long-lasting diarrhoea, and sexual excesses and loss of semen. The quality of the blood is actually poorer in cases calling for Cinchona. Special symptoms are heaviness of the head, loss of sight, fainting and ringing in the ears, pale sallow complexion, sour belching, poor digestion and bloated abdomen. The patient is sensitive to draughts of air yet wants to be fanned.

Dr. George Royal thinks many physicians err in giving Cinchona too low in symptomatic anaemia when much time has elapsed since the drain was made on the system. He finds the 30th. productive of better results than the lower preparations. Natrum muriaticum is also a remedy for anaemic and debilitated conditions due to loss of fluids, especially in women who suffer from menstrual disorders and in chronic cases with a dead, dirty-looking skin. Chininum arsenicosum is sometimes prescribed for anaemia, not, however, on the totality of the symptoms, but because it is said to be “good for it.” It has been found curative in certain cases of pernicious anaemia.

Acetic acid suits anaemic nursing women, with waxy skin, and thirst.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Almost any of the deeper acting constitutional remedies may be of use in anaemic and debilitated conditions, and especially are the Calcareas useful. Thus we have Calcarea phosphorica as the remedy for the “green sickness,” chlorosis of young girls, with a complexion like wax, alabaster lips and ears, a bright eye, and when they smile or laugh it is a sickly one. The face sometimes has a true greenish hue or a sallow one. In such cases the menses

are apt to be too early and then calcarea phosphorica is well indicated for this condition.

Calcarea carbonica is indicated by the psoric, scrofulous or tubercular diathesis and the general symptoms of the drug, by disgust for meat, craving for sour and indigestible things, swelling of abdomen, vertigo and palpitation on going upstairs. The patient is in a state of worry. Constantly imagining calamities.

Alumina is also a remedy for chlorosis due to the scrofulous diathesis and from improper nourishment, such as occurs in some children brought up on artificial foods. Nux vomica, too, may be indicated in anaemic conditions when due to gastro-intestinal derangements. Plumbum has been recommended for inveterate chlorosis with obstinate constipation. Alumina also, being an antipsoric, is the remedy for anaemic conditions about puberty, with abnormal craving for indigestible substances, such as slate pencils, chalk, etc.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This being a direct poison to the red blood corpuscles takes first rank in cases of pernicious anaemia or in anaemias due to a malarial of toxic influence. Dr.Blackley, of England, reported four cases of pernicious anaemia cured with small doses of the remedy. It does not correspond to simple anaemias so well. It indications are excessive prostration considerable oedema, violent and irregular palpitation, marked appetite for acids and brandy, extreme anxiety and rapid emaciation. There is irritable stomach and intense thirst. When the allopathic school uses Arsenic as a blood tonic, and Dr. Bartholow says, “it is one of the most valuable remedies in the treatment of chlorosis and anaemia,” it does so on strictly Homoeopathic principles. Picric acid. The extreme prostration of pernicious anaemia, with a heavy tired feeling all over the body, burning pains along the spine and aggravation from excitement indicate this remedy.

Helonias. [Helon]

An excellent remedy in anaemia and chlorosis. It suits especially anaemia from prolonged haemorrhage in women enervated by indolence and luxury, or such as are worn out with hard work; they are too tired to sleep and the

strained muscles burn and ache A characteristic modality is that the patient is better when the attention is engaged, hence better when the doctor comes. This anaemia is associated with disturbances in the urinary and sexual organs. Tired, anaemic, backachey females need Helonias, “It is one of the best blood makers that we have.” (E. G. Jones.).

Aletris. [Alet]

Chlorosis. “The China of the uterine organs.” (Hale.) Tired dull, heavy, confused. Debility of females from protracted illness; no organic disease. Power and energy of mind and body are weakened.

Secale. [Sec]

This remedy produces a progressive general anaemia. It is shown by the peculiar cachexia of anaemia, pale, bloodless, jaundiced color. By its effect on the blood corpuscles it produces a general anaemia, threatening not only the life of a part, but vitiating the whole life of the bodily economy. It is a sort of a mechanical anaemia.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

This is one of our best remedies in anaemic conditions. There is paleness, and, in spite of the fact that the patient eats well, there is emaciation. There are attacks of throbbing headache and dyspnoea, especially on going up stairs, constipation and depression of spirits, and consolation aggravates. With these symptoms there is much palpitation, fluttering and intermittent action of the heart. The hypochondriasis in these cases is marked. Scanty menstruation is frequently an indicating symptom. Kali carbonicum is one of the most important remedies in anaemia, weak heart, sweats backache, especially with female complaints.

Angina Pectoris

Amyl nitrite. [Aml-n]

In acute attacks of this disease Amyl nitrite is usually the remedy given, and it is given by olfaction of the crude substance, Its action is to produces a speedy dilation of the capillaries in the upper part of the body, the face becomes flushed, the heart's action is rapid and tumultuous, there is a feeling as of a band around the head, constriction about the heart and oppressed breathing. It is very useful in relieving the paroxysm, and if the symptoms correspond it will be found useful at other times.

Aconite is especially useful during a attack of vaso-motor angina from exposures to cold, with intense anxiety. Coldness pain radiating from head in all directions, with numbness, tingling, paraesthesia.

Glonoine [Glon]

Glonoine or Nitro glycerine is a very similar remedy. It has been proved and its action is fairly well known. Its grand characteristic is throbbing all over the body in every vessel, a feeling of fullness in region of heart, and perhaps sharp pains radiating in all directions from heart, labored breathing, and fluttering of the heart, it feels contracted.

Arsenicum has also proved useful especially in preventing the paroxysms.

Crataegus. [Crat]

Sudden, terrible pain in the left breast, radiating over the heart and down left arm, despondent and fearful of death. Use tincture in water, frequent doses.

Cimicifuga [Cimic]

Has pains radiating all over the chest and a sensation as if the left arm were bound to the side The patient may become unconscious; the heart's action suddenly ceases, there is a sense of impending suffocation, l and the pulse is weak and feeble. Kalmia has shooting pains above the heart to the scapula, anguish about heart, pressure from epigastrium to heart.

Kali carbonicum has stitches from heart to scapula and there is great weakness.

Magnesia phosphorica 6x in hot water will frequently greatly relieve the paroxysms of angina and lessen their duration. It has contraction of the chest with pains radiating from the heart in all directions. Aurum produces a pressure on sternum as from a heavy weight.

Spigelia [Spig]

Is a useful remedy in anguishing substernal pain which radiates to neck and arms, irregular pulse, tendency to syncope, palpitation and sharp stitches in heart, pulse weak and irregular, or full and bounding with aggravation from the least motion.

Cuprum has a slow pulse, and clinically it has proved useful in angina, where there is an uneasy feeling about the heart. In cases of "tobacco heart," or uneasy pains about the heart due to tobacco, Nux vomica, Staphisagria and Tabacum have proved useful. Tabacum 3x has cured cases of angina pectoris in patients with arterio-sclerosis. Especially useful in anginas caused by tobacco also in the intermittent hearts of the aged. If organic disease of the heat be present as a cause of the angina, Cactus may be the remedy when the grasp of the "iron hand" is present. Arnica has a sudden pain in the heart as if squeezed and pain in left arm and left chest. If the sore, bruised feeling be present the choice is easy. Another remedy to be thought of in tobacco heart is Kalmia. a numbness of the right hand and arm should suggest Lilium, which is an excellent remedy in heart troubles. Latrodectus mactans deserves to be studied, as it has worked well in many cases.

Apoplexy

(Includes Cerebral Haemorrhage, Embolism and Thrombosis).

Opium. [Op]

The remedy undoubtedly most similar to the general symptoms of apoplexy is opium. It has a dark red flushed face, and the darker the better the indication. It has rattling stertorous breathing and unconsciousness, with sometimes a tetanic rigidity of the body and paralysis. The pulse is exceedingly slow and full, and there is drooping of the lower jaw; apoplexy in drunkards suggests this remedy, Nux vomica or Sepia. Marked venous congestion is a more valuable symptom than profoundness of stupor.

Ferrum phosphoricum. Dr.E.G.Jones uses this remedy in the 3x trituration in hot water when called during an apoplectic seizure, stating that it will usually restore the patient to consciousness in a short time and also control the haemorrhage. Here Aconite may be a better remedy if the mental anxiety is very prominent.

Kali muriaticum. The same author uses this remedy to absorb the exudate and believes that many lives may be saved by its use.

Arnica [Arn]

is the remedy where there is soreness and aching all over the body, paralysis, especially of left side, full, strong pulse and stertorous breathing. Bed sores form rapidly. It is a remedy to prevent threatened apoplexy.

Often attacks of apoplexy can be prevented by restoring the circulation to its equilibrium by means of such remedies as Aconite, Belladonna, Glonoine and Arnica. Bayes attributes many cases of apoplexy in old people to the habit of taking medicines to keep their bowels open. This should lead us to treat carefully the constipation, and here opium may perform a double action. Apoplexy due to external violence calls for Arnica. It should be

administered after acute symptoms have subsided to promote absorption of the clot, and here the 30th potency has acted very promptly. Dr. W. Morris Butler believes that we have in Arnica 30 a sheet anchor for dissolving blood clots in our own hands it has worked most favorably in a number of cases.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Here we have red face, loss of consciousness, convulsive symptoms, dilated pupils, difficult deglutition, involuntary emission of urine, coma and sopor. Hyoscyamus is similar, patients fall suddenly with a shriek and pass into a condition of sopor, with involuntary faeces. Glonoine is indicated by high arterial tension and co-existing kidney disease. Severe and sudden congestion.

Laurocerasus. [Laur]

Hartmann claims that this is one of the most important remedies in treating apoplexy when it occurs suddenly without prodroma; the patient falls suddenly into a comatose state out of which he cannot be aroused; palpitation of heart, cold moist skin, convulsions of the muscles of the face are symptoms which should be present. The ensuing paralyses due to cerebral haemorrhage call for Baryta carbonica as the most useful medicine.

Appendicitis

Belladonna. [Bell]

In the early stages of this affection where there is severe pain in the ileo-caecal region, where the slightest touch cannot be borne, worse from jar, motion of bed or turning of body and patient lies on back, this remedy will be found most useful. Worse from jar, motion of bed or turning of body It corresponds to the pain, the vomiting, the paralysis of the intestine. It comes in after the chill of the Aconite stage has passed off and the inflammation has localized itself. Much pain contra-indicates Aconite.

Ferrum phosphoricum and Kali muriaticum have proved themselves clinically in inflammation about the ileo-caecal region and their indications rest on clinical grounds only. Belladonna is especially useful in catarrhal and recurring cases.

Bryonia. [Bry]

As in all inflammations about serous membranes, Bryonia will here find a place. It has throbbing and sharp stitching pains confined to a limited spot and the patient is constipated. The ileo-caecal region is very sore and sensitive to touch. Any movement is painful and the patient lies perfectly still and on the painful side. The febrile disturbance of the drug will be present. Mercurius being Homoeopathic inflammation of the mucous membranes deserves consideration, especially has it hard swelling, fever, flushed face, red, dry tongue, etc.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

When the condition points to sepsis Arsenicum may be the remedy. There are chills, hectic symptoms, diarrhoea and restlessness, and sudden sinking of strength. It relieves vomiting in these conditions more quickly than any other remedy. Dr. Mitchell finds it more often indicated in appendicitis than

Mercurius corrosivus, which may also be a useful remedy. Arnica is a remedy suiting septic cases and it should be employed after operations.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

This remedy, with its great correspondence to septic troubles may be required, and may be indicated by its peculiar symptoms; locally, took it has extensive swelling over the ileo-caecal region and great pain, causing an incessant restlessness. Dr. Cartier, of Paris, recommends Rhus radicans 6. in appendicitis of influenzal origin at the onset. Hepar has a deep-seated induration and Dioscorea has proved a valuable, remedy when the pain is constant, the patient never being entirely free from pain. One observer claims Dioscorea to be as important a remedy in appendicitis as is Bryonia in hepatitis. It indications are bowels filled with gas and griping, twisting pains. It may be given in hot water. It is a far more inflammatory remedy than Colocynth, deeper acting, and its paroxysmal pains are an indication. Echinacea, it is claimed, has acted brilliantly in septic appendicitis; the tincture, 1x and 3x are the strengths used. No indications except septic condition; tiredness is characteristic.

Lachesis. [Lach]

This is also a valuable remedy; its great characteristics of sensitiveness all over the abdomen, and stitching from the seat of the inflammation backward and downward to the thighs, will indicate it in this disease. The patient lies on the back with knees drawn up, and other general Lachesis symptoms present. Plumbum has a tense swelling in the ileo-caecal region, painful to touch and on movement; the abdominal walls are retracted, there are eructations of gas and vomiting and both have a faecal odor. Ignatia is the remedy for the nervous symptoms of the disease, and to be used in cases where operation has been performed and no relief has resulted; also in those who become exceeding nervous from any abdominal pain. Undoubtedly many cases of simple colic are diagnosed as appendicitis and operated upon. Therefore, purely colic remedies as Colocynth and Magnesia phosphorica should be studied. The foregoing remedies will be found the most commonly indicated any may be used in both operable and non-operable cases as well as in conjunction with the meritorious oil treatment of the disease advocated by Dr. M.O. Terry, formerly of Utica, N.Y.

Arteriosclerosis

Baryta muriatica. [Bar-m]

This drug produces lesions of arteriosclerosis of the large blood vessels and aorta, similar to senile atheroma. It would be difficult to find a drug having closer resemblances to the phenomena of arterio- sclerosis than Baryta muriatica. It has the headache which is more or less severe, muriatica but which is rather a heaviness, worse at night when lying down. Dizziness of old people. Apoplexy or threatened apoplexy, with buzzing in the ears. It should be given for a long pulmonary arterio-sclerosis. It should be given for a long time. The strengths recommended are the 3, 6 and 30th. Dr. Askenstsedt, of Louisville, Kenticky, has obtained excellent results with the remedy. Baryta carbonica is sometimes used, but we believe better results will follow the use of the muriate. It should not be forgotten in aortitis and especially aortic aneurysm. Here is our mainstay.

Arnica. [Arn]

This is a remedy of value in cerebral arteriosclerosis, vertigo of the aged, heaviness and cerebral affections, plethoric people who have a tendency to haemorrhages.

Plumbum. [Plb]

Hypertension and arterio-sclerosis. It seems to suit rather the pre- sclerotic states than those of actual sclerosis, which latter are naturally unattackable by any drug. It has a cramplike constriction of the peripheral arteries, a wiry pulse, and especially if the symptoms be associated with a chronic nephritis it is all the more indicated. Patient feels the pulse in the fingers. Slight motion causes fainting. Dr. Donner, of Stuttgart, says, ”I give Plumbum frequently in arterio- sclerosis in the higher dilutions. I am no friend of high dilutions, but with this remedy I have seen wonderful results follow its use, especially in cases complicated with granular kidneys.” He uses the 30th

dilution. It suits the anaemic, pale, emaciated patients with extreme weakness which is the plumbum constitution.

Aconite. High tension is reduced by this remedy.

Aurum muriaticum. [Aur-m]

This is the most decided beneficial remedy in this affection says Dr. Gisevius, of Berlin. He uses it in the 4th potency. It is indicated by hypertrophy of the heart, congestion to the chest and head, strong palpitation. Paraesthesias about the heart, stitches and heaviness. It corresponds well with old age and if the characteristic mental symptoms of Aurum are present it will help promptly. It seems to have a special affinity to the arteries of the head. It is probably more useful than Aurum iodatum; both are powerful, deep-acting drugs.

Ergotin. [Ergot]

In ergot poisoning the arterial walls are degenerated and stiffened there is a spasmodic contraction of the vessels, the heart's action is increased and the cost of the vessels are hardened. In the beginning of arterio-sclerosis when only the cardiac irritation and the hard heart sounds are present Ergotin 3x or 6x is the chief remedy. In more progressive forms with endarteritic processes in the heart and arteries of the head, the 2x and 1x treacherousness are to be preferred. A curative action is frequently had in these cases/ It corresponds to and should be used especially in early cases.

Natrum iodatum. [Nat-i]

Is useful in high arterial pressure in the 1x, especially in the beginning, and later in the 3x an 4x when the pulses is softer, arterio-sclerosis with angina pectoris, vertigo and dyspnoea. All the iodides are useful. Baryta iodide, Kali iodides and Strontium iodide produces arterio- sclerotic changes. Arsenicum iodatum is very useful in senile hearts with aortitis, myocarditis and fatty degeneration. Amyl nitrite and Glonoine are palliative remedies in this affection.

Strophanthus. [Stroph]

Senile arterio-sclerosis, fatty degeneration, failing compensation, tendency to dropsical accumulations.

Adrenalin. [Adren]

This medicine has been used successfully by the Dr. Jousset father and son, given in the 3rd, 6th, and 12th centesimal dilutions in high arterial blood pressure and in arterio-sclerosis. The most favorable results have been produced. Long use of Adrenalin can lead to arterial and aortic lesions. Not so when given in the strengths above mentioned. Roaring in the ears due to high blood pressure is often benefited by this remedy.

Crataegus. [Crat]

This remedy is claimed to have a wonderful solvent power upon crustaceous and calcareous deposits in the lumen of the arteries, and will in arterio-sclerotic subjects prolong life. Heart troubles after acute rheumatism.

Arthritis

(Gout, Arthritis deformans, etc.).

Colchicum. [Colch]

This is the great old school remedy for gout; every case gets it in some form; and, strange to say, in the homoeopathic school it is one of the first remedies thought of, but not every case of arthritic trouble receives Colchicum from the careful homoeopathic prescriber. The typical case calling for Colchicum is where the swelling is red or pale, with extreme tenderness to touch, a tendency to shift about from joint to joint, and pains which are worse on the slightest motion. If the general symptoms of great prostration of the muscular system and abdominal bloating be present Colchicum is the remedy. Gastric symptoms and cardiac complications also characterize. It is more indicated when the smaller joints, fingers, toes, wrists and ankles are affected; the pains are very violent, patient cannot bear to have the parts touched or to have anyone come near him. Arnica has this fear that the part may be hit by anyone passing; it has also arthritic pains in the foot, worse towards evening; and a red big toe joint which feels as though it has been sprained, so Arnica may be indicated well in gout. The Colchicum patient is apt to be exceedingly irritable and the gout is not apt to decrease this irritability. Unless Colchicum be given according to these indications it will do no permanent good. The habit of giving Colchicum to every case of gout in order to palliate the trouble may cause it to attack the heart or fly to other parts. Indeed in potency it is Homoeopathic to gout, with metastasis to the heart.

Aconite is most useful in acute attacks of gout in the joints of the feet. It corresponds only to the onset and if continued for a day or two will cure many cases.

Ledum. [Led]

Ledum is a useful remedy in gout as well as in many articular troubles. We have the symptoms that the ball of the great toe is swollen, sore and painful on stepping, drawing pains worse from warmth, pressure and from motion. It has also gouty nodosities in the joints, it differs from Bryonia in having a scanty instead of a profuse effusion; it is, perhaps, better adapted to hot swelling of the hip joint than is Bryonia. All the pains of Ledum travel upwards. Ledum is also useful after abuse of Colchicum. It may be the first remedy to use when the patient comes from allopathic hands, having been dosed with large doses of Colchicum, which is a very asthenic remedy, producing great muscular weakness, as we have seen.

Ledum, it must be remembered is a cold remedy, and attending all the symptoms is a general chilliness and lack of animal heat. Another drug having gouty nodosities in the joints is Guaiacum. This remedy has tearing pains in the extremities and contractions of the muscles. It is also especially useful for gouty inflammation affecting the knee joint.

Ammonium phosphoricum. [Am-p]

This is a useful remedy in constitutional gout where there are nodosities in the joints. It is not so much a remedy for the acute symptoms, but for chronic cases where there are deposits of urate of soda concretions in the joints and the hands become twisted out of shape. Antimonium crudum has gouty nodes in the joints, but it is easily selected from its gastric symptoms. Urinary symptoms, strong urine, etc., would suggest Benzoic acid, and much red Lycopodium, both of which may be found useful in gout. Staphisagria has a similar application to gout when it becomes systematized, as has also Ammonium phosphoricum.

Rhododendron has enlargements of the joints not due to gouty deposits, worse during rest and on approach of a storm.

Urtica urens. This remedy is said to cure more cases of gout than any other. Under its use pain and swelling subside and large quantities of sand are passed. Picric acid. Halbert mentions this remedy as useful in arthritis deformans, and thinks that treating the disease from the homoeopathic standpoint will yield best results.

Asthma

Ipecac. [Ip]

This remedy is a close homoeopathic simile to asthma, especially to the spasmodic variety where the symptoms are great weight and anxiety about the chest; sudden wheezing, dyspnoea, threatening suffocation, aggravated by motion; the cough causes gagging and vomiting. The cough is constant, the chest seems full of phlegm, yet none is expectorated, and the extremities are covered with cold perspiration.

Lobelia is a remedy which one usually classifies with Ipecac. It has the great oppression of the chest and a weak sensation in the chest which seems to come from the epigastrium, where there is a feeling of a lump; there is nausea, profuse salivation; the attack is preceded by a pricking sensation through the whole system. It is most useful in bronchial and septic asthmas. The breathing is exceedingly difficult, and is relieved by moving about. A pain extending around the forehead from one temple to other and a pain in the back at the last dorsal vertebra are also useful indications. Arsenicum is quite similar to Ipecac in asthma, and attacks coming on after midnight lead to the use of this remedy. With Ipecac the expiration is especially difficult; vomiting when it occurs is apt to relieve the attack.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

As stated above, Arsenicum has some similarity to Ipecac, but the time of attacks is just after midnight. The patient has a great deal of anguish and restlessness; he cannot lie down for fear of suffocation. There is anxiety and general sweat, and if the patient drowses off he is awakened with burning pain and soreness in the chest. It is especially the remedy if the disease be chronic and the dyspnoea habitual and dry and the patient aged. Apis has a suffocative feeling, and the patient does not see how he can get another breath, and the Bromine patient breathes very deeply as it seems as if he could not get air enough into his lungs, while under Grindelia robusta the

patient on falling asleep ceases to breathe and awakes with a start. Grindelia has been found clinically to benefit humid asthmas and acute catarrhal asthmas, and Halbert states that 5 or 10 drops of the tincture every hour during the paroxysmal state will greatly palliate. Probably in higher potencies it would act curatively for its symptomatology represents the typical paroxysmal features of this disease. It has a peculiar symptom, a fear of going to sleep on account of loss of breath which awakens him. Viscum album is also clinically recommended. It has weakness of the respiratory and stertorous breathing. The asthma of Arsenicum is accompanied by great debility and burning in the chest, and it follows Ipecac well, and is especially useful in anaemic persons. Baehr and Jousset place this remedy at the head of our list for asthma.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Nux vomica is a useful remedy when the asthmatic attacks are brought on by gastric disturbances; simple spasmodic asthmas; there is some relief by belching, the patient must loosen the clothing. It must also be thought of in those who drink much coffee or liquor. Irritable bilious temperaments also correspond to the drug. Zingiber is also a remedy for asthma of gastric origin, and the attacks come on toward morning; the patient must sit up; no anxiety. A good symptom calling for Nux is a constricted felling at the lower part of the chest. Where there is much abdominal irritation present with much flatulence, Lycopodium and Carbo vegetabilis should be thought of. Carbo vegetabilis also corresponds to the asthma of the aged who are much debilitated; they are greatly oppressed for breath and are relieved by belching wind.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

The potashes produce asthmatic condition, and under Kali bichromicum we find the attacks coming on about three or four o'clock in the morning, compelling the patient to sit up to breath; he sits up and bends forward which relives somewhat, as does also the expectoration of stringy yellow mucus, which is characteristic of the remedy. It is similar to Arsenicum except for this feature of tenacious mucus. Kali carbonicum has asthma worse towards morning, with a feeling as if there were no air in the chest.

Kali phosphoricum has been successfully used in asthma, especially in the nervous variety.

Natrum sulphuricum. [Nat-s]

This remedy has established a record in curing asthma. Its general symptoms are worse on change to damp weather. It was one of Grauvogl's hydrogenoid remedies. Its symptoms are moist asthma, with a great deal of rattling in the chest. The symptom of looseness of the bowels after each attack has been repeatedly verified; in one case the patient was worse from aerated waters and alcohol. If symptoms indicating a sycotic taint be present, it will be all the more strongly indicated. The attacks generally come on about 4 to 5 o'clock in the morning with cough and raising of glairy slime; expectoration greenish and copious. The asthma of hay fever finds one of its remedies in Natrum sulphuricum, and another in Sabadilla, especially if much sneezing be present. Another symptom of Natrum sulphuricum which is characteristic is that the patient must sit up and hold the chest with the hands during the attack.

Hypericum. Dr. T.F. Allen relates a severe case of asthma, having the symptoms, "dryness of the throat always worse in foggy weather," cured by Hypericum.

Antimonium tartaricum [Ant-t]

Is a remedy used largely in some form by the allopathic school in asthma, and it is homoeopathic to certain cases. The great keynote for the remedy is the presence of fine mucous rales throughout the chest, finer and smaller rales than are found under Ipecac. With this remedy the chest seems full of phlegm, with inability to expectorate it. There is great dyspnoea, the patient must sit up, and there are suffocative attacks coming on as in the potash preparation (and this contains potash) about three o'clock in the morning. Like Ipecac, too, there is great difficulty in the expiratory effort. Antimonium tartaricum is especially adapted to the extremes of life, suiting the asthmatic attacks of the aged and the dyspnoea of the young children when due to pulmonary affections. The sensation that the patient cannot get air enough is characteristic of the remedy.

Blatta orientalis has obtained a good clinical record in acute and chronic asthmas, and is well worthy a trail in obstinate cases; precise indications are wanting.

Moschus. [Mosch]

Intense anxiety, intense fear and a smothering sensation. It suits those of a sensitive, highly organized, nervous temperament; neurotic types when increased anxiety and nervousness predominate.

Ambra grisea. Dread of people, great desire to be alone.

Silphium lancinatum. Dr. A.F. Schulz, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, a very careful prescriber, uses this remedy very successfully in moist asthma with expectoration of large quantities of stringy mucus; rapidly exhausting. It is light colored or yellow. Hale states that horses are cured of the heaves by eating the leaves of Silphium. The 2x trituration is recommended.

Backache

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

A violent pain in the back, as if broken, is the greatest characteristic of Rhus in the backache. It is more characteristic than the symptom “relief from motion,” for Rhus may be indicated where the patient is worse from motion.

Rhus seems to be especially suitable to affections of the deeper muscles of the back. There are great pains, dull, bruised, and aching on attempting to rise, showing, thus, the aggravation on commencing motion. It is more suitable to the chronic forms of lumbago, while Aconite suits the acute forms, and will often times give prompt relief. Baehr prefers Tartar emetic even to Rhus and Arnica in lumbago.

The backache of Rhus is better from pressure, but worse in bed. The Rhus patient likes to lie on sometime hard.

Natrum muriaticum has this same symptom – backache relieved by lying on something on hard. The Rhus pains are relieved by bending backwards.

Sulphur has lumbar pains, with sudden loss of power to move; worse before a storm, reminding of Rhododendron. Petroleum and Ruta have pains in the back in the morning before rising. In Staphisagria these pains compel the patient to get up early and move about. This symptom is found also under Kali carbonicum; it comes on about 3 A.M., and is accompanied by pains shooting down the buttocks. Ledum has a stiffness in the back, similar to that experienced when one sits still for a long time.

Hypericum has aching in small of back and stitches, and is especially useful in women who are forced to lift and strain and go up and down stairs frequently.

Bryonia. Suits a lumbago of a quiet type, with great aggravation on moving.

Gnaphalium will sometimes cure a chronic backache, a tired aching in the lumbar region that saps one's strength and ambition. Worse from continued motion, better resting, especially on the back. The more chronic the backache the better indicated the remedy.

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

This remedy has quite a clinical reputation for curing backache, and especially the backache simulating spinal irritation. It has pain in the lower part of the back, with a fullness or burning pain. Lumbago worse on beginning to move and relieved by continued motion, or lumbago from stains, will find in Calcarea fluorica its remedy when Rhus fails. The temperament and general constitutional characteristics of Calcarea may be present. It also follows Rhus well.

Kali phosphoricum, another of the tissue remedies, has a rheumatic lameness worse after rest, and on just commencing to move; there is a paralytic tendency, worse on rising from sitting position. Some remedies have a backache worse from sitting, notably Cobalt, Zincum, Sepia, and Cannabis Indica. Lumbago worse when first beginning to move may call for Anacardium or Conium, as well as for Rhus.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Another remedy in backache, especially if referable to spinal affections, is Nux vomica. It is in the lumbar region is worse at night when lying in bed, of a drawing, lacerating or bruised character, with perhaps sudden stitches in the back, and a characteristic is that the patient must sit up in bed to turn over. It has also a morning backache, and the longer the patient lies in the bed the more the backaches. The backache brought on by sexual excesses should lead to the consideration of both Nux and Staphisagria. Stiff neck and torticollis may also be benefited by Nux.

Phosphorus has intense burning pains in the spine between the scapulae, with sensitive dorsal spines, and Secale has a sudden catch or kind in the back.

Lycopodium. Burning as from coals between the scapulae; stiffness and pain in the small of the back corresponds to this remedy.

Oxalic acid [Ox-ac]

Has an acute pain in the back relieved by change of posture; back seems too weak to support the body. The pains are worse when thinking of them, accompanied by debility and numb feeling in the limbs, aching pain in lower part of the back between shoulders, pain and tenderness, worse from any kind of movement or exertion; pain in spots. Picric acid has heaviness. Oxalic acid numbness.

Sepia. [Sep]

Sepia is very frequently indicated in the backaches which are due to uterine disease. It is a general weakness in the small of the back when walking, and is worse while sitting. Sudden pain in the back, as if struck by a hammer, relieved by pressing back upon something hard.

Aesculus is often a useful remedy in backache which, like Sepia's is worse when walking. It is a severe, continuous, dull aching in the lumbo-sacral region, affecting the sacrum and hips, and the back "give out" when walking. Backache during pregnancy will often be suggestive of Aesculus, when especially worse from walking or stooping.

Cimicifuga has violent aching in the back in women, dependent on uterine complaints, especially in rheumatic subjects. Aurand says no remedy has served him so well for the relief of lumbago or "crick in the back" as Cimicifuga.

Boils

Belladonna. [Bell]

In boils with much swelling and redness Belladonna is the remedy to be used in the early stages. Boils recurring in the spring also indicate the remedy. Arnica produces a crop of boils all over, beginning with soreness, go on to suppuration, and another crop follows. When the boils partially mature and shrivel up Arnica is the remedy indicated.

Calcarea picrata has achieved a clinical reputation in boils.

Silicea. [Sil]

This is a great boil remedy, and, in conjunction with Hepar sulphuris, prescribed for the general indications of abscess will cover many cases. It is a remedy to prevent boils. It produces inflammation of the connective tissue, and following the boil will be a plastic indurated and often inflamed lump, which Silicea will remove.

Calcarea sulphurica is also a remedy to remove the tumefaction of boils. Arsenicum and Carbo vegetabilis come in boils of a low adynamic type.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

This remedy produces a tendency to boils and is applicable to scrofulous persons. Hughes recommends a course of Sulphur 12.

Phytolacca is said to be specific in boils.

Lycopodium. Evans says the trinity of remedies for boils is Belladonna, Arnica and Lycopodium.

Berberis vulgaris hastens suppuration in boils and prevents their recurrence.

Anthracinum is recommended by Clarke for succession of boils, with no other symptoms to guide.

Arctium lappa and Echinacea are excellent remedies with which to break up the “boil habit”. In the latter remedy profound prostration is an indication.

Bone Diseases

Aurum. [Aur]

Caries of cranial bones and bones of the palate are especially met by this remedy. It is an antidote to mercury, and has violent pains at night. There is an offensive odor and discharge of small pieces of bone. Pains in the bones of the extremities. Given timely it may prevent caries, necrosis and exostosis.

Platinum muriaticum. Caries especially of the tarsus.

Mezereum. Periostitis before the stage of suppuration, worse from touch nodes, necrosis nocturnal bone pains. Exostosis of the tarsal bones.

Asafoetida. [Asaf]

Caries of bones with offensive discharges, intolerable soreness around the ulcers; caries of tibia with great soreness, so much so that dressings are intolerant. Pains are dull, drawing and boring, worse from rest.

Strontiana carbonica. Caries of long bones with an exhausting diarrhoea. Ostitis discharging bone.

Stillingia. Syphilis of the long bones, periostitis and otitis worse at night and in damp weather. It is of striking benefit in secondary syphilitic nodes.

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

Osseous tumors, enlargement of bones, with or without caries.

Hecla lava. Osteomata of spongy nature are greatly improved and cured even by this remedy. Swelling of bones of jaw after extraction of teeth with violent pains. Caries of maxillary bones.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Ostitis, violent bone pains, swelling.

Nitric acid. Mercurial ostitis, drawing, pressive pains with sensitiveness.

Phosphorus. Non-syphilitic caries of vertebra and caries of lower jaw. in hip disease it is useful after Silicea, burning in the spine. The proving of Phosphorus gives the essential features of rickets. It is especially of use in cases marked by laryngeal symptoms. This is an important clinical observation and may be accepted as a guiding indication.

Silicea. [Sil]

Curvature of bones, rickets; here it is often the clearly indicated remedy; there is present offensive sweat. Hip-joint disease. Caries after inflammation, worse from cold. Potts disease. It is a slow acting remedy.

Calcarea carbonica. Baehr claims that this remedy is superior to any in caries of the vertebra. Curvature of the spine. Rickets, sour sweat.

Phosphoric acid. Hip disease and caries of the spine. Sensation in the bone as if scraped with a knife. It is a remedy which corresponds to the extreme debility found in rickets, and is a valuable remedy in that affection.

Flouric Acid. [Fl-ac]

Dental fistula; caries of the bone, especially of the long bones, with thin excoriating discharges relieved by cold applications. Caries of temporal bones and mastoid processes. The pains are burning and intermittent, and the discharge is thin and acrid. Caries from syphilis or mercury. It follows Silicea well. Silicea is worse from cold, Flouric acid better. Dr. Luther Peck, of Plymouth, Michigan, relates a case of maxillary necrosis in which Silicea followed by Flouric acid and then Calcarea flour completely cured. These three remedies are excellent jaw remedies.

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

A great remedy for non-union of fractured bones when due to impaired nutrition. In the lower potencies it stimulates the formation of callus. The remedy for rickets, especially for the fat rachitic infant.

Symphytum. An excellent remedy for injuries of bone where there is an irritability at the point of fracture, nervous in origin.

Ruta graveolens oftentimes in fractures renders good service in causing callus to form. Especially useful where non-union results, because of deficient callus.

Sulphur. Rickets, defective assimilation, great appetite, but poorly nourished.

Bronchitis

Aconite. [Acon]

The sphere of Aconite in bronchitis is limited to the onset of the affection, and here it must be distinguished carefully from other remedies also suitable to this stage. When, as a result of checked perspiration, exposure to cold, drafts or dry, cold winds, a cold is taken starting in with a coryza, frequent sneezing, chilliness, restless sleep, full, hard pulse, and the characteristic mental condition, Aconite will come in, though its stage is a brief one is usually over before the physician sees the case. It is of use, therefore, only before the inflammation is localized. Dr. Pope says that Aconite will often prevent the development of a thorough bronchitis. If the cases are characterized by lassitude and physical weakness and indisposition with a full flowing pulse and moderate congestion, then Aconite is supplanted by Gelsemium. Often times it is difficult to determine which of these remedies is indicated, when Ferrum phosphoricum must be considered, and more especially so in the bronchitis of children, where it will often check the trouble. It stands therefore, midway between Aconite and Gelsemium, with less restlessness and bounding pulse than the former and less flowing pulse and drowsiness than the latter remedy. It corresponds to cases where every little cold adds to trouble, the cough is short and dry, the lungs are sore, and the breathing is somewhat oppressed.

Veratrum viride suits violent cases from the first where there is high temperature, full, hard rapid pulse, and great heat of the body. It differs from Aconite in having no anxiety and no restlessness. When the arterial turgescence is over its period of usefulness is past.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna suits cases of bronchitis with a violent fever, short, dry, continual, distressing cough, worse at night and on lying down, where the breathing is irregular and hurried, no expectoration, or, if present, it is apt to be bloodstreaked, fulness in chest without any pain, though children will cry

when coughing, the skin is hot and inclined to moisture, not dry like Aconite or Veratrum viride. There is a tendency to drowsiness, the patient does not sleep, but dozes in semiconscious manner and starts frequently. Do not be too great hurry a change to another remedy when the cough is spasmodic and the child cries after each paroxysm. Belladonna is still the remedy.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Probably this remedy is seldom indicated in pure bronchitis, though very frequently given. It is of especial good service when the cough is very severe, hurting the head and distant parts of the body. The patient presses the hands on the sides of the chest while coughing to relieve the pain. There is great pressure over the sternum, dyspnoea, and a dry cough, which seems to start from the stomach. It is worse after a meal and there is but little expectoration. The cough is more the result of an irritation in the larger bronchi than in the finger tubes, and the hacking produces sore spots in the trachea and chest. Stitching pains in the sides, of course, further indicate Bryonia. The cough is aggravated by coming into a warm room from the cold air. Hughes says that it is the best remedy after Aconite for what is known as a cold on the chest. If the expectoration becomes copious, loose, thick and muco-purulent, Pulsatilla may be indicated; if accompanied by nausea and vomiting of mucus, then give Ipecacuanha, esp. in a children especially bronchitis following measles and whooping cough, Chelidonium is an excellent medicine.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Especially suitable to sub-acute and lingering cases in delicate, tall, slender, overgrown or phthisical subjects. It thus suits non- resistant individuals. There is a paroxysmal cough with pain under the sternum, suffocative pressure in the upper part of the chest with constriction of the larynx, hoarseness, mucous rales, bloody and mucous sputum or purulent, having a salty or sweetish taste; patient better after sleep. The respiration is embarrassed and the tendency is toward pneumonia. Rumex has a tickling in the supra-sternal fossa; any change in breathing causes cough; must breathe warm air to avoid coughing. With Phosphorus the cough is worse after meals, and a guiding symptom is soreness and rawness of the chest; the

cough is also worse going into the open air, being the reverse of Bryonia. Talking, or any use of the voice, aggravates the cough.

Hepar sulphur. When the cough begins to loosen and becomes rattling, fatiguing and choking, with moist rales, Hepar will be the remedy. "Coughing into a choke" is a valuable indication for this remedy. It corresponds more closely to subacute cases. It is particularly adapted to dyscrasias, herein differing from Pulsatilla.

Kali carbonicum is also valuable in capillary bronchitis with dyspnoea, a choking cough, and sharp stitches in the chest. The 12x potency is perhaps the best.

Mercurius. [Merc]

The sovereign remedy in inflammatory bronchial catarrh; there is roughness and soreness from the fauces down through the middle of the chest, a dry, raw concussive cough, which is very exhausting, sputum watery, saliva-like, or yellow and muco-purulent. There is fever and alternation of chills and heat, desire for cold drinks, which aggravate the cough. and pasty sweat without relief.

Kali bichromicum has for its indication the tough, tenacious, glutinous character of the expectoration; it can be drawn out in long strings. Hughes considers it useful when bronchitis lingers long in a sub-acute condition. The expectoration may also be of bluish lumps, and the cough is especially troublesome towards morning, the tightness seems to be at the epigastrium.

Antimonium tartaricum. [Ant-t]

This remedy corresponds to two stages of bronchitis, an early one and a late one. In the beginning of capillary bronchitis in young infants, or in old people, this remedy stands most prominent. There are sub- crepitant rales throughout the chest, wheezing breathing, the cough sounds loose, but no phlegm is raised. In children the cough is infrequent, and the child becomes drowsy, the respiration is superficial, requiring labored efforts of the respiratory muscles, and vomiting of food and mucus may be present. In these cases carbon dioxide poisoning threatens, and the patient's own

mucous secretion drown him. These are clear indication of Antimonium tartaricum.

Ipecacuanha is the most similar drug; the rales are louder and coarser, there is much coughing, but the patient raises little phlegm of infants, the prostration not being as marked as with Antimonium tartaricum. There is great accumulation of mucus, spasmodic cough, nausea and vomiting, and difficulty in breathing. After its use the expectoration becomes less tenacious which permits it to be raised more easily. Baryta carbonica has loud rattling in the chest, but the patient cannot raise. Ammonium causticum has also a copious accumulation of mucus in the lungs with incessant cough. Another preparation of Antimony, namely, Antimonium iodatum, is praised by Goodno for a heavy, yellow, muco-purulent expectoration. It often acts promptly in relieving when other remedies fail. Antimonium arsenicosum is also a most useful remedy and corresponds to dangerous types of capillary bronchitis.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Sulphur corresponds well to inveterate cases of chronic bronchitis, and brilliant results are here obtained. Its catarrh of the bronchial mucous membranes is accompanied with loud rales, a persistent, profuse, thick, muco-purulent expectoration and attended by suffocative attacks.

Balsam Peru. Bronchial catarrh, with loud rales and profuse expectoration; both this remedy and Pix liquida have expectoration of purulent matter.

Bacillinum is a remedy highly spoken of by some competent observers; it seems to suit especially individuals who are constantly catching cold, one is hardly gotten rid of before another is contracted. The irritation locates itself in the bronchial mucous membrane leaving troublesome cough. Arnulphy considers the remedy a most useful one.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

Bronchitis of old people with profuse, yellow, foetid expectoration, dyspnoea, much rattling in the chest, and burning calls for this remedy. Among other remedies suiting bronchial troubles in old people are Senega where the cough is irritating and the phlegm is especially adhesive and the

patient complains of a pressing pain in the chest, when respiring, moving or coughing. Lachesis where the cough comes on when the patient is about to drop of to sleep; Arsenicum, fatiguing suffocative cough with violent dyspnoea; Scilla, obstinate chronic coughs with stitches in the chest, expectoration transparent or muco-purulent, easy at times, hard at others; Nux vomica, Rhus and Veratrum album. Dulcamara is a valuable remedy for bronchial catarrhs of old people with a very free greenish expectoration, worse from change of weather to cold and wet.

Carbuncle

Arsenicum album. [Ars]

This is generally regarded as the chief remedy in carbuncle. The great indication is burning as if coals of fire were on the affected part. There are also cutting, lancinating pains with aggravation after midnight, and great irritability of the mind and body. Arsenic comes in later in the disease than Rhus. Rhus is an excellent remedy in the beginning of the trouble when the pains are intense and the affected parts are dark red. If Arsenic fails resort may be had to Anthracinum, which has precisely the same symptom as Arsenic, but far more intense. Warm application relieves the Arsenic pains. Anthracinum will often promptly relieve the burning, agonizing pains of carbuncle.

Echinacea is a wonderfully good remedy in carbuncle, the septic state, the prostration and the pain are well met by it, and it may also be applied externally.

Lachesis [Lach]

Is a very useful remedy when the surface is swollen and pus forms very slowly. The parts are purplish-looking with evidences of blood poisoning; there is great burning, relieved by washing in cold water. Small boils surrounding the main sore is a valuable indication. Carbuncles which slough are very offensive call for Lachesis or, perhaps, Carbo vegetabilis.

Tarentula Cubensis produces a perfect picture of sloughing carbuncle with great prostration, and it relieves the atrocious pains accompanying it. An indication is an early marked black core center. Hughes has repeatedly verified this remedy in carbuncle (use Succus Calendula, 1 to 6, as a local application).

Silicea. [Sil]

This remedy comes in to favor healthy suppuration and promote healthy granulations. Carbuncles on back between the shoulders. Nitric acid and Phytolacca have a disposition to carbuncles. Grauvogl recommends Arnica.

Cholera

Veratrum album. [Verat]

This remedy should be given early in the true cholera. It has profuse watery stools with a cold, blue surface and cold sweat on forehead and great prostration. Its characteristics may be summed as follows: 1. Pain in the abdomen preceding stool. 2. Profuseness of the stool and forcible evacuation. 3. Great prostration following stool. 4. The sense of inner burning. 5. The cold sweat. 6. Cold surface of the body.

There are sharp, cutting pains in the abdomen and great weakness, almost fainting with stool, at the same time there is vomiting and purging, cramps and rice water discharges. There must be pain for Veratrum to be well indicated. Stools are worse at night and the patient emaciates rapidly. It is our first remedy in cholera infantum with greenish stools, sometimes containing flakes like spinach.

Jatropha. Cholera, vomiting of ropy, albuminous matters, great prostration, vomiting and purging and rice water stools. Cramps and coldness. It pictures cholera perfectly.

Camphora. [Camph]

With this remedy the system seems overwhelmed by the violence of the poisoning even before the vomiting and diarrhoea appear; there is at once intense prostration, bluish, icy cold face, cold body, weak, squeaky voice, stiffness of muscles, coldness and collapse, burning in stomach and oesophagus. Coldness, dryness and blueness express its characteristics. The discharges are scanty, if present at all, the tongue is actually cold. It is an almost infallible remedy at the onset of cholera, and was so considered by Hahnemann. It corresponds to a dry cholera, where the patient is taken simply with coldness, has not the vitality to vomit and purge. It suits especially, therefore, the period of invasion. Relief by warmth is a characteristic

Hydrocyanic acid. Marked collapse with sudden cessation of all discharges. Last stage of cholera with fainting spells and tetanic spasms. Dr. Sircar, of Calcutta, has good results in cases that seem past help by using this remedy.

Sulphur. There are many symptoms of this drug that resemble cholera in its incipiency, and it has been recommended to put flowers of Sulphur in the stockings as a prophylactic.

Cuprum. [Cupr]

Intense spasms and cramps mark this remedy; there is coldness of the surface of the body, dryness of the mouth, thirst, blueness of the skin, cramps of the muscles of the calves, violent pains in the epigastrium and ineffectual efforts to vomit. It has vomiting and purging nearly as great as Veratrum, but not the cold sweat.

Cramps are more prominent under Cuprum than any other remedy. It has also spasmodic twitchings, and has been used as a prophylactic. Probably the acetate is the better preparation of the use. Hale recommends Cuprum arsenicosum. The evacuations of Cuprum are choleraic; they irritate more than they inflame, thus coming nearer to cholera than Arsenicum. Everything is spasmodic, and it is indicated only when vomiting and purging have set in. In the chest the cramps produce dyspnoea; there are cramps in extremities, even in fingers and thumbs.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Arsenicum poisoning has been mistaken for cholera. There is intense vomiting and purging, brownish yellow, profuse, offensive yellow or green stools with thirst, cold body, and burning internally. It has more restlessness and less sweat than Veratrum. In cholera infantum with undigested stools, restlessness, and rapid emaciation. Diarrhoea when the child begins to eat and drink. Ptomaine poisoning calls for the remedy. It is distinguished from veratrum by the scantiness of the discharges.

Lachesis. Vomiting renewed by the least exertion.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

The remedy where reaction seems extinct; the prostration is so great that the patient lies quite, too weak to move, cold body, pulse rapid and thread-like and breath cold when vomiting, diarrhoea and spasm or pain have ceased. Prostration from drain on the system, lips bluish, breathing weak, is an excellent indication group for Carbo vegetabilis.

Secale. [Sec]

Suits the stage of collapse with desire to keep cool; cholera infantum with profuse undigested stools, watery and offensive, followed by prostration; the movements are copious and come in spurts; the skin is wrinkled, dry and cold; patient is almost pulseless, cold, but averse to being covered, spasmodic twitching of muscles, spreads finger apart, eyes sunken, features pinched, are important indicating symptoms of Secale.

Podophyllum. [Podo]

This remedy pictures cholera morbus; there is a painless watery stool coming out with a gush and a loathing of food; undigested diarrhoea worse mornings may also be present.

Iris versicolor. Watery, yellowish-green stools, worse in the morning at 2 or 3a.m. There is a vomiting of food, sour and bilious matters.

Elaterium. Cholera infantum; olive-green watery stools, coming with a gush, indicate Elaterium.

Croton tiglium has profuse yellow or watery stool provoked by eating or drinking.

Ipecacuanha. Vomiting is a predominating symptom with this remedy, and comes on alternately with a watery, yellowish diarrhoea accompanied by colic.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Cholera infantum, craving for eggs; vomiting of milk in curds, diarrhoea, worse in the evening, of greenish, undigested, watery and sour stools are characteristic of this remedy.

Aconite. This remedy has greenish or chopped spinach stools and inflammatory symptoms Hempel recommended Aconite tincture in cholera where there is a rapid collapse unattended with copious evacuations. A quiet, subdued, passive condition contraindicates Aconite. Aconite is one of the most important remedies in the active stage of cholera infantum.

Argentum nitricum. Cholera infantum in thin, dried up, mummified children; slimy, noisy stools, stools like finely chopped spinach, especially in children who have eaten too much sugar.

Aconite. Stools are like large choppings of grass and discharged with a blast of wind and water.

Calcarea phosphoricum. Great emaciation, pale face, craving for bacon and ham are characteristics.

Ferrum phosphoricum has proved most useful in summer diarrhoea which is undigested; a regular cholera infantum.

Psorinum. Patient is nervous, restless; profuse watery stools, worse at night, of offensive putrid odor, clinging to clothing, are keynotes of this remedy.

Chorea

Agaricus. [Agar]

For true cerebral chorea Agaricus stands at the head of the list. It is, however, prescribed in a routine habitual way and hence has more failures attributed to it than cures. It has in its pathogenesis a long list of symptoms of muscular twitchings, among which are twitchings and spasms of the eyeballs and eyelids; it has angular choreic movements and spasmodic motions of the extremities, which are not confined to one side of the body, but affect the upper half on one side of the body and the lower half on the other. Tarentula has chorea affecting the right arm and the right leg. The spine in Agaricus cases is apt to be sensitive to pressure, especially in lumbar region, there is weakness and coldness of the limbs and unsteady gait, and as the disease progresses there is emaciation and an idiotic expression of the face. Cimicifuga is applicable to chorea affecting the left side, and when associated with rheumatism or myalgia, or occurring reflexly in uterine affections. The twitching in Agaricus also occur during sleep, but are more severe while awake. With this drug there is considerable congestion to the head, dilated pupils, flushed face, and the twitching is said to be worse during a thunderstorm. Bartlett, in Goodno's Practice, advises the 2X of Agaricine and uses no other drug in this disease; he claims that Agaricus is practically useless, a claim, however, that cannot be substantiated. It must be prescribed on homoeopathic indications, not applied as being "good" for chorea. In spasmodic twitchings of the eyes and lids, Agaricus will most frequently be the proper remedy. If there be itching spots on the skin resembling chilblains, or if the child has an idiotic expression of the face, then Agaricus is all the more indicated. Agaricus is especially useful in mild cases and in epidemic cases, and is a precise simile to the idiopathic form, according to some authors, though Cobb thinks it is more frequently called for in reflex choreiform movements and habit spasms than for idiopathic chorea, a proof to us that forms and stages of disease had best be ignored and the indicating symptoms relied upon each case.

Tarentula. [Tarent]

When the choreic movements affect the right arm and right leg, and when the movements continue even at night, and are brought on by fright, grief, etc., the Tarentula Hispana becomes the remedy. The patient is restless and compelled to keep constantly in motion, the spine is sensitive, and there is trembling. The patient can run better than he can walk, and in chorea major with rigidity it is the remedy when diversion of the mind, especially music, relieves. Ignatia is especially the remedy in chorea of young girls when of emotional origin, the marked impressionability of the nervous system is characteristic, especially in cases where fright or grief are the exciting causes. In very stubborn cases Arsenic will be found useful; it has much uneasiness in the legs, must change position and walk about for relief, and it corresponds to chorea in debilitated children. Zizia has restless choreic movements during sleep. Sepia, too, has relieved chorea-like symptoms. Laurocerasus is useful in emotional chorea after fright; there are fearful contortions when awake; sleep restless, can neither sit, stand nor lie down on account of incessant motions. Speech is indistinct.

Crocus is also a remedy in chorea with hysterical symptoms, twitching of single muscles. It corresponds well to symptoms of hysteria.

Zincum. [Zinc]

Constant motion of the feet, which may continue during sleep, and it is especially the remedy when the chorea is brought on by suppressed eruption or by fright and the general health is involved, right side most affected, much depression of spirits and irritability, worse from wine. Zincum is more adapted to the chronic form, and Zincum valerianate has also been successfully used in chorea. Opium has emotional chorea with trembling and spasmodic jerkings of the flexors; the arms are thrown out at right angles with the body.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

When the movements affect the left side and are associated with myalgic or rheumatic ailments, or when reflex from uterine derangements, then Cimicifuga is the remedy. There is sensitiveness of the spine and entire muscular system, fugitive pains especially in the small joints and the

endocarditis so often found in rheumatic cases, and if mental depression be present it is an additional indication. Cimicifuga is especially indicated in chorea in young girls, about the age of puberty, with menstrual disorders, especially suppression of menses. Fright chorea and chorea with loss of power of swallowing indicate the remedy. Sleeplessness is an important symptom.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Chorea is only local in its simplest form; there is always some constitutional dyscrasia underlying established cases, and therefore much reliance must be placed on constitutional remedies in most cases. Calcarea is a remedy to correct the malnutrition and is one of the best basic remedies; it often assists materially in securing a recovery. When chorea occurs in Calcarea children, and is brought on by fright or onanism, the remedy will be well indicated. Difficult speech, patient bites tongue when talking are good indications. Sulphur and Psorinum are also useful basic remedies in chorea. Phosphorus is the remedy for chorea in children who grow too fast; with tuberculosis as the basis of the attack. China corresponds to those enfeebled by masturbation or other loss of fluids.

Cuprum. [Cupr]

Baehr claims that Cuprum will cure most cases of chorea, and that the disease will rarely last more than three or four weeks under its administration. It is indicated where the choreic movements start in the muscles of the fingers and toes and extend to the limbs; the patient is better or more quite during sleep, but when awake the terrible contortions and awkward movements are excessive. Saltatoric spasm may occur. When spasms occur in choreic children, Allen recommends Cicuta 6th dilution, also in acute chorea with fever. Nux vomica is the remedy for the spinal chorea; there is unsteady gait and dragging of the feet; there are crawling sensations in the parts attacked and constipation. Cocculus follows well when paralysis remains.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

Chronic cases of chorea due to fright, or to chronic eruption about the face, will sometimes indicate Natrum muriaticum. There are paroxysms of

jumping up or jerking of the right side of the face, worse during the full moon.

Pulsatilla may come in for chorea due to amenorrhoea or dysmenorrhoea, here the general hypersensitiveness, anaemia and chloro-anaemia are characteristic. Cobb thinks it more frequently indicated than any other remedy. Puberty with its awakenings in sensitive boys and girls call for Pulsatilla. The digestive symptoms may be present, also the functional cardiac disorders. Sticta is a remedy for chorea complicated with hysteria, and the movements are confined to the lower extremities; the feet and legs jump and dance in spite of all efforts to prevent them.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna is useful in what the French term La Grande Choree, where there are constrictions, hyperaesthesias, and much bodily inquietude. The patient cannot remain in one position for any length of the time; the jerking is predominately backwards, the head is bored into the pillow. It is distinguished from all other remedies by the intensity of its symptoms. The patient frequently needs to be restrained to prevent self-injury. Veratrum viride is useful in chorea when in addition to twitching there is a violent congestion to the nerve centers and excited pulse. Belladonna suits also choreas reflex from dentition or pregnancy.

Stramonium. [Stram]

Stramonium is especially the remedy when the brain is affected. The movements, as in Belladonna, are characterized by great violence affecting the whole body; the patient leaps grotesquely- saltatoric spasm-rotates the arm, clasps the hands over the head. Hughes says that it rarely cures cases of any standing without the aid of minerals, such as Cuprum, Zincum, or Arsenicum is one of our chief remedies in chorea, and often cures intractable cases.

Other symptoms of Stramonium are, a continual changing of the features- now he laughs, now he appears astonished, protrudes his tongue rapidly, head thrown alternately backwards and forwards, extremities in constant motion.

Stammering may be present, patient easily frightened.

Hyoscyamus has jerking and angular motion; the patient are weak; they have an abnormal perception of distances.

Bartlett claims that Hyoscyamus gives better results in twitchings of the eyelids than Agaricus.

Mygale. [Mygal]

It is quite characteristic of the spider poisons to produce spasmodic diseases. Mygale, according to Farrington, is one of our best remedies in uncomplicated cases of chorea; the patient is low spirited and depressed, the muscles of the face twitch constantly, the mouth and eye open and close in rapid succession, the head is jerked to one side, usually the right control over the muscle seems to be lost. If the patient attempts to put his hand to his head it is jerked backwards violently, and words are jerked out in talking. The legs are in motion while sitting, and dragged while attempting to walk. Dr. Clarence Bartlett speaks of this remedy as especially valuable. I have many times verified the use of Mygale in the very worst cases.

Causticum. [Caust]

Jahr, in his "Forty Years' Practice," lauds Causticum in chorea. The symptoms calling for its use are these: The right side is more affected than the left, the muscles of the face, tongue, arm, and leg are all involved; words are jerked out when talking, patient continually changes his position, throws himself about until he falls asleep exhausted. During sleep legs and arms "on the go;" the child is unable to articulate because of excessive nervousness; indisposition to talk because of weakness of the throat and tongue muscles. It is especially adapted to rheumatic cases brought on from cold or exposure.

Cina. [Cina]

Chorea produced by a foul stomach, or by irritation from worms, calls for Cina. The movements often commence with a shriek. Asafoetida has chorea from irritation of abdominal nerves from gastric troubles, worms, etc.

Chamomilla is useful in those children possessing the characteristic Chamomilla fretfulness.

Magnesia phosphorica is a remedy that has cured many cases.

Climacteric

Lachesis [Lach]

Suits especially women who never get well from the change of life; “have never felt well since that time.” It corresponds to many climacteric troubles, such as haemorrhoids, haemorrhages, vertigo, burning on the vertex and headaches. It is remedy for women worn out by frequent pregnancies, with sudden cessation of the menses, trembling pulse, headache, flushing of the heat and rush of blood to the head, cold feet and constriction about the heart.

Amyl nitrite. Flushes of heat at change of life. The 30th potency acts well here.

Strontiana carbonica. Flushes of heat with head symptoms relieved by wrapping head up warmly.

Sanguinaria. Flushes at climaxis; headache with profuse menses.

Caladium. Pruritus at menopause.

Aconite. Derangements of circulation at menopause.

Hughes also praises Glonoine for these conditions.

Veratrum viride. Perhaps no remedy controls the flushes of heat, so annoying to women at the change of life, as well as Veratrum viride.

Cimicifuga [Cimic]

Is very often the remedy for the suffering incident to the change of life. There is sinking at the stomach, pain at the vertex and irritability of disposition. The patient is restless and unhappy, feels sad and grieved. Bayes prefers the 6th and 12th potencies to the lower dilutions. It is but just to state that many have been disappointed in the use of this remedy.

Caulophyllum 3X. Dr. Ludlam praises this remedy for nervous conditions following the climaxis, when there is “great nervous tension and unrest with a propensity to work and worry over little things.”

Sepia. Congestion at the climaxis, in characteristic Sepia constitutions, are quickly benefited by the remedy.

Bellis perennis. [Bell-p]

Our English confreres use this remedy quite extensively in what is termed a “fagged womb.” The patients are very tired, want to lie down, have a backache. There is no real disease, but a marked tiredness all the time.

Carduus is of supreme importance for liver troubles at the climaxis.

Ustilago. Often rivals Lachesis in controlling the flooding during the climaxis. Vertigo is characteristic.

Colds Catarrhs

Aconite [Acon]

When the attack comes on suddenly after an exposure to a cold, dry wind, with chilliness, followed by fever, Aconite will be the remedy. It should be administered just as soon as the patient realizes that he is taking cold. There is as yet no discharge, but from the congestion the nose is swollen, hot, dry and stopped up, and this stoppage is apt to change from side to side; there is tingling and burning in the nose and a throbbing frontal headache; there may be sneezing also. These symptoms are all better in the open air.

Nux vomica has colds caused by cold weather, with a dry, stuffed up nose and rough, scrapy throat.

In Belladonna there is more cerebral excitement and swelling in the throat is a prominent symptom.

China has headache with pains, worse in open air, not better, as in Aconite.

Ferrum phosphoricum is very similar to Aconite and may be used when the onset is less sudden and violent and when there is no anxiety and restlessness. It is also, like Nux and Calcarea carbonica, excellent for predisposition to take cold.

Arsenicum [Ars]

Is especially useful in winter colds where there is a thin, watery discharge from the nostrils which excoriates the upper lip, yet in spite of this fluent discharge the nose feels stopped up. There is a dull, throbbing frontal headache and sneezing, photophobia, and contrary to what one would expect, the sneezing does not relieve in the slightest and the irritation continues as before and is worse on going into air. It corresponds well to patients who are rarely without a cold. These symptoms of watery discharge and sneezing place Arsenic in the front rank in the treatment of hay fever.

Catarrh based upon a malarial miasm in poorly nourished subjects calls for the remedy.

Arsenic iodide may be found indicated when burning in nose and throat is marked. Allium cepa has this excoriating nasal discharge also, but, if anything, there is more lachrymation, which, by the way, is bland. Sinapis nigra resembles

Arsenicum in the heat in the nose, but with Sinapis there is dryness and no discharge. The discharge of Mercurius, though excoriating and acrid, is thicker. The cold of Arsenic always settles in the nose, that of Phosphorus in the chest. The Arsenic patient is chilly and wants to be near the fire all the time; the nose burns both externally and internally.

Allium cepa. [All-c]

One of our best remedies for cold in the head, indeed, is said by come to be the best, and probably it is when indicated. The discharge is profuse, thin and acrid, with great smarting in the nose and eyes, and the distinguishing feature between this remedy and Euphrasia is the profuse lachrymation which here is bland, and under Euphrasia is excoriating, while the opposite condition obtains in the nose. Under Allium the edges of the eyelids burn and the eyes are red and sensitive to light. The nasal discharge is thin and flows constantly, excoriates the upper lip, and there is prolonged sneezing. A peculiarity of Allium is that the discharge ceases when the patient goes into the open air, but returns when entering a warm room again. It is a drug Which should be given early, and if there be a splitting laryngeal cough, causing the patient to wince and crouch with pain, it is all the more indicated. Farrington, however, claims that Allium is apt to drive the trouble to the chest, and adds that when it reaches the chest Phosphorus is the remedy. Arsenic, too, is similar, but Arsenic has sneezing in the cool air after leaving a worm room, and it lacks the laryngeal symptoms so common in Allium. The Mercurius discharge is acrid, and not as thin as that of Allium.

Euphrasia. [Euphr]

Here the upper part only of the respiratory mucous membrane is affected. Like Allium cepa it has a copious, fluent discharge from nose, and copious lachrymation, the latter being most acrid, excoriating the cheeks, and being

so profuse as to keep them wet all the time. It differs from Allium, as we have seen, in the character of the discharge, from the eyes excoriating, from the nose bland. Euphrasia is often well indicated in the coryzas which precede measles, when there is a cough which sounds decidedly measly. Eruptions on the wings of the nose.

Arum triphyllum. [Arum-t]

Under Arum all of the secretions are acrid, and there is a discharge if ichorous fluid from the nose; the nostrils and lips are sore. There may be a discharge from both nose and eyes which is yellow and acrid. There is thirst, but drinking causes pain. The nostrils are sore, and there is constant desire to bore the finger into the nose. The nose may be completely stopped up, and at the same time there is a fluent acrid discharge. Drowsiness and an inclination to sneeze accompanies. Lycopodium has complete stoppage of the nose night and day, with some discharge, which may be excoriating. Dryness posteriorly and discharge anteriorly is also characteristic of Lycopodium.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This remedy is often underestimated in the early stages of cold in the head. It will break up a cold at the beginning quicker than any other remedy with these indication: Fullness of the head, hot fever and chilliness, as if a cold were coming on. The patient is dull and weak, chills run up and down the back, with a watery, excoriating, or bland discharge from the nose and sneezing. There is also a marked inclination in the patient to hug the fire. Colds brought on by warm relaxing weather especially indicate Gelsemium, hence it seems to be most useful in spring and summer weather, and corresponds well to some epidemic colds. There is a predisposition to take cold on any change of the weather. It has been found especially useful in influenzas with fever. It is a remedy that must be used early in the cold. The Ix dilution will often suffice.

Lachesis is often suitable for spring colds and catarrhs, with sensitiveness of throat. Quillaya. In the incipiency of a cold, with very sore throat, this remedy has been found to be of signal use. Sepia. Colds at onset of menstruation.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

The first stage of ordinary cold in the head may be met by Nux vomica, when it is brought on by damp, cold weather, or from sitting on damp, cold steps; associated with sneezing and stuffed up feeling in the nose. The nose is dry, there is very little discharge, the eyes water, and there is scraping in the throat, and dullness and oppression about the front sinuses; it should be given as soon as dryness and tickling in the nose begins; the nasal passages are alternately free and obstructed. These symptoms are worse in a warm room and better in the open air. It is of little use after the cold is established. Mercurius is similar, having rawness and soreness in the nose, but it is especially aggravated in damp weather.

Pulsatilla is more for a ripe cold, and Arsenicum also has heat and burning in the nose, but the coryza is relieved by warmth and aggravated by cold, which is opposite of Nux. Another symptom indicating Nux is a fluent coryza during the day and a stuffed up sensation at night.

Mercurius. [Merc]

There is a profuse coryza which extends to the frontal sinuses, burning in eyes and nose, acrid discharge, violent sneezing, and tendency to perspiration which aggravates. When a cold begins with coryza, Mercurius is a valuable remedy.

Kali iodatum has great distress in frontal region, worse at 3 A.M.

Mercurius is especially aggravated in damp weather and the coryza is worse by heat of stove room; nose is sore; wiping nose is painful. Thin watery discharges belong to Allium cepa, Euphrasia, Arum triphyllum and Arsenicum.

The Mercury discharge is thin mucus, not thick as in Pulsatilla, Hydrastis, and some other drugs, or it may be yellowish green in color.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Pulsatilla is more indicated in an advanced stage of cold in the head, what is known as a ripe-cold, hence it should not be given at the beginning of a cold,

for it is never indicated. There is no sneezing or excoriating discharge with Pulsatilla. The discharge is thick, yellow, muco-purulent, and, above all bland.

Penthorum sedoides. Coryza with raw nose and throat; later it has the thick, yellow discharge of Pulsatilla, but the keynote of this remedy is a sensation of wetness in the nose.

Hydrastis is also similar to Pulsatilla, but there is no burning and rawness and tenacity to the discharge; sensation of a hair in the nostrils; constant desire to blow the nose, which feels raw and excoriated; the cold has settled in the back of the nose and throat. This remedy alone will cure more sinusitis than any remedy because it is more often indicated. Thick, yellow, tenacious mucus in posterior nares, more distinctly yellow than Kali bichromicum and profuse. If you have a Pulsatilla cold, and in addition to it you have sneezing, give Cyclamen, also for attacks of sneezing without a cold.

Chromico-kali-sulphuricum in the 2X or 3X is highly recommended in chronic rhinitis.

With the pulsatilla cold there is usually loss of smell and taste, and there is relief in the open air, even though the patient be chilly. Magnesia muriatica. Loss of taste and smell after catarrh. Drosera suits the last of colds with a cough coming on by fits.

Camphora. [Camph]

First stage of cold in the head when nose is stopped up and is dry, and the inspired air feels cooler than usual. It will often check an incipient cold when the chill is first felt, and is a useful remedy in chronic or rather paroxysmal coryzas, which occur upon every change of weather; it may be used by olfaction. The patient feels chilly, frontal sinuses involved, dull headache. Increased secretion of watery mucus from nose, with and without sneezing. It really comes in along with or even before Aconite, but it has not the wide range of application that Aconite has.

Kali iodatum. [Kali-i]

Thin, excoriating and very profuse, scalding discharges from the nose and coryzas, which involve the frontal sinuses and antrum of Highmore in scrofulous or mercurialized individuals, with profuse, watery discharges, call for this remedy. The eyes smart, lachrymate and become puffed. The throat is irritated and the nose is apt to be red.

Kali bichromicum. Discharge tough and stringy, sometimes extending to throat, causing choking. It often follows Aconite well, catarrhs involving whole respiratory tract. It is a frequently indicated remedy in chronic nasal catarrh, hypertrophic rhinitis, first fluent acrid coryza relieved by warmth, then tough, stringy, discharge; wants to blow nose; no discharge; feeling of dryness in nose.

Lemna minor. Putrid smell, putrid taste. Nasal polypi, atrophic rhinitis, glairy mucus, post-nasal discharge.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

Colds with watery, transparent discharges, causing vesicular eruptions about mouth and nose, with watery, clear frothy discharge, worse on going into colds air and on exertion; great dryness of posterior nares. There is entire loss of taste. This is the Schuessler remedy for coryzas, the watery exudations being the biochemic indication for coryzas, its use. Dropping of mucus from naso-pharynx in the morning. It also removes the tendency to take cold.

Sticta. Constant desire to blow the nose, though nothing escapes; stuffed feeling at root of nose. The leading and most annoying symptom is dryness of the mucous membrane of the nose (Senega), secretion dries rapidly, forming scabs difficult to dislodge. Clarke considers Natrum muriaticum one of the most valuable remedies we possess for colds. The use of salt baths by the old school and the popular use of salt food would seem to verify this observation.

Dulcamara. [Dulc]

Dry coryza renewed by slightest exposure, worse after getting wet, in the open air and at night. It suits especially torpid phlegmatic constitutions, those who take cold when the weather changes to a lower temperature, and so it becomes of great use in nasal catarrhs and influenzas of autumn. The

Nux coryza is worse in the house and better in the open air, which will easily distinguish. Colds which come on from change of weather and gradually involve the whole respiratory tract may indicate Dulcamara. “Cold sores” may accompany the colds. Colds which come on suddenly, with a discharge dropping at times like clear water from the nose, should call for Calcarea and it will be found of great service.

Sanguinaria nitrate. Acute colds with sneezing, profuse discharge, burning and rawness in posterior nares. Chronic catarrh, thick, yellow discharge, with much burning and irritation, husky voice must clear throat before speaking.

Colic

Colocynth. [Coloc]

This remedy is specific in colic in gouty and rheumatic subjects, when the well-known griping pains forcing the patient to bend double or press something hard into the abdomen are present. It is a colic caused by flatus, undigested food or cold, or perhaps some violent emotion such as a fit of anger There may be present diarrhoea, and the griping is with and preceding the same and emission of flatus or stool will relieve the colic. It is also a most useful remedy in menstrual or vesical colic, but in all the forms of colic to which Colocynth is applicable it is necessary that the nervous element predominate over the inflammatory. Indeed, it is of little use in inflammatory colic.

Aconite. Inflammatory colic forcing patient to bend double, but no relief therefrom, it is only in the nervous form that pressure relieves.

Veratrum album. Pains forcing patient to bend double, must walk about for relief, cold sweat. Painful distention of the abdomen and constipation. Flatulent eructation and sickness of the stomach.

Magnesia carbonica. Griping, colicky pain, doubling patient up, but accompanied with green, slimy stools, after eating fruit or vegetables.

Causticum. Sometimes of use after Colocynth fails.

Dioscorea. [Dios]

Pain about umbilical region, continuous and constant, and associated with paroxysms of great intensity, flatulent spasms, so-called, relieved by stretching the body out rather than by bending double. Bilious, rheumatic and neuralgic colics. Pains radiate to chest and back; it is a most valuable remedy in certain forms of dyspepsia which are marked with much colicky pain. Dioscorea is most useful in painful enteralgias which are relieved by

bending backwards. The Eclectic School uses this remedy for gall stones, claiming that it is almost specific. It is usually given in doses of 20 to 40 drops in 4 ounces of water, a teaspoonful every 30 minutes to two hours. It seems to relax the circular muscular fibres of the duct.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Haemorrhoidal colic or colic from accumulation of flatus, pressing up and down; spasmodic colic from flatulence. Deep seated hypogastric pain, abdomen hard and drawn in, not distended. Colic from dietetic errors or in brandy or coffee drinkers; pains worse on motion, pains pinching and contractive, griping as if intestines were rubbed between stones.

Pulsatilla. Colic with chilliness from pastry or rich food, loud rumbling and gurgling in abdomen. Flatulent colic of hysterical females and colics of pregnant women, accompanied with a frequent desire to urinate.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

Suits especially colic in women and children. Colic with hot cheeks, red face and perspiration preceding an attack of intestinal catarrh. Colic form anger, worse from warmth, flatulent colic. There is atony of the digestive apparatus and digestion is at a standstill; the neuralgia is peripheral and the abdomen distended like a drum. It seems as if places in the abdomen would break through.

Staphisagria. Colic from anger or following abdominal operations.

Belladonna. Colic of infants is well met by Belladonna. The child bends backwards and screams, and the transverse colon protrudes like a pad. There is congestion of the intestines. It is rather an enteritis than an enteralgia.

Ipecac. [Ip]

Griping colic like a hand clutching the intestines, cutting pains shooting across abdomen from left to right, after acid or unripe fruit. The colic is worse by motion and better during rest.

Cocculus. [Cocc]

Nervous colic, worse at night, accompanied by flatulence, but discharge of flatus gives no relief, as more is constantly formed. Same pain in right hypochondrium, worse bending forward. Constipation is an accompaniment. Menstrual colic, pain in lower part of abdomen with a disposition to relapses. Hysterical colic.

Ignatia. Attacks of colic in hysterical people, waking them out of sleep; colic from grief.

Plumbum. [Plb]

Abdominal pain radiating in all directions, walls drawn in; this, however, is not essentially a nervous colic. There are cramps in the legs and obstinate constipation accompanies, but not flatulence. The abdomen is as hard as a stone, sensation as if the abdominal wall were drawn to back by string, better from rubbing and hard pressure. Lead produces one of the most violent colics of any drug and this colic is sometimes difficult to cure.

Opium. Almost specific for lead colic.

Other remedies in lead colic, are Belladonna, Alumina, Alum, Platina and Nux.

Cuprum. [Cupr]

Inflammatory colic, abdomen hard; violent spasms of colic as if a knife were thrust into abdomen. Greatly aggravated by drinking cold water. The pains are violent, intermitting with great uneasiness and screaming.

Cuprum arsenicosum is a valuable remedy for violent enteralgias.

Stannum. Colic in young children relieved by pressure.

Constipation

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Perhaps no remedy in the Materia Medica is oftener prescribed for anything than is Nux vomica for constipation. Nux vomica has peculiar and characteristic indications for constipation, and when prescribed upon these indications it will cure every time. Nothing is surer than this. But Nux vomica is often prescribed when these indications are not present, and often does much good; in this class of cases there will almost invariably be present one of the great clinical indications of the remedy, and that is, its value in antidoting purgative medicines. In many cases of inveterate constipation calling for this, that, and the other remedy, it will be noticed that expected results are not obtained and will not be obtained until Nux vomica has been given to antidote the effects of drastic medicines. Then the case can be prescribed for, the indications followed, and success result. Another thing about Nux is the fact that while prescribed low, as in the tincture, it will frequently relieve constipation, but to cure it the drug must be given in a much higher potency.

Hydrastis is another remedy that is sometimes useful after the abuse of purgatives, laxatives, cathartics and their like. In all these cases, however, the symptoms calling for the respective drug should be present. Hughes claims it to be superior to Nux as usually prescribed. He recommends a drop or two of the tincture in water once daily before breakfast. Hydrastis has a symptom, however, which is quite characteristic, that is a sinking, gone feeling at the epigastrium, which Nux vomica does not have to any extent. The constipation of Nux vomica is usually of the kind induced by lazy habits, inattention to Nature's calls in the first place, want of exercise, sedentary habits, and a sluggish condition of the whole system. It is due not only to inactivity of the whole system. It is due not only to inactivity of the intestines, but to an irregularity of the peristaltic actions, giving rise to the great characteristic, constant ineffectual urging to stool, and when the stool does occur it is incomplete and unsatisfactory, as if a part remained behind.

Absence of desire for defecation contra- indicates Nux. Inflammatory symptoms or pain generally contra- indicates. Carbo vegetabilis has urging, but it is due to wind, while Opium and Bryonia have no urging at all. According to d'Espiney, the physical signs of this inharmonious intestinal action can be felt by palpating the abdominal walls.

Anacardium resembles Nux vomica in many ways. It has a sensation of a plug in the rectum which cannot be expelled. There is a fitful intestinal activity, but withal a powerlessness of the rectum. Even soft stools are expelled with difficulty. Small quantities may be expelled with each attempt. The mental symptoms of Nux are important in treating constipation, for the effect that constipation has upon the minds of some people is well known. In cases indicating Nux vomica there will be a great crossness, irascibility and objection to all opposition. The Nux stool is also apt to be large, and haemorrhoids are a frequent accompaniment. We may sum up Nux vomica by calling again the attention to the mental characteristics, the sedentary temperament, the fitful intestinal action and its antidotal relation to purgative drugs.

Dr. Cartier, of Paris, well says "Nux vomica should never be given in constipation according to the law of similars in the low attenuations, or in the mother tincture. An opposite effect will be produced thereby, an augmentation of the spasmodic state of the intestines; the higher the dilution the better the chance success. Nor should it be too often repeated.".

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Many of the older homoeopaths used to give Sulphur and Nux vomica in alteration for constipation. They complement each other, follow each other well, but better results will be obtained if each be given singly when indicated; for, surely, both cannot be indicated at once. With Sulphur there is an ineffectual urging to stool, with a sensation of heat and discomfort in the rectum, and there is a general uneasy feeling all through the intestinal tract, due to abdominal plethora or passive portal congestion. It is very useful remedy with which to commence the treatment of constipation, though, unless the symptoms call for it, it should not be given. A bad constitution and frequent ill health are good indications to start with, a tendency to piles is another. The stools are hard, dark, dry, and expelled with

great straining, the first effort to stool being extremely painful. There is apt to be much twitching and burning of the anus, the evacuation are often unsatisfactory, and, as in Nux vomica, there is often a sensation as if a part remained behind. Another characteristic symptom of Sulphur is constipation alternating with diarrhoea. The general temperament of the drug has much to do with its choice; in fact, almost all of the indications for its use will be the general ones. The general venous system is usually at fault in true Sulphur cases, and anything that stimulates this system into action, such as exercise and cold, always benefits the Sulphur patient. Sulphur needs to be given high and n continued for any length of time.

Opium. [Op]

While the constipation of Nux is due to irregularity of intestinal action, that of Opium is due to absolute inaction of the intestines, a regular paralysis of the peristaltic movement. There is an absence of desire, absolutely no urging to stool whatever, and so the faeces become impacted in the bowels; and when passed at all come in little, hard, dry, black balls, here resembling the stool of Plumbum, but with Plumbum there is some activity. Another drug which has no urging to stool is Bryonia, but here the lack of urging is rather due to dryness of the mucous membrane than to intestinal inactivity; with Opium there is a want of sensibility throughout the intestinal tract, and consequently the constipation is not apt to inconvenience the patient, hence it is apt to go on getting worse until the attention is called to it by the flatus accumulating in the upper part of the intestines. Where the faeces require artificial means for their removal, this remedy should be thought of, though Selenium, Alumina, Plumbum or Bryonia may be used in this condition. Diminished secretions are also characteristic of Opium, so that dryness intestinal inactivity, is one of the causes of constipation of old people; the patient is drowsy and dizzy.

Plumbum. [Plb]

As we have already seen, with Plumbum there is some intestinal action; in fact, at times there is considerable. Lead colic is one of the effects of the drug. So we have urging to stool, and accompanying this urging is a colic with a marked retraction of the abdominal walls. The stool is passed with the greatest difficulty and consists of little round balls, which are black, dry and

hard, and there is accompanying, a marked spasm of the sphincter ani which is apt to be painful. The anus feels as if drawn upward. With this drug there is loss of muscular activity and diminished secretion of intestinal glands. Thus we see that the indications for Plumbum in constipation are concise and precise.

Alumina. [Alum]

Chief among remedies for constipation due to dryness of the intestinal tract stands Alumina. There is diminished peristaltic movement and complete inertia of the rectum, so that we have the symptom, soft stool expelled with difficulty, explained. There is little or no urging to stool. The stools may be hard and knotty like sheep dung, or may be soft. It is one of our most useful remedies in constipation of children where the rectum is dry, inflamed and bleeding about the orifice. Alumina differs from Bryonia chiefly in the state of rectal inactivity. A dry mouth and an irritated looking tongue may lead to the selection of Alumina. There is much straining with the remedy and the stool is passed in very small quantities, piecemeal, so to speak. If the characteristics of Alumina are prominent in a given case, they may be due to the use of aluminum ware in cooking. Even Spring water boiled in an aluminum pot will deposit a white sediment on cooling.

Bryonia. [Bry]

The large-hard-dry-stool-as-if-burnt of Bryonia is familiar to all of our Medical School. The constipation of the drug is due to dryness and there is no urging. Alumina is similar; its constipation is also due to dryness, but it has such complete inactivity of the rectum that even a soft stool is expelled with difficulty. With Bryonia the stools are passed with a great deal of difficulty, owing to an atony of the intestines similar to Veratrum album and Opium. Nux vomica, as we have seen, produces and cures constipation due to fitful, irregular, peristaltic action. Bryonia cures constipation where not only the intestinal secretions are diminished, but the muscular action as well. Constipation in young children, according to Hughes, is frequently cured by Bryonia 30th. It is said to act better in rheumatic subjects and in summer. The mental condition of irritability and ill-humor will often be present as a concomitant of the Bryonia constipation. Older writers alternated Bryonia and Nux vomica with success in very obstinate cases.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

All the muriates have crumbly stools, and so we find that the characteristic constipated stool of Natrum muriaticum is a hard and crumbly one; the rectum is dry, the stool is hard to expel and causes bleeding, smarting and soreness in the rectum. There is ineffectual urging to stool, with stitches in the rectum. It sometimes comes in the most obstinate cases, which are accompanied by hypochondriasis. Magnesia muriatica, another of the muriates, has characteristically a constipation in which the stools are passed with great difficulty, being composed of hard lumps like sheep dung, which are so dry that they crumble as they pass the anus. Ammonium muriaticum has this same symptom of dry and crumbly stools, they may also be coated externally with mucus. In constipation of young people who are subjected to acne and comedons, Natrum muriaticum should be thought of.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Like Nux vomica, Lycopodium has a sensation after stool as if something remained behind. Constipation, due to constriction of the rectum, calls for this remedy, and here it reminds one of Silicea. The constipation, too, is apt to be associated with the haemorrhoids The rectum contracts & protrudes with the stool. The stools are dry and hard, or the first part hard, the last soft. In the constipation of children and pregnant women it often finds a place, and it is here praised by Hartmann. A great deal of rumbling in the abdomen following the stool is an additional indication. Nux and Lycopodium may be easily distinguished, though each has ineffectual urging to stool. In Nux vomica, as, we have seen, this is due to irregular peristaltic action, while with Lycopodium it is due to a constriction of the rectum. The mental symptoms here, too, are of the utmost importance; the depression, the melancholy and the apprehension are characteristic.

Graphites. [Graph]

Graphites is one of our best remedies in constipation, if Homoeopathy can be said to have “best remedies”. With this drug there is no urging. The patient sometimes goes days without a stool, and when it does come it is composed of little round balls, knotted together with shreds of mucus and accompanied with great pain when passing, owing to the fissure. These

fissures, as well as the haemorrhoids which accompany them, burn, smart and itch intolerably. Excessive soreness of the anus in making the post defecation toilet is an indication for its use. Three or four remedies are usually to be thought of in this condition of fissure of the anus; they are: Silicea, Nitric acid, Paeonia and Ratanhia; these, with Graphites, will remove in most cases the underlying disease leading to the fissure. Aching of the anus after stool is also characteristic of Graphites, and sometimes we have with the drug ineffectual urging. The mucus-coated stool, the extreme soreness of the anus, the general Graphites temperament of sadness and obesity, will easily decide for the remedy. Graphites suits especially women who suffer from a neglect to attend promptly to nature's call.

Platina. [Plat]

With Platina, there is torpor of the whole intestinal tract, unsuccessful urging to stool and great dryness of the rectum. The stools seem to adhere to the rectum like glue or putty. There is great weakness in the abdomen and a sensation as if there were a load in the rectum which could not be expelled. It is considered a remedy for the constipation of emigrants and travellers, so it would seem to find an additional indication where the trouble was brought on by change in manner of living. It is also a remedy for the constipation due to lead poisoning. There is frequent urging, scanty, dry stool and great abdominal weakness. As under Ignatia, there are sharp stitches in the rectum.

Silicea. [Sil]

When constipation is due to inefficient expulsive force of the rectum and a spasmodic condition of the sphincter then Silicea is our remedy. With this condition we have a condition where the sphincter suddenly contracts and the partially expelled stool recedes. Causticum has constipation due to powerlessness of the rectum, so that the patient almost stands in order to enable him to get sufficient power to expel the stool, but the spasmodic condition of Silicea is absent. As with Graphites, Silicea has a great deal of soreness about the anus, also an oozing of moisture. There is urging to stool and a sensation as if faeces remained in the rectum.

Veratrum album. [Verat]

Though this remedy is one of our greatest diarrhoea remedies, it has a marked effect in the treatment of constipation. The symptoms calling for its use are as follows: There is complete atony of the intestines, as under Bryonia and Opium. The faeces accumulate in large masses in into a sweat; but finally has to give it up, and the faeces have to be removed by artificial means. There are extreme cases where the patient is able to force a passage for himself; the stools are large, hard and black. As with the diarrhoea there may be faintness after the stool.

Dunham speaks of the constipation of Veratrum as one characterized by a disposition to stool in the upper part of the intestinal canal and an indisposition to stool in the lower part. Dr. Bryce claims that it will bring stool quickest of any medicine I ever tried." He used 3x. It comes in very well after Nux vomica, especially in constipation of children.

Podophyllum 12th has proved of use in constipation of children. Of course, the above remedies will not cure every case of constipation, but they will, if studied closely, be found to correspond with the majority of cases.

Phosphorus has a constipation of long slender stools voided with much straining.

Coughs

Phosphorus. [Phos]

The cough of Phosphorus arises from irritation in the trachea. It is tickling which is lower down than the irritation calling for Belladonna It is made worse by talking or using the voice; in fact, any change in breathing causes the cough. It is at first dry and tight and then with expectoration of tenacious purulent mucus. It is worse from a change to cold air, the chest feels dry, and the cough sounds and there is a constriction across the upper part of the chest. Continued hoarseness with a distressing, dry cough. It is also a remedy for stomach or hepatic coughs, anaemic coughs, and in reflex coughs, being here similar to Ambra grisea.

Ignatia is useful in nervous coughs, in which the more the patient coughs the greater the irritation to cough. Sticta has this symptom, but it is not nervous in origin.

Ambra grisea is useful in nervous coughs followed by eructation of wind. Reflex coughs rather than those of organic lesions of the respiratory organs. Phosphorus follows Belladonna well. Belladonna relieves the soreness, tenderness and fever, but the hoarse, rough voice yields to phosphorus. A dry cough is an important indication for Belladonna.

Rumex crispus. [Rumex]

This remedy has a dry cough from tickling in the supra-sternal fossa. It is a laryngo-tracheal cough which is teasing and persistent, and is aggravated by cold air. The patient has to cover the head with the bedclothes and breathe warm air to stop the cough. Deep inspiration aggravates it. It suits incessant fatiguing fatiguing coughs, with soreness behind the sternum, and much tough mucus in the larynx which cannot be hawked up. It suits the night coughs of consumptives where there are sharp, stitching pains through the lungs in the early stages.

Silicea has a similar cough, worse from cold drinks, worse from speaking and worse from lying down at night.

Bryonia. [Bry]

The cough of Bryonia is generally dry and concussive. It seems to come from the region of the stomach, and is preceded by a tickling in the epigastrium. During the cough the patient holds the sides of the chest with his hands, as the cough not only shakes the chest, but also hurts distant parts of the body. It is induced also by coming from the open air into a warm room and is accompanied by bursting headache. The expectoration is scanty, tough and sometimes bloody.

Natrum carbonicum. Cough worse in a warm room, with a purulent salty and greenish expectoration.

Asclepias tuberosa. Loose cough, with stitching pains in the chest, a looser cough than the Bryonia cough, and the patient is more “broken up” with the cold.

Spongia. [Spong]

This remedy suits a hard, barking, ringing, metallic sounding cough, which is worse from deep breathing and excitement, often arousing the patient out of sleep with a suffocative feeling. There is usually no expectoration; it suits, therefore, oftentimes the dry, racking cough of chronic bronchitis.

Sambucus. Useful in suffocative coughs of children where there is rough wheezing with great dyspnoea; patient can only breathe with the mouth wide open.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

The cough of this remedy is dry, nervous and spasmodic, occurs at night and ceases after sitting up. This is characteristic of the drug; the Belladonna cough may compel the patient to sit up, but no relief is obtained. Hyoscyamus is a wonderfully calming remedy in the night coughs of consumptives.

Manganum has a cough that is always better on lying down, only troublesome when sitting up.

Conium. This remedy has a tormenting dry cough, worse lying down, worse in the evening and at night. Speaking or laughing also aggravates the cough. The irritation is in the trachea or upper bronchi.

Opium has a difficult cough, especially tormenting at night, with a scanty expectoration. Burt testifies as to its utility in dry spasmodic nightly coughs that prevent sleep, with no expectoration.

Laurocerasus is a very beneficial remedy in the dry, teasing cough of consumptives.

Aralia racemosa cures a spasmodic cough coming on at night after the first sleep, caused by tickling in the throat and constriction of chest; has to sit up and cough violently.

Naphthalin. Dr. Cartier recommends this remedy highly in spasmodic coughs, due to an acute laryngo-tracheitis.

Sanguinaria. [Sang]

This is one of our best remedies in dry and humid coughs following inflammation. It is especially useful in the pre- tubercular stage of phthisis. Brigham says that few remedies have proved equal to Sanguinaria for bronchial coughs. It is usually a dry cough excited by tickling in the larynx and upper chest. The expectoration is rust colored and the breathe may be offensive. Again, it may have a loose cough, but the secretion of mucus is expectorated with great difficulty, here being like Kali bichromicum. Holcomb says " It has done me more good in pulmonary diseases than any other single remedy."

Almost any cough with a hectic flush and dryness of the throat will yield to Sanguinaria.

Antimonium tartaricum. [Ant-t]

With this remedy the cough sounds loose and the patient feels sure that the next cough will raise the mucus; but it does not, no phlegm is raised. There is drowsiness accompanying the cough and the dyspnoea increases. Bayes says that the 3d and 6th potencies harden the cough, but the 2x loosens it. The characteristic then are the loose cough, the rattling in the chest and the absence of expectoration. It is a convulsive, concussive cough, attended with copious secretion of mucus. It is worse at night and in bed. The expectoration when present is either lemon-yellow or blood streaked.

Ipecac has a loose, rattling cough occurring with every breathe, accompanied by asthma and nausea and vomiting. As with Antimonium tartaricum, the chest seems full of mucus, but does not yield to coughing. A cough that has lasted a long time and been neglected will oftentimes be benefited by Ipecac.

Hepar sulphur. The cough of Hepar is husky and hoarse, never a perfectly dry one; it has a loose edge and the patient coughs into a fit of choking.

Scilla. Rattling in chest; patient coughs a long time before a little mucus is raised, which relieves.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

This remedy has a constant metallic barking and its great characteristic is the presence of a thick tenacious mucus, which is exceedingly difficult to expectorate. It corresponds well to coughs following measles and to wearisome morning coughs where there is the difficult expectoration. These symptoms distinguish the remedy, together with its amelioration at night in bed.

Kali carbonicum has a paroxysmal cough, which is violent and long continued, and after a tedious effort a small quantity of tough stringy mucus is dislodged. The cough may cause gagging and vomiting.

Nitric acid. The Nitric acid cough is essentially chronic, often short and dry on first lying down at night; is accompanied by great physical depression and a stinging and smarting sensation in the larynx; there is little or no expectoration.

Nux vomica is sometimes useful in short, dry and fatiguing coughs accompanied by headache and soreness in the epigastric zone. If the pharynx and fauces are affected Nux will be more especially indicated.

Mercurius is adapted to a dry cough that is passing into a moist stage after Belladonna, Bryonia, etc. Dry cough with roughness, burning feeling of rawness from fauces to sternum.

Sticta pulmonaria. [Stict]

Dr. M. D. Youngman, of Atlantic City, thus summed up the indications for Sticta in coughs:

1. It is indicated in harsh, racking, incessant, " unprofitable " cough of spasmodic type.

2. It is particularly adapted to neurotic, rheumatic, and gouty individuals.

3. It is more valuable in sub-acute and chronic cases.

4. It is most suitable to old age.

5. It allays irritation, soothes irritable tissues, removes hyper- sensitive conditions of the respiratory mucous membrane and promotes sleep.

6. He suggested it as being worthy of a trial in whooping cough.

Lachesis. [Lach]

The cough of Lachesis is dry, spasmodic, in suffocative fits, tickling at night. There is but little secretion and much sensitiveness, worse from pressure on the larynx, after sleep and in the open air. The mucus cannot be brought up it will stick there. Useful in the harassing coughs accompanying organic diseases of the heart, also Naja.

Dulcamara has a spasmodic cough, with profuse secretion of mucus in the larynx and trachea, easy expectoration of tasteless mucus; the coughing spells are long and damp weather aggravates.

Causticum has a dry, hollow cough, with tightly adhering mucus in the chest, relieved by a drink of cold water, as in the nervous spasmodic cough of Cuprum. It is accompanied often times with pain in the hips, more frequently the left, and with involuntary spurting of urine. Scilla and Natrum muriaticum also have this last symptom. With Causticum the patient cannot cough deeply enough to raise the mucus, being similar to Lachesis in this sticking of the phlegm. The Causticum cough is attended with morning hoarseness.

Senega is useful in coughs with profuse secretion of mucus, causing ineffectual efforts for its expulsion, though the cough is loose and rattling. Burning in the chest before or after coughing is an excellent symptom.

Croup

(Membraneous Laryngitis, False Croup.).

Aconite. [Acon]

Aconite is always the remedy in the beginning of croup, be it spasmodic or membranous in character. The child is suddenly aroused out of sleep gasping for breath. There is a most anxious distressed countenance, hot skin and much restlessness and tossing about. The cough is of the driest kind, loud and barking, no expectoration. If however, the remedy be continued a little while a little expectoration will appear and with it relief. Crop brought on by exposure to dry, cold winds calls for Aconite. The remedy should not be stopped too soon; if so the trouble will return the following night. The breathing is loud, especially the inspiratory effort.

Ferrum phosphoricum often acts well in the beginning of croup. It may be distinguished from Aconite by the absence of anxiety and restlessness so characteristic of the latter drug Aconite croup comes on very suddenly.

Veratrum viride is also a very useful remedy at commencement. The anxiety of Aconite is absent.

Spongia. [Spong]

Spongia is the great homoeopathic croup remedy, but it always comes in after Aconite. The breathing is harsh, sawing and hard as if the patient were breathing through a sponge. Hard barking ringing cough with scanty expectoration; in fact, it seems to get tighter and tighter every minute and almost threatens suffocation. It is worse before midnight, and it is especially well indicated in light complexioned children with blue eyes. It corresponds more closely to the spasmodic form of croup than to the membraneous.

Hepar Sulphur. [Hep]

This is the third of the great croup trinity, and it follows Spongia well. It has the same croupy sound, but there is a certain amount of moisture to it; it has a "loose edge." It comes on after dry, cold winds, the breathing is whistling and there is great sensitiveness to the cold air. There must be some looseness of the cough to indicate Hepar; in fact, the child is apt to have choking fits with the cough. In the membraneous form of croup it is useful when there are pains going from the throat to the ears and expulsion of pieces of false membrane. Boenninghausen treated croup almost exclusively with these three remedies. His method was to give five powders; first, he gave a powder of No.1 (Aconite) in water so as not to make the patient cough; he waited two hours and if necessary gave powder No.2 (Aconite) and followed after two or three hours, if necessary, with No.3 (Spongia). The others, No. 4 (Spongia) and No.5 (Hepar), were given if necessary, but he always waited two to four hours between the doses. Hardly one in a hundred received all five powders, and he treated, it is said, over 400 cases without losing one. All this emphasizes the value of these remedies in croup. In false croup give Hepar as soon as the child during the day, commences to cough hoarsely. It will avoid the nocturnal attacks.

Bromine. [Brom]

Perhaps the next remedy in order is Bromine. Its indications are a deep, hoarse voice, and every attempt at inspiration produces coughing; the breathing is hoarse, rasping and whistling and there is rattling in the larynx, and when the child coughs the larynx sounds full of mucus. With Bromine the child is suddenly roused out of sleep as if choking and a drink of water often relieves the spasmodic condition. The sensation as if some of the membrane were loose in the larynx giving rise to this rattling, is very characteristic of this drug. There is also marked prostration.

Antimonium tartaricum has this rattling lower down than Bromine. (lower)

Bromine follows Hepar well when Hepar is unable to remove the exudation. Great suffocation so that the child wants to be carried from room to room is a good indication. Bromine follows iodine well. Preparations of Bromine soon decompose, so it becomes necessary to have them made fresh; prepare with distilled water, one drop of pure Bromine to six ounces of water. The higher homoeopathic attenuations never deteriorate nor lose their power.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

Clinically, Kali muriaticum has been found a very useful remedy in croup. It corresponds to croupous exudations, it has expectoration of gray fibrinous slime or phlegm from the mucous membrane. The cough is dry, hard and croupy, harsh and barking. It forms with Ferrum phosphoricum the principal tissue remedy treatment of croup.

Kaolin. [Kaol]

This is a remedy little used or thought of in croup. It has some good symptoms, however. It is useful for membranous croup when it extends downwards, and one of its characteristic symptoms is intense soreness along the trachea and upper part of the chest. The patient does not want anything to touch him because the chest is so sore.

Ammonium causticum is considered by some specific in membraneous croup.

Iodine. [Iod]

Iodine, in its provings, not only presents all the symptoms peculiar to croup, such as hoarseness, dry, rough, deep cough, painful larynx, whistling respiration, sensation of obstruction in larynx, but in the record of poisonings we have the formation of pseudo-membrane on epiglottis, vocal chords and the parts of the larynx beneath them. Experienced teaches that its curative actions is all the more favorable the firmer the consistency of the morbid product is, hence Iodine is less indicated for mucous than for membraneous formations. It may be employed in all stages of croup. Given in the beginning, it may cut short the attack, and after the exudation has taken place it diminishes this either directly by absorption, or by rendering it more fluid it become more easy to expectorate; and when exudation has existed for some time and the patient is exhausted it has the effect of rousing the organism to general reaction.

The special indications for its use are the dry, short, barking cough with wheezing, sawing respiration, dyspnoea and imminent suffocation. The cough may have lost the peculiar metallic tone and become muffled and indistinct. There is constant desire to change position, and it acts especially

well in dark-complexioned children. Use the Ix dilution, three drops every fifteen minutes. Croup caused by long continued damp weather, with more fever than with Bromine, are good indication for Iodine. It comes in after Hepar when in spite of that remedy the exudation forms itself into membrane. Some practitioners pin their faith to their remedy in the Ix dilution, especially when the case is a severe one.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

This remedy is suitable to children with short, fat necks, and it is indicated in true membraneous croup. The cough is metallic, the fauces and tonsils are red and swollen, breathing is labored and the larynx is sensitive. The child has smothering spells and awakens choking. The formation of a thick membrane takes place, and the tendency of the disease is to extend downward, becoming croupous bronchitis. There is violent wheezing, and the expectoration is of tough and stringy mucus. It offers the most hope of removing the false membrane. Cowperthwaite places this remedy before all others in membraneous croup.

When the spasm of the throat is very severe, Lachesis will sometimes be indicated.

Mercurius proto-iodide has been successful in certain cases and if diphtheria is suspected Mercurius cyanatus.

Sanguinaria. [Sang]

This remedy may be useful in croup. There is the formation of a false membrane with dryness, burning and swollen feeling in the throat and a wheezing, whistling croupy cough. Dryness and burning are the keynotes of Sanguinaria.

Debility

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

This remedy is especially suitable for weak and delicate old people who are old dyspeptics; especially that form of debility from lactation or organic causes. Defective reaction, particularly in abdominal affections with rapid pulse and great coldness of the body, make the choice of the remedy clear.

Phosphoric acid [Ph-ac]

suits debility of nervous or functional origin, with burning in spines or limbs. It is characterized by indifference and torpidity of body and mind, a total lack of erethism. There is failure in memory. It suits especially debility arising from sexual excesses or loses of semen. A debility that sets in after mental emotions, grief, sorrow, home-sickness or disappointments, with emaciation, night sweats, drowsiness, etc., will call for Phosphoric acid.

Ambra. A lack of reaction from nervous weakness calls for Ambra.

Psorinum. Lack of reaction from a psoric taint. The patient is greatly prostrated after acute or violent diseases.

Laurocerasus. Lack of reaction in diseases of the lungs.

Muriatic acid.

There is the greatest general debility with this remedy; the patient is too weak to maintain his position in bed, and so slips down to the foot of the bed all in a heap and must be lifted into position frequently; inability to void the urine unless the bowels move is present, thus showing the prostration.

Veratrum album. Debility with blue veins, cold and blue hands and feet.

Sulphuric acid. All acids have a debility; that of Sulphuric acid is shown by a tremor, a general weakness and tremulousness.

Cinchona. [Chin]

Functional debility from loss of fluids, sexual excesses, etc., or debility when convalescing from acute diseases with much sinking at epigastrium. It is the great remedy for exhaustion and suits anaemic debility from long-lasting drains on the system.

Arsenicum. Debility from overtaxing the muscles; exertion such as mountain climbing will indicate it.

Phosphorus. Sudden prostration. The nervous system is exhausted. It corresponds to a nervous debility especially.

Cocculus. [Cocc]

Debility of cerebro-spinal system following loss of sleep. Loss of sleep causes languid and exhausted feeling. It especially suits those who are debilitated from long watching of the sick, thus combining anxiety and loss of sleep.

Colchicum. Debility from loss of sleep, with involvement of digestion.
Selenium. Easy fatigue, exhaustion, inability to perform any mental or physical labor, sexual debility. The strength suddenly leaves.

Anacardium. Sexual debility, nervous debility from overstudy. Patient trembles from every motion, wants to lie or sit continually can scarcely move a hand.

Picric acid. [Pic-ac]

Debility from diminished nutrition; there is a lame and tired sensation all over the body; the slightest exertion brings on speedy exhaustion. Aletris. Debility, especially of females, from protracted illness or defective nutrition.

Acetic acid. Debility from impaired nutrition with a diarrhoea and profuse sweat; the countenance is pale and waxen and emaciated. A profound debility with a tendency death ward is often met by this remedy with its general, waxy skin, etc.

Delirium

(See Also Mental Conditions.).

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna comes to mind first in delirium. It has a violent delirium with loud laughing screaming out, and grinding of the teeth, and, as in all narcotics, a desire to hide or escape. The patient is full of fears and imaginings, and the delirium manifests itself by the most positive ebullitions of rage and fury. Its general character is one of great activity with great excitement, a hot face and head and often times there is present a sensation as if falling and the patient clutches the air. Sometimes there is a stupor, and when aroused they strike people bark and bite like a dog and are most violent.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

This remedy has not the intensely high degree of maniacal excitement that we find under Stramonium, nor has it the cerebral congestion that characterizes Belladonna. With Hyoscyamus there is an aversion to light, and the patient fears being poisoned; he will sit up in bed, talk and mutter all the time, and look wildly about him. There is a great deal of nervousness, whining, crying and twitching; he tries to escape from imaginary foes; a constant picking at the bedclothes and objects in the air is most characteristic. It is the remedy for that curious condition of delirium known as “coma vigil.”

Stramonium. [Stram]

With this remedy the delirium is more furious, the mania more acute and the sensorium more perverted and excited than under Belladonna or Hyoscyamus. The patient desires light and company, is very loquacious, garrulous, laughs, sings, swears, prays, curses and makes rhymes. He sees ghosts, talks with spirits and hears voices. The head is raised frequently from

the pillow, the face is bright red, and he has a terrified expression; in fact, he seems to see objects rising from every corner to frighten him. Sometimes a silly delirium is present.

Lachesis is characterized by great talkativeness in delirium. It has also the fear of being poisoned; but the Lachesis delirium is of a low form accompanied by dropping of the lower jaw, and a characteristic is that they imagine themselves under some super-human control.

Cimicifuga. This remedy has loquacity, with a continual changing of the subject when talking, imaginings of rats, mice, etc. It is usually dependent upon uterine disease.

Veratrum album. [Verat]

Veratrum has restlessness, and a desire to cut and tear the clothing as in Belladonna; but with this remedy there is a coldness of the surface of the body and a cold sweat. the patient is loquacious, talks very loud and is frightened at imaginary things. It also has a states of frenzy or excitement, during which he indulges in shrieks, in expressions of fright and in violent cursings of those around him.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

The delirium of Phosphorus is of a low typhoid type, with tendency to haemorrhage and an apathetic, sluggish, stupid state, where the patient is unwilling to talk and answers question slowly. It has also an ecstatic state, in which he sees all sorts of faces grinning at him. He has also imaginary notions, such as imagining that his body is in fragments.

Baptisia. The patient imagines his body in pieces or double and scattered about, and he has to moves constantly to keep the pieces together.

Thuja. Here the patient imagines that he is made of glass and moves carefully for fear of breaking.

Absinthium. Has a delirium with a constant desire to move about.

Agaricus. [Agar]

Dr. Bayes praises this remedy highly in the delirium of typhoid fever, where there are constant attempts to get out of bed and tremor of the whole body.

Dentition

Chamomilla. [Cham]

This remedy is almost specific for the lesser ailments of dentition. Many physicians, however, express themselves as finding it of doubtful value. It is however, a most useful remedy, and those who use it in the lower potencies are the only ones who are disappointed in its use. It is a remedy which acts far better in the 6th or 12th potencies than in strengths below these. Its symptoms are well known; child is peevish and fretful, one cheek is red, the other pale. The head and scalp are bathed in sweat, and a greenish, offensive diarrhoea is present. The mental condition of the child will invariably indicate the drug. The gums are red and tender.

Ferrum phosphoricum especially useful when the respiratory tract becomes involved, with rapid breathing, hoarseness, cough dry and hard and patient very restless. Persistent diarrhoea, as a result of teething, may indicate Ferrum in some of its forms.

Agaricus 1x and 2X is a most useful remedy for simple irritability, fretfulness and restlessness of teething children; itching is an additional symptom.

Belladonna. [Bell]

This remedy suits both the febrile condition of Aconite and nervous erethism of Chamomilla. It is especially indicated by its cerebral hyperaemia, high fever and tendency to convulsions, violent starting and jumpings, red face and other Belladonna symptoms.

Terebinth. Raue, quoting from Cooper, recommends this remedy for teething, with restless at night, distension of the gums and symptoms of irritation. It acts promptly.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Slowness in teething, with convulsions, or opposite state, where children teethe too rapidly, may indicate it. In backward dentition, where the gums are pale and shiny and teeth a long time in coming through, it is indicated in those children who present Calcarea characteristics.

Calcarea phosphorica [Calc-p]

suits especially emaciated, rachitic children with open fontanelles, who are slow in teething and whose teeth decay rapidly. There is an actual deficiency of bone tissue. During the period of dentition an occasional dose of Calcarea phosphorica will often prevent all troubles. I use the 6X trituration. A diarrhoea may accompany.

Kreosote. [Kreos]

An excellent teething remedy; dentition is very painful and difficult, the gums are spongy and painful, the child worries and tosses all night, when erupted, show marks of decay on them. There is either constipation or undigested diarrhoeic stools. Zincum. The child is drowsy, has a pale face and brain symptoms occur during the process of dentition.

Diabetes

Uranium nitrate. [Uran-n]

This remedy is praised highly by Hughes and others in diabetes originating in dyspepsia. It has polyuria, polydipsia, dryness of the mouth and skin. It causes sugar in the urine. Dr. Laning said that no remedy gives such universally good results; it lessens the sugar and quantity of the urine; he recommended the 3X trituration. It is when the disease is due to assimilative derangements that Uranium is the remedy, and symptoms such as defective digestion, languor, debility and much sugar in the urine, enormous appetite and thirst, yet the patient continues to emaciate.

Syzygium jambolanum is a remedy capable of diminishing the amount of sugar in the urine, especially when used in the tincture and lower triturations, and some cases have been reported cured, but it cannot be considered a reliable drug, and its use seems entirely palliative.

Phosphoric acid [Ph-ac]

corresponds to diabetes of nervous origin; the urine is increased, perhaps milky in color and containing much sugar. It suits cases due to grief, worriment and anxiety, those who are indifferent and apathetic, poor in mental and physical force. It is unquestionably curative of diabetes mellitus in the early stages, great debility and bruised feeling in the muscles. There will be loss of appetite, sometimes unquenchable thirst and perhaps the patient will be troubled with boils. When patients pass large quantities of pale colorless urine or where there is much phosphatic deposit in the urine it is the remedy. It thus may be a remedy in the form known as diabetes insipidus. Hering considered Plumbum one of the most important remedies in diabetes mellitus.

Causticum, Scilla and Strophanthus may be of use in diabetes insipidus. Lycopodium cured a case in a weary, wretched patient; emaciated, increased appetite and great thirst; pale, profuse urine. Eight quarts in 24 hours.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Useful in diabetes and pancreatic diseases, especially in those of a tuberculous or gouty diathesis. The pancreatic involvement will call attention to Phosphorus. Natrum sulphuricum corresponds to the hydrogenoid constitution, with dry mouth and throat, and Arsenicum should be studied in diabetic gangrene, thirst and emaciation. Sudden and extreme dryness of the mouth and marked physical restlessness are also guiding symptoms to this remedy, especially with a dark watery stool.

Dr. P. Jousset reports positive success where the mouth is dry; frequent, abundant urination and tendency to skin eruption.

Lactic acid. [Lac-ac]

An exceedingly good remedy in the gastrohepatic variety of diabetes and good results often follow its use. It has a fine clinical record. The symptoms are: urinates copiously and freely, urine light yellow and saccharine, thirst, nausea, debility, voracious appetite and costive bowels. Dry skin, dry tongue, gastralgia.

Acetic acid is also a valuable diabetic remedy, and it has passing of large quantities of pale urine, intense thirst, hot, dry skin and marked debility.

Carbolic acid may also be found useful.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Should not be neglected in this disease. No remedy has dryness of the lips as a symptom of hepatic disorder more marked than Bryonia, and this is often one of the first symptom of diabetes. There is a persistent bitter taste, the patient is languid, morose and dispirited, thirst may not be extreme nor the appetite voracious, the patient may lose strength through inability to eat.

Podophyllum has a bitter taste, but the tongue is flabby. It may be of use in the disease.

Chionanthus is a remedy used by the Eclectic School upon the indications of thirst, frequent and copious urine; constipation with stools light colored, devoid of bile. Functional liver disorders.

Argentum metallicum. Hahnemann suggests the use of this remedy in diuresis, it is decided use in diabetes insipidus. The urine is profuse, turbid and of sweet odor. Micturition is frequent and copious.

Natrum sulphuricum. Hinsdale reports good results with this remedy. It has polyuria, intense itching of the skin, especially upon the upper surface of the thighs. It is the Tissue Remedy of diabetes.

Insulin. [Insulin]

Long before the discovery of Insulin Dr. Pierre Jousset of Paris prepared a pancreatic juice on a glycerine basis which he administered to diabetic patients in doses of 10 or 20 drops a day in water and had results sufficiently good to consider pancreatic juice, orally administered, as a remedy of great value in diabetes. Dr. Cartier, his practical successor, praised it insisted on smaller doses given by mouth as larger doses and hypodermic injections of it had no effect in ordinary diabetes. Baker advises the homoeopathic strengths of Insulin 3d to 30th and reports happy results therefrom. Great care must be taken not to overdose. Boericke says that it maintains the blood sugar at a normal level and the urine remains free of sugar. Epileptic convulsions and mental derangements have been produced by hypodermic use of this hormone.

Diarrhoea

Arsenicum. [Ars]

That excellent and truly homoeopathic work on diarrhoea by Dr. J.B. Bell contains the indications for some one hundred and forty remedies in this complaint. The following are perhaps the more often indicated.

Arsenicum, it may be said, is always thought of in diarrhoea. Given a case of diarrhoea, and two remedies always come to mind, namely, Arsenicum and Veratrum, and immediately the distinguishing features of these are gone over much in this way:

Arsenicum. @ Veratrum

Stools in small quantities, @ Profuse stools. Restlessness, anguish and intolerance, @ No restlessness, anguish or intolerance of pain. Great thirst, but for small quantities and often, @ Great thirst for large quantities of cold water. The prostration and weakness are out @ Great prostration follows the stool, of all proportion to stool, not more, however, than the profuseness warrants.

The two remedies are easily distinguished, and it would it seem to be the height of imbecility to alternate them.

The grand characteristics of Arsenicum in diarrhoea, therefore, are:

1. The small quantity.

2. The dark color.

3. The offensive odor.

4. The great prostration following.

Another grand feature is the burning in the rectum, which almost amounts to a tenesmus. The stools of Arsenicum are dark yellow, undigested, slimy or bloody; they are often dark green and very offensive; they are worse at night and after eating or drinking. China, Ferrum and Arsenicum all have undigested stool coming on after eating. Among the principal causes of the diarrhoea calling for Arsenicum, and one which would be an additional indication, is chilling of the stomach by cold food, ice water or ice cream. It is also the remedy for diarrhoea from tainted food and so-called ptomaine poisoning. It hardly seems possible that Arsenicum with these characteristics could be misprescribed.

Veratrum album. [Verat]

The characteristics of Veratrum album are no less well marked than are those of Arsenicum. They are as follows:

1. A profuse watery stool, forcible evacuated.

2. Pain in the abdomen preceding stool.

3. Great prostration following stool.

4. Cold sweat, coldness and blueness of the body generally.

The stools of Veratrum are watery, containing therein flakes, and are commonly called rice-water discharges. Preceding the stool is a severe pinching colic in the abdomen, and this pain is apt to continue during the stool. Nausea, too, is often an accompaniment. Cramps in the feet and legs may also be present. Jatropha has a profuse watery discharge, evacuated with great force, and the patient is cold as under Veratrum; but with Jatropha a great quantity of wind escapes. Cuprum is also similar in many respects to Veratrum. Here the cramps are very severe and extend to the chest; it has the vomiting and purging of Veratrum, but not the cold sweat. Among the prominent general symptoms of Veratrum is the great thirst for very cold water in large draughts. From personal experience I believe Veratrum acts better in the higher potencies in diarrhoea; in the lower potencies it may produce unfavorable results from too sudden stoppage of the discharges, while in the higher potencies, 12th,30th etc., its acts tuto, cito et jocunde.

Cinchona officinalis. [Chin]

Arsenicum and Veratrum in a certain case having been excluded, perhaps the next remedy coming to mind is Cinchona. Indeed, it may come to mind at once if the diarrhoea be a painless one. Cinchona, Podophyllum and Phosphoric acid have painless stools. Or, if the stool be undigested, it will come promptly to mind along with Podophyllum and Ferrum, which is a very efficient remedy in painless diarrhoea. The characteristic Cinchona diarrhoea is a painless one, of a cadaverous odor. It is slimy, bilious, blackish and mixed with undigested food; it is worse at night and after eating, with a rapid exhaustion and emaciation, and this exhaustion, emaciation and debility at once distinguish the remedy from Phosphoric acid, which is similar, lacking the debility, but having the following:

1. Rumbling in abdomen.

2. Perspiration of the whole body.

3. Thin watery painless stools.

4. Much thirst.

The Cinchona diarrhoea is worse after eating, here resembling Ferrum and Arsenicum. If it be caused or made worse by fruit, it is an additional characteristic indication for its use. It is a great favorite in summer diarrhoeas, also Iris versicolor, when there is much sour vomiting. Cinchona has a similar thirst to Arsenicum, the patient drinks little and often, but it lacks the burning to Arsenicum. Diarrhoeas coming on after attacks of acute illness are often met by Cinchona. It also corresponds to the chronic diarrhoeas of aged persons.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

The diarrhoea of sulphur is very characteristic. It has changeable stools, yellow, watery, slimy, and in scrofulous children may contain undigested food. It is worse in the morning about four or five o'clock, when it wakens the patient and drives him out of bed in great haste. For these early morning diarrhoeas we have a number of remedies. Bryonia is one, but the stool of Bryonia comes on after the patient has been up a while and has moved

about, here presenting the worse-from-motion symptom of that drug. Natrum sulphuricum is another; it has morning stool associated with a great deal of flatus, and it comes on usually as soon as the patient stands on his feet in the morning, or sometimes during the forenoon. Rumex crispus is another and it has exactly the same symptom as Sulphur, but it is usually associated with cough. Podophyllum is another and perhaps the most similar to Sulphur in this respect. It hurries the patient out of bed and it has changeable stools, but it is more apt to continue throughout the day and is associated with soreness in the liver. There is with Sulphur a tendency to rectal soreness, there is itching and soreness at the anus, the stools being acrid and excoriating. Phosphorus has a morning painless stool and so has Dioscorea, but the colicky pains of this remedy starting from the umbilicus and radiating to all parts of the body should be easily distinguish. Petroleum has early morning stools associated with emaciation. They differ from Sulphur in occurring also throughout the day. Kali bichromicum has also a watery gushing stool coming on in the morning and followed by tenesmus. The stools of Sulphur are offensive and the odor of the stool follows the patient about as if he had soiled himself. The stools often alternate between constipation and diarrhoea, and if haemorrhoids be present it is an additional good indication for Sulphur. A diarrhoea of mucus streaked with blood, preceded by colic, is also often found under the remedy.

Aloes. [Aloe]

Aloes is a remedy whose chief action is on the rectum. It produces a constant desire to stool, and the passages are accompanied with a great deal of flatus. The great characteristic of the drug feeling of uneasiness, weakness, and uncertainty about the rectum; there is a constant feeling as if stool would escape, the patient dares not pass flatus for fear of the escape of faeces. This condition is met with in children sometimes, they pass faeces when passing flatus. Aloes resembles Sulphur, Thuja and Bryonia in having an early morning stool; like Sulphur wakens the patient and hurries him out of bed to the toilet. It is worse from eating but it seldom continues during the day. The weakness of the sphincter ani is also found under Phosphoric acid, where we have also stools escaping with the flatus. The Aloes patient will also pass stool when urinating. Haemorrhoids which are characteristically swollen and sore accompany the Aloes stool. The stool themselves are yellow and pasty or lumpy and watery, and before the stool there are griping pains

across the lower part of the abdomen and around the navel. These pains also continue during stool and passage usually relieves them. The essentials are:

1. The lumpy, watery stool.

2. The intense griping across the lower parts of the abdomen before and during stool, leaving after stool.

3. The extreme prostration and perspiration following.

Croton tiglium. [Croto-t]

Croton tiglium is one of the great homoeopathic remedies for diarrhoea, which might readily be imagined from the prompt action of the drug in the minutest doses of the crude substance in the intestinal canal. Its characteristics are a yellowish, watery stool pouring out like water from a hydrant, and especially associated with nausea and vomiting and aggravated by eating and drinking. There are a number of drugs which are very similar to Croton tiglium and they may be mentioned here. The first is Elaterium. This is a remedy for frothy, copious, forcible diarrhoeas preceded by cutting in abdomen, chilliness, prostration and colic. They are always gushing and may be olive-green in color. The second is Gratiola; this has a gushing watery diarrhoea coming out like water from a hydrant; the stools are yellowish green and frothy and there is associated with them a cold feeling in the abdomen. The third isJatropha.

This has a profuse, gushing, watery diarrhoea; but here there is much wind and flatulence and great prostration. The fourth is Gamboge. This has a stool expelled “all at once”, with much relief following. Stools thin and watery. The characteristics of the stool of Croton tiglium are:

1. The yellow, watery stool.

2. The sudden expulsion.

3. The aggravation from drink and food; and to this we may add the quite common accompaniment of nausea, preceded by a little pain in the abdomen.

Rheum. [Rheum]

One symptom always leads to the thought of this drug, and that is sourness of stools and sourness of the whole body, though Rheum is not only remedy for sour stools nor are sour stools the only indication for Rheum; indeed, they may be wanting in sourness and Rheum still be the remedy. For sour stools, besides Rheum, we have notably Calcarea carbonica, Magnesia carbonica and Hepar. Magnesia carbonica is said to follow Rheum well, and, besides sourness, it has the frothy, green, frog-pond scum stool, and it is especially suitable to infants when the stools are of the above character and accompanied with discharge flatus and much crying. Debility is also characteristic of the remedy. Characteristic among the symptoms of Rheum, besides the sourness, is a griping colic often followed by tenesmus. In color, the stools are brown and frothy, and usually sour; they are worse from motion and after eating. Chilliness during stool is also characteristic. The continuance of the colic after the stool also suggests the remedy.

Podophyllum. [Podo]

Podophyllum, as we have seen, has an early morning diarrhoea. The stools are watery, yellow, profuse, forcible and occur without pain any time from three o'clock to nine in the morning, and a natural stool is apt to follow later in the day. It occurs, too, immediately after eating resembling cinchona and Colocynth, and it has still another resemblance to Colocynth in its colic, which is relieved by warmth and bending forward. Following the diarrhoea of Podophyllum is a sensation of great weakness in the abdomen and rectum, this weakness of the rectum being a great characteristic of the remedy. The rectum prolapses before the faeces are evacuated; here it differs from the prolapses which would call for Ignatia, Carbo vegetabilis and Hamamelis.

Podophyllum has proved useful in the diarrhoea of dentition when cerebral symptoms are present. Sometimes a headache will alternate with the diarrhoea. This also occurs with Aloes. The stools of Podophyllum are often undigested; and here the remedy touches China and Ferrum, which are the great remedies for undigested stools. A deposit of mealy sediment further indicates the remedy in diarrhoeas of children.

Podophyllum and Mercurius have some symptoms in common; both affect the liver both have a tongue taking the imprint of the teeth, but the stool of Mercurius is accompanied by straining. The great characteristics of Podophyllum may be thus summed up:

1. Early morning stools.

2. Watery, pasty yellow or undigested stools, forcibly expelled.

3. Painless.

4. Weakness in the rectum following stool.

Podophyllum also resembles Calcarea carbonica and Phosphoric acid in many respects; the rapid debility and exhaustion distinguish it from the acid, and the absence of general Calcarea symptoms from Calcarea. It is especially useful in the obstinate diarrhoeas of unhealthy infants in the 3x dilution.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Straining at stool is the great characteristic of Mercurius, and this is more marked under Mercurius corrosivus than under the solubilis. The former is the great homoeopathic remedy for dysentery. It may be remarked, in passing, that the allopaths have recently discovered this application of Mercurius corrosivus. The stools of Mercury are slimy and bloody, accompanied by a straining and tenesmus which does not seem to let up; so we have what is characteristically described as a never-get-done-feeling. There is accompanying, much hepatic soreness, flabby tongue taking imprint of the teeth, and before the stool there is violent urging and perhaps chilliness. Bayes praises Mercurius in a diarrhoea of yellow or clay-colored stool. A sickly smell from the mouth is characteristic of the remedy, and if the remedy perspiration so characteristic of Mercurius be present the choice is easy. Prolapsus of the rectum may follow the stool.

Calcarea. [Calc]

Calcarea should never be overlooked in any intestinal trouble; as we have seen, it is one of the great remedies for sour stools, and for undigested stools. It is one of our best remedies for chronic diarrhoea, its symptoms produced

by the provers are very few, yet prescribed for its general symptoms it has proved very useful, for it is just in a genuine Calcarea patient that one usually finds diarrhoea. Diarrhoea occurring during dentition in infants with open fontanelles call for Calcarea. Calcarea phosphorica, too, is a very useful remedy in these diarrhoeas, but the diarrhoea of Calcarea phosphorica is distinguished by being a spluttering diarrhoea, forcibly expelled, but watery, greenish, or undigested, and with a great deal of offensive flatus. Calcarea carbonica is more suited to fat children. Calcarea phosphorica to those who are old and wrinkled. Both of these remedies, as well as Silicea and Sulphur, come in most frequently in the diarrhoeas of scrofulous and rachitic children. In the Calcarea carbonica patient there is usually a ravenous appetite, and, as in Phosphoric acid, the stools do not seem to weaken. This is especially true of another of the Calcareas, Calcarea acetica. Calcarea Prescribe for the patient instead of the diarrhoea at all times, but more especially if Calcarea be given.

Phosphorous. [Phos]

Phosphorous is especially a remedy for chronic forms of diarrhoea. It has green mucous stools worse in the morning, often undigested and painless. The stools pass as soon as they enter the rectum, and contain white particles like rice or tallow. Apis has a sensation as if the anus stood open, and the involuntary escape of faeces in Phosphorous reminds also of Aloes. Chronic, painless diarrhoea of undigested food call sometimes for Phosphorus. It is profuse and forcible and aggravated by warm food, and the patient often vomits; in fact, one of the characteristics of Phosphorous is the vomiting of what has been drunk as soon as it becomes warm in the stomach. With the diarrhoea there is a weak, gone feeling in the stomach, and perhaps burning between the shoulders. The frog spawn, or sago, or grain of tallow stool is most characteristic of the remedy.

Argentum nitricum. [Arg-n]

Argentum nitricum is quite similar to Arsenic in many ways. The stools are green, slimy and bloody, like chopped spinach in flakes. Aconite has a green stool like spinach. With the stool there is a discharge of flatus and much spluttering, as in Calcarea Phosphorica. The stools are worse from any candy, sugar, or from drinking. The sudden attacks of cholera infantum in children

who have eaten too much candy will often be removed by Argentum nitricum. The children are thin, dried up looking, and it seems as if the child had but one bowel and that extended from the mouth to the anus. Another characteristic of Argentum nitricum is its use in diarrhoea brought on by great mental excitement, emotional disturbance, etc.

Gelsemium is one of the most prominent remedies for diarrhoea produced by fright or fear; it appears suddenly and the stools are yellow and papescent.

Opium has diarrhoea from fright and so has Veratrum album.

Pulsatilla, too, may be indicated in diarrhoea from fright; the stools are greenish yellow and changeable.

Dulcamara has diarrhoea from changes in the weather or in temperature, as in those employed in packing house who change frequently from hot to cold, or diarrhoea in the mountains where the midday is hot and the nights excessively cool.

There are a number of minor remedies for diarrhoea, but these very minor remedies become of major importance when they are closely indicated.

Diphtheria

Mercurius cyanatus. [Merc-cy]

The mercurial preparations generally have very little, if any, relation to the diphtheritic process, and their efficacy the disease is a matter of doubt. They may be indicated, however, by bilious, glandular or other symptoms. Mercurius does not produce the sudden and intense prostration of diphtheria. Mercurius vivus and Mercurius solubilis are never indicated in this disease. The iodides of mercury are sometimes of use, the Mercurius biniodide with its left side indications, inflammation, febrile excitement, headache, etc., and the Mercurius protoiodide with the right side indications, yellow tongue, glandular swelling, etc.; but there is a preparation of mercury which is one of the best remedies in diphtheria that we have, and that is Mercurius cyanatus. It seems to get most of its symptoms is from the hydrocyanic acid of its composition. Thus we have, as indications, great and sudden prostration and very high pulse. The weakness is extreme, collapse symptoms showing themselves even at the commencement of the disease. There is an exudation in the throat; at first it is white, but it may turn dark and threaten to become gangrenous. The tongue is brownish and blackish, with foetid breath, nose bleed, loss of appetite, profuse flow of saliva, etc. It is especially a remedy in the malignant type of diphtheria and when the disease invades the nostrils. The great prostration will serve to distinguish it from Kali bichromicum, which has the thick, tenacious exudation, also found under Mercurius cyanatus. Clinical experience with this remedy has proved that preparations below the 6th are less effective than the higher, and not as safe, since it produces a tendency to heart failure. The 30th potency seems to have been a favorite one. Dr. Villiers, of St. Petersburg, treated 200 cases of all sorts of severity without a single death, using the 6th to 30th potencies. Dr. Neushafer treated 85 cases with three deaths, using the 5th to 15th potencies hypodermically. Dr. Sellden, in 1879-82, reported in a district of Sweden 564 cases of diphtheria, of whom 523 died, a mortality of 92.7 percent. None treated with the cyanide of mercury. In 1883-86, 160 cases were reported, of whom 29 died. In 132 of these 160 cases the cyanide of

mercury was used and only one case died. He and his colleagues have treated 1,400 cases with a mortality of 4.9 percent. A strength equal to the 2x was used – London Lancet, April 24, 1888.

Diphtherinum. [Diph]

The Nosode of Diphtheria and the idea of its use did not urgent with Boerhing, nor with Roux. Long before Pasture, a German homoeopathist named Lux conceived the isopathic idea and successfully treated cases with it. Cartier, whose long experience in the diphtheria pavilion of the Children's Hospital in Paris advocates Mercurius cyanatus and Diphtherinum as the successful remedies in this disease, the latter also being useful in post-diphtheritic paralyses. The higher potencies are used.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

This remedy, which is perhaps more useful in the croupoid form of the disease, has marked symptoms. There is apt to be deep ulceration and a thick, tenacious exudation, often streaked with blood; the membrane is yellow looking and the cough is croupy and accompanied with pain in the chest. There is also swelling of the glands. The indication for Kali bichromicum may be chiefly summarized as follows:

1. The yellow-coated or dry, red tongue.

2. The tough, tenacious exudation.

3. Pain, extending to neck and shoulders.

These, and the fact that it is most useful in the later stage of the disease, when the line of demarcation has formed and the slough has commenced to separate, make the indication for the drug certain.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

The indication for this remedy rest on a clinical basis, and it is one of the legacies of Schuessler to Homoeopathy. That it is a most excellent remedy and deserving of a high place in the treatment of diphtheria cannot be doubted by anyone who has ever tried it. The only indication we have are

pain on swallowing, and white deposit in throat; but numerous well-marked cases of the disease have been treated with the remedy and symptoms like prostration, thick exudation over the tonsils, and entire soft palate, foetid breath, etc., have entirely disappeared. Perhaps like Kali bichromicum, it will be found to be better adapted to the croupoid form.

Kali chloratum or the chlorate of potash is useful in diphtheria when gangrenous spots appear; ulcers with foul secretions and offensive discharges. It is one of the best remedies to prevent extension to the nasal mucous membrane.

Kali permanganicum. [Kali-p]

This is another of the potashes which has achieved some reputation in diphtheria, where there is ulceration, gangrenous suppuration and foetid odor. It has also been used as a local application, but like all local applications in constitutional disease it has done little, if any, good. The indication for its use are, throat swollen both inside and outside. The throat is oedematous and the membrane is horribly offensive; there is a thin discharge from the nose and a Lachesis difficulty of swallowing and regurgitation. In many respects it resembles Apis, but the extreme foetor will distinguish. Dr. Van Lennep considers it almost a specific.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Oedema stands first among the indications for this remedy. Stinging pains, and sore, blistered tongue are also characteristic. The throat has a glossy-red appearance as if varnished. Membrane forms on either tonsil and is grayish, dirty-looking and tough. Swallowing is most difficult owing to the oedema. The throat is swollen externally and there is much prostration, dry, hot skin and restlessness. Suppression of the urine is a complication that will call for Apis.

Lac caninum has achieved some reputation in diphtheria; it has swollen both internally and outside as under Apis; and it has a restlessness something like Arsenic and Rhus, not a nervous fidgetiness as under Apis. Scanty urine in diphtheria is a symptoms found under Apis as well as under Cantharis and Lac caninum.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Dr. J.E. Gilman thinks no remedy is so frequently indicated in diphtheria as Lachesis and it is wellknown that animal poisons in general are suitable to low forms of disease, so Lachesis is a wonderfully good remedy in diphtheria. Great sensitiveness of the throat will always bring it into mind. Further indications are the appearance of the disease first on the left side of the throat, spreading to the right. Extremely painful and difficult swallowing, violent prostration and great foetor, the patient sleeping into an aggravation of all symptoms. The dyspnoea is so marked that the patient must sit up to breathe. Gangrenous tendency and septic condition. There is a purplish throat and much swelling and infiltration externally, here resembling Apis. Very similar symptoms are obtained under two other of the snake poisons, namely, Crot. and Naja. A characteristic symptom of Lachesis is that the throat feels worse from empty swallowing.

Carbolic acid. Low fever, no pain, great accumulation of exudate, foetid odor, prostration, violent fever, headache, thready pulse, nausea and weakness. The septicaemia of the disease is met by this remedy. The secret of antitoxin success in diphtheria may be due to this remedy. Most antitoxin is preserved with phenol or tri-kresol in amounts 3X potencies of these preparations.

Baptisia is a powerful agent to counteract septic poisoning, foetid, feverish breath, dark red fauces, swelling of glands, aching of back, body and limbs as if pounded, face dark, flushed like the intoxication of a poison, tongue dry and red, typhoid conditions.

Rhus. Putrid as in Baptisia, swelling glands, tongue dry or cracked.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Lycopodium bears the same relation to the right side of the throat that Lachesis does to the left. There is stoppage of the nose, with inability to breathe through it; the disease begins on the right side, or is worse on that side. Like Lachesis, the patient is worse after the sleep and after swallowing drinks, especially cold ones. Especially is to be remembered the Lycopodium aggravation from 4 to 8 P.M. Fan like motions of the wings of the nose is also an indication. The symptoms of Lycopodium are quite clear, but the remedy is less often indicated than some of the others.

Bromine. [Brom]

Bromine produces a pseudo-membrane, but it has little effect in gangrenous conditions. It is especially a remedy in the laryngeal form, and much rattling of mucus in the larynx is a characteristic indication. There is a suffocating, hoarse whistling cough, having a croupy sound. Bromine is decidedly a remedy for the croupoid form of diphtheria. Hepar and Kali bichromicum are useful remedies in laryngeal form.

Muriatic acid. [Mur-ac]

Perhaps the most characteristic symptom calling for this remedy is the extreme weakness; nose bleed of dark and putrid blood is also a prominent symptom. There is a foetid breath and oedematous uvula, a yellowish-gray deposit on fauces, tonsils, uvula and posterior pharyngeal wall; excoriating thin discharge from nose; pulse intermittent and patient weak; tongue dry, lips dry and cracked. It is a remedy decidedly applicable to low, poisoned states of the blood, such as are found in diphtheritic conditions. Albuminuria is present.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

Excoriating discharges are characteristic of this remedy. In diphtheria, however, there is a peculiar symptom; there is much distress and uneasiness at the stomach and vomiting of all food; withal, there is prostration and a membrane in the nose and throat. Especially is Nitric acid a remedy in nasal diphtheria, with a white deposit in the nose and ulcerative conditions which are sensitive, thus differing from the potashes; there is foetid odor and sticking pains in throat; the pulse is intermittent; swallowing is difficult and painful.

Phytolacca. [Phyt]

Pain in the back and limbs, a general aching all over with great prostration are general characteristics of this remedy, and if we get, in addition to these, highly-inflamed throat, which is much swollen, so sore and sensitive that deglutition is almost impossible, pain shooting to ears, thick- coated tongue, foetid breath, swollen glands, high, rapid and weak pulse and a grayish membrane, we have a picture of diphtheria that Phytolacca will cure. Great

burning in the throat is also an indication, and chilliness as the disease commences.

Drs. Burt and Bayes recommend the tincture and also the use of a gargle. Other observers also consider the remedy as specific, and it probably is with the foregoing indications.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Last, but not least, we have Arsenicum, and it may save when no remedy will. It is mainly a remedy indicated by its general symptoms alone, such as low fever, prostration, restlessness, thirst, foetid breath, etc., hence it is not a true diphtheria remedy. It is most useful in the later stage of the disease when indicated by these very symptoms, and when, perhaps, in spite of other remedies, the patient has been constantly going down hill, until the very adynamic condition, met so well by Arsenicum, has been reached.

The throat will be much swollen inside and out, the membrane will be dark, and there will be much foetor, and there will be present considerable oedema. It may correspond to the prodromal stage also, with the tired-out feeling, thirst and feverish flush.

Arsenic iodide may prove curative for the septic conditions and hoarseness which sometimes remain after diphtheria.

Dropsy

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

In post scarlatinal dropsy and in acute febrile dropsy Apis is the remedy when the patient is thirstless; this seems to be characteristic. It is especially adapted to cases depending on kidney disease. The skin is pale and waxen, transparent, the urine is scanty and Apis speedily brings about an increase; there may be nettle-rash on the skin. If the dropsy be of cardiac origin there will be swelling of the feet; if hydrothorax, there will be dyspnoea and a feeling as if death were approaching, but no fear thereof as in Arsenicum and Aconite. Another characteristic indication is puffiness under the eyes, another is bruised, sore sensation all over the body. Apis, after serous inflammation where the effusion is not absorbed, is a most useful remedy, hence its use in ascites, hydrothorax, hydrocephalus, etc. Dropsy of the knee, also Iodine. Apis is better given in trituration in these cases.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy is suitable in all forms of dropsy, particularly in those depending on disorders of the heart and lungs. In dropsy of renal origin it also stands prominent. There is puffiness of the face with oedema about the eyelids, waxy transparent skin, thirst, vomiting, etc. Ulcers forming on the legs. In dropsy oozing of a serum is also an indication. This is found also under Rhus and Lycopodium. Arsenicum is an important diuretic.

Acetic acid. [Acet-ac]

Here we have the waxen, emaciated, alabaster skin and dropsies especially about the lower limbs and abdomen. There is thirst, sour belching, water brash and diarrhoea, a broken down constitution. It stands between Apis and Arsenicum, but it has great thirst, and the prominent gastric symptoms will separate it from Arsenicum. Profuse sweating is a prominent symptom.

Apocynum Cannabinum. [Apoc]

This drug is useful for swelling anywhere of dropsical origin disease, ascites, hydrothorax where there is no organic lesion. It seldom does more than palliate, though in renal dropsy it may do more. The special symptoms calling for it are a gone feeling at the pit of the stomach, cannot tolerate food, great thirst, but drinking causes distress, irregular heart, torpidity and slow pulse. It seems to be a diuretic in small doses, hence this effect can only be palliative and when so used it should be freshly prepared.

Digitalis. [Dig]

Cardiac dropsies; feeble irregular heart, feeling as if it should still with desire to take a deep breath; scanty, dark, albuminous urine, slow pulse, scrotum and penis swollen. Hydropericardium, hydrothorax. Cold sweat. Dropsies of brain. Post scarlatinal dropsy, anasarca with a bluish cyanotic color. In dropsies of the chest Mercurius sulphuratus should be remembered.

Muriatic acid. Dropsy from cirrhosed liver.

Helleborus. [Hell]

This is a very useful remedy in many forms of dropsy. There is a jelly-like diarrhoea, urine dark and scanty. It may be used in general anasarca, ascites, post scarlatinal dropsies, and here it has proved a marvellous remedy. Sudden dropsies, acute dropsies accompanied by great debility. Hydrocephalus.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Dropsy, urine dark and albuminous, dark skin or bluish white. Hydrothorax with suffocative fits after scarlet fever may indicate the remedy.

Terebinth. Dropsy from congestion of the kidney, dull aching in renal region and dark, smoky urine. Colchicum. Dropsy with dark urine, especially as a complication of rheumatism may indicate this remedy.

Lycopodium. Dropsy from liver disease; lower half of body and abdomen distended. Ulcers form on lower extremities.

Dysentery

Mercurius corrosivus. [Merc-c]

All the preparations of mercury act on the intestines, producing bloody stools with tenesmus, and, of course, all may be indicated in dysentery. Mercurius corrosivus is the one usually thought of in this affection, as its symptoms corresponds to many severe cases. In the first place we have severe and extreme tenesmus; this is the great characteristic of the remedy; it is something more than the never-get-done feeling of Mercurius solubilis, it is an intense, painful tenesmus, and at the same time there is much tenesmus of the bladder, the stools are scanty, of mucous shreds and blood and there is great burning at the anus.

Mercurius solubilis corresponds more to sporadic cases, and is seldom indicated in malignant types, and in mild cases Mercurius dulcis is an excellent remedy where tenesmus and pain are slight.

Capsicum has frequent small stools attended with tenesmus and burning in the rectum, but to have Capsicum well indicated the symptoms of shivering when the patient drinks should be present.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Arsenicum is a valuable remedy in dysentery. There are scanty stools, burning in the rectum, thirst, and after the stool there is great prostration, but there is not the tympanitic distension of the abdomen found under Lycopodium and Carbo vegetabilis; though the patient is restless and thirsty, water is borne badly. Stools which are undigested, slimy and bloody, indicate Arsenicum. Blackish brown, horribly offensive stools also indicate well the remedy. The tenesmus and burning of the anus and rectum continue after stool. If Arsenicum be well indicated its characteristic thirst and restlessness must be present.

Cantharis. [Canth]

This remedy, which produces such an intense vesical tenesmus, also produces a like condition in the rectum. Its characteristics are bloody and slimy discharges which look like the scrapings of the intestines, which are nothing but the fibrous exudations from the disease. Tenesmus is marked, and always with Cantharis there is a painful urination, and there is present a colic-like pain doubling the patient up, being here similar to Colocynth, which has a number of the same symptoms. Thus both have the above symptom of being doubled up by pain, both have slimy and bloody stools, worse from eating or drinking; but under Colocynth the pains cease after stool and the patient is relieved by bending double. Cantharis has more inflammation, Colocynth more nervous symptoms. Colchicum is also similar, the tenesmus and constriction of anus following stool is more tormenting than the urging during stool; tympany also strongly indicates Colchicum. Kali bichromicum follows Cantharis when the scrapings become jelly-like. The thirst with Cantharis is unquenchable.

Aconite. [Acon]

In the first stages of dysentery Aconite has proved a useful remedy, and it comes in especially well when the days are warm and the nights are cold., the stools are frequent and scanty with tenesmus, the skin is hot and dry and general Aconite symptoms are present. Ferrum phosphoricum comes in cases less acute than Aconite; there is more blood with the stool, but tenesmus contra-indicates the remedy. Mercurius follows both well. Belladonna is especially suitable to the dysentery of children and plethoric young persons. Cowperthwaite recommends the 3X.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

For persistent or chronic cases of dysentery Sulphur is the remedy; the tenesmus continues, in fact there is a sort of tenesmus all the time, the stools are slimy and there is frequent sudden urging to stool. Sometimes this condition is present without the tenesmus. In Nux the tenesmus ceases after stool and the pains are relieved for a short time; it is similar to Sulphur in its frequent urging, the stools are bloody, slimy, scanty and watery, and the patient is worse in the morning. Tearing pains down the thighs as an accompaniment of dysentery would indicate Rhus toxicodendron. Great offensiveness of stools and constriction of the anus would suggest Lachesis.

Baptisia is useful where there is tenesmus but no pain which indicates vital depression, offensive discharges are also present. It is especially useful in dysentery of old people with fevers. Aloes is also a useful remedy in dysentery. The stools are of a jelly-like mucus, and covered with blood and accompanied by griping in the epigastric region, the amount of mucus expelled is large, and, like Sulphur, it is useful in chronic cases. It is also a splendid remedy in purely inflammatory dysentery and follows Aconite well. Ipecac may be useful in cases where large quantities of mucus are expelled. In haemorrhoidal dysentery, which is really a phlebitis of the haemorrhoidal veins, Aloes and Hamamelis are the remedies.

Dysmenorrhoea

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

The characteristic indication for this remedy in dysmenorrhoea is pain flying across the pelvic region from one side to the other. It is especially useful in rheumatic and neuralgic cases, and in congestive cases it may also be thought of along with Belladonna and Veratrum viride. Headache preceding menses; during menses sharp pains across abdomen, has to double up, labor-like pains, and during menstrual interval debility and perhaps a scanty flow. The resin Macrotin is preferred by many practitioners. The pains of Cimicifuga are not severe and intense nor felt with such acuteness as are those of Chamomilla.

Caulophyllum. [Caul]

The dysmenorrhoea of Caulophyllum is essentially spasmodic in character; the pains are bearing down in character. It produces a continued spasm of the uterus simulating first stage of labor; the flow is mostly normal in quantity. The spasmodic intermittent pains which call for Caulophyllum are in the groins, a useful remedy in these spasmodic cases if given between the periods. to various part of the body.

Magnesia muriatica is also a remedy which may be studied in uterine spasm.

Gelsemium is similar in many respects to Caulophyllum. It is very useful remedy in neuralgic and congestive dysmenorrhoea when there is such bearing down. The pains are spasmodic and labor-like, with passages of large quantities of pale urine. It is one of the best given low in hot water. It will surely relieve the pains at the start.

Belladonna. [Bell]

The congestive forms of dysmenorrhoea would call for Belladonna. There is pain preceding the flow and a sensation of heaviness as if everything would

protrude from the vulva, relieved by sitting up straight. The pains come on suddenly and cease suddenly; the flow is offensive and clotted. The dysmenorrhoea is intensely painful, the vagina is hot and dry and the pains are cutting through the pelvis in a horizontal direction, not around the body, as in Platinum and Sepia. Veratrum viride has also been used with benefit in congestive dysmenorrhoea, in plethoric women, accompanied by strangury and preceded by intense cerebral congestion, also spasmodic dysmenorrhoea at or near the climacteric.

These are conditions in which the old school knows only Opium, yet these remedies are far superior to that drug, often curing permanently while Opium is only palliative.

Viburnum opulus. [Vib]

This remedy produces a sudden pain in the region of the uterus before menstruation and much backache during menses. In neuralgic and spasmodic dysmenorrhoea it has achieved considerable reputation. Dr. Hale considers it specific in this form of painful menstruation. Its chief indications seem to be in the character of the pains, which are spasmodic. Spasmodic dysuria in hysterical subjects also calls for Viburnum. Its keynotes, therefore, are bearing down, aching in sacral and pubic region, excruciating, cramp, colicky pains in hypogastrium, much nervousness, and occasional shooting pains in the ovaries. Like Sepia, Viburnum has pains going around the pelvis and also the empty, gone feeling in the stomach; but the bearing down is more violent, culminating in an intense uterine cramp. More indicated by clinical experience than by its pathogenesis.

Xanthoxylum. [Xanth]

This remedy has about only one use in homoeopathic medicine, and that is in dysmenorrhoea and uterine pains. It is useful where the pains are agonizing, burning, extending down thighs along the crural nerves with a feeling as if the limbs were paralyzed, the menstruation is usually profuse and with it agonizing bearing down pains; chiefly left sided are the pains of Xanthoxylum, though it also affects the right ovary. It corresponds closely to the neuralgic form of dysmenorrhoea. Hale says that the neuralgic element must predominate to have the remedy efficacious. Some further symptoms

may be headache over the left eye the day before the menses, and it seems to correspond to women of spare habits and of a delicate, nervous temperament.

Magnesia phosphorica. [Mag-p]

Perhaps no remedy has achieved a greater clinical reputation in dysmenorrhoea than has Magnesia phosphorica. The pains calling for it are neuralgic and crampy preceding the flow, and the great indication for the use of this remedy is the relief from warmth and the aggravation from motion. In neuralgia of the uterus Magnesia phosphorica vies with Cimicifuga. Uterine engorgements with the characteristic crampy pains will indicate the remedy. It has also been used successfully in membraneous dysmenorrhoea. We have very few remedies for this affection. Borax is one, but it is often unsuccessful, there seems to be no very special characteristic for it, unless it be the fear of downward motion which might exist in some cases. Hale mentions Viburnum, Guaiacum and Ustilago, besides Borax, for membraneous dysmenorrhoea. Their indications are chiefly empirical. Colocynth, a useful remedy in dysmenorrhoea, may be compared with Magnesia phosphorica. The symptoms of Colocynth are severe left-sided ovarian pains, causing patient to double up; pains extend from umbilicus to genitals.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Dysmenorrhoea calls for Pulsatilla when the menses are dark in color and delayed; the flow will be fitful and the more severe the pains are, the more chilly the patient will get. The pains grip and double the patient up. It is perhaps more useful when given between the periods, and in congestive dysmenorrhoea, from wetting of the feet, it may be compared with Aconite, but in Aconite the discharge is bright red in stead of dark. Chamomilla and Cocculus are two remedies which run along side by side with Pulsatilla in dysmenorrhoea, and all need careful individualization. Chamomilla has also a dark flow, but it has such characteristic mental symptoms of crossness and incivility that it cannot be mistaken. It will relieve many cases (12X). Cocculus also has dark flow. It has a pain as if sharp stones were rubbing against each other in the abdomen from accumulation of flatus; the pains are worse at night, awaken the the patient and make her irritable. Menses come

too early, sometimes nausea is an accompaniment. It also is said to be more efficacious given between the periods. The mental condition of Pulsatilla, if present, will always indicate the remedy. Further, if the pains shift about the indications of Pulsatilla are still stronger.

Cocculus. [Cocc]

A most useful remedy in dysmenorrhoea and scanty, irregular menstruation. Uterine cramps. Profuse discharge of clotted blood and severe headache accompanied by nausea; a heaving up and down of the stomach as in seasickness. It suits cases on the borderland between the neuralgic and congestive types of dysmenorrhoea. Uterine cramps with suppressed irregular menstruation and a sero-purulent bloody discharge were favorite indications of Dr. Conrad Wesselhoeft. Gelsemium Ix has also proved useful in the spasmodic form. Ignatia has dysmenorrhoea with menstrual colic or bearing-down in the hypogastric region, hysterical labor-like pains relieved by pressure.

Ear Affections

Belladonna. [Bell]

The remedy is acute otitis, with digging, boring, tearing pains which come suddenly and are most violent; the membrana tympani is covered with injected blood vessels. It is the remedy in earache where the symptoms are too violent for Pulsatilla. The pains come and go suddenly. All the symptoms are worse at night and are relieved by warmth.

Aconite. [Acon]

Bayes recommends Aconite Ix in the maddening pains of otitis, claiming it to be far superior to Chamomilla or Pulsatilla. There is dark redness of the parts, stinging, lancinating or throbbing pains and great sensitiveness. It suits earache from sudden change of temperature; it is worse at night and is aggravated by warmth. Its influence is restricted to a brief period immediately following exposure. In this respect Copeland says: “It differs from Ferrum phosphoricum, which has a much longer period of usefulness.”.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

A great ear remedy. It exerts a specific curative power in otitis externa; the ear is hot, red and swollen, and there are very severe darting, tearing, pulsating pains in it which are worse at night. It, too, occupies the highest place for acute inflammation of the middle ear. It is indicated also by profuse thick, yellowish green discharge from the ear, deafness and a feeling as if the ears were stopped up, or as if something were being forced out; there are also roaring noises synchronous with the pulse. It suits especially subacute cases. Itching deep in the ear.

Plantago. Earache associated with toothache; also, excellent locally. Pain goes through head from one ear to the other.

Tellurium. A most excellent remedy in otitis media with thin, acrid, offensive discharge, very profuse and long- lasting; canal sensitive to touch.

Hydrastis is a remedy not to be overlooked in catarrhal inflammation of the middle ear with accompanying nasopharyngeal catarrh, tinnitus aurium and thick tenacious discharges.

Kali sulphuricum. Useful in typical Pulsatilla cases with orange yellow discharges.

Ferrum Phosphoricum. [Ferr-p]

This remedy is a most useful one in ear affections, suiting congestive and inflammatory stages of most troubles, more especially in anaemic subjects. It is a reliable remedy in acute earache; it has tinnitus like Pulsatilla, but no special deafness, and like Borax it has sensitiveness to sound. The pain is throbbing or sharp stitching and occurs in paroxysms. The following is Dr. Wanstall's practical resume:

1. A tendency of the inflammatory process to be diffused instead of circumscribed.

2. Dark beefy redness of the parts.

3. A muco-purulent discharge with tendency to haemorrhage.

4. The establishment of the discharge does not relieve the pain.

5. The pain is in paroxysms.

Copeland asserts that for earache after exposure to wet there is no better remedy.

Kali muriaticum is one of the most useful remedies in tubal catarrh and catarrhal conditions of the middle ear, it seems to clear the Eustachian tube, which is closed in these cases, causing deafness, subjective sounds and retracted membrane tympani. It is useful in chronic suppurative conditions reducing the proliferation, checking the granulation and hastening repair. Slowly progressing deafness will often yield to the remedy. It is also a remedy

for obstinate eczemas about the auricle, especially if accompanied with the gastric disturbances of the remedy. “The most valuable single remedy for the deafness following purulent or catarrhal otitis media.”–Moffat.

Magnesia phosphorica has a purely nervous otalgia, worse in cold air and relieved by warmth. Bellows gives it first place in nervous earache.

Kali phosphoricum may also be a remedy in chronic suppurations of the middle ear, with offensive dirty pus, brownish and watery.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

Almost specific in infantile earache; the pains are violent, worse from warmth, the cheeks are red, the patient is restless, fretful and there is great hyperaesthesia and much suffering. Patient worse at night and from slightest cold.

Borax. Child starts up nervously with the pain; muco- purulent otorrhoea.

Dulcamara. Earache returning with every change of weather, worse at night. Relieved by application of dry heat.

Sanguinaria. Climacteric earache.

Capsicum [Caps]

Corresponds to otitis media, with rupture of the membrane tympani, and great soreness of the mastoid portion of the temporal bone. It suits also chronic suppurations of the ear with bursting headache and chilliness; the ears are hot, and the pain to the throat, the drum is perforated and there is a yellow purulent discharge. It is to be differentiated from Hepar in that the area of sensitiveness is greater than with Hepar, and it lacks the nocturnal aggravation of Mercurius. Dr. Weaver, of Philadelphia, states that he has seen cases where every indication would point to mastoid operation relieved by Capsicum, and cautions against using it too low. He uses the 6X dilution. Sub-acute inflammation of the Eustachian tube with great pain and a sense of dryness and heat in the throat indicate Capsicum.

Calcarea carbonica corresponds to chronic ear troubles in scrofulous children. There is itching of the membrana tympani, defective hearing, humming and roaring in the ears, purulent otorrhoeas with perforation of the drum, polypi, etc. Deafness from working in water.

Nitric acid may prove useful in mastoid abscesses and syphilitic ear troubles.

Kali bichromicum. Inflammation of middle ear; ulceration of membrana tympani with tenacious, stringy and purulent discharges; pains sharp stitching in character. Also a valuable remedy in the later stages, when, on account of pharyngeal involvement, the Eustachian tube is hard to inflate.

Aurum has a congestive roaring in ears, sensitiveness to noise, foetid otorrhoea, boring pains in mastoid, caries and perforation of drum.

Baryta carbonica is to be thought of in deafness associated with swelling of the tonsils. Also in noises in the ears from arterio-sclerotic conditions.

Phosphorus. Deafness to the human voice, common in the aged or where the patient is constantly blowing small quantities of blood from the nose.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Very valuable in suppurative middle ear diseases, with swelling of parotid glands and offensive breath. It suits especially scrofulous and syphilitic ear conditions. It is especially valuable in proliferous middle ear diseases, hardness of hearing due to swollen tonsils. The discharges are thin and acrid, the ears, teeth and face ache, symptoms worse at night, and characteristic is a feeling of stoppage and of internal soreness as if raw, and also roaring in ears.

Mercurius dulcis. Chronic inflammation of the middle ear, with deep toned roaring. The membrana tympani is thickened, retracted and immovable by inflation. It suits especially Eustachian catarrhal deafness.

Graphites has catarrh of Eustachian tube and hardness of hearing, which is better riding in a carriage. Gluey discharge will indicate as well as eczematous manifestations. Carbo vegetabilis. Otorrhoea following exanthematous diseases; ears dry.

Carbo animalis. Cannot tell whence sound comes.

Iodine cured for Dr. Hughes a case of catarrhal deafness.

Silicea. [Sil]

Very valuable in suppurative middle ear troubles, especially in cases complicated with caries or necrosis of the bones and attended with a thin, ichorous and offensive discharge containing little pieces of bone. Perforations of the membrana tympani heal rapidly under Silicea. A peculiar symptom leading to the remedy is an itching and tingling in the locality of the Eustachian tube. There are also shooting pains through the ear and profuse perspiration, sudden snuffing, cracking sound in the ear like the explosion of a percussion cap. It promotes repair of the drum head. It is most frequently indicated in persistent chronic otorrhoea with oversensitiveness to sounds. Dr. Moffat advises changing to Lapis albus after use of Silicea for too long a time.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

Also valuable in suppurative otitis media, and is useful in earache when suppuration impends. There is great soreness and sensitiveness to the slightest touch, acute exacerbations of the trouble with increased discharge, which is thick, creamy and somewhat offensive. Patients requiring Hepar are irritable and sensitive to the slightest draft of air. Lachesis. Roaring and singing in the ears, relieved by putting finger in ear and shaking it, therefore catarrhal.

Crot. Stuffed feeling in ear and a sensation as if wax were trickling out.

Conium. Increased quantity of dark wax.

Hepar suits especially otorrhoeas dating from scarlatina.

Causticum. [Caust]

This remedy is useful in roaring and buzzing in the ears, words and sounds re-echo unpleasantly. It suits a catarrh of the Eustachian tube.

Chenopodium has deafness to low tones, while the higher ones are heard distinctly. Its special field of action is in affections of the auditory nerves.

Sanguinaria has humming and roaring in the ears, and painful sensitiveness to sounds.

Salicylic acid. Meniere's disease and simple deafness with tinnitus. Arnica has proved of benefit in Meniere's disease. Pain in the cartilages of the ears, as if bruised, is another indication.

Bryonia is highly spoken of by Dr. Dudley Wright, of London, in Meniere's disease, as suiting those cases where the vertigo comes on from any sudden motion, as on rising from a seat.

Sulphur [Sulph]

Is useful for a most offensive discharge from the ears and syringing does no good, the ears are red, raw, and the discharge excoriates.

Psorinum is even better than Sulphur in case of offensive discharges from the ears; there is with this remedy a general unhealthy condition of the patient, pustules appear on the face, around the nose, mouth and ears, the blood is impure and the system run down. It is a remedy not to be despised in ear affections, and is especially to be considered in cases of chronic otitis media, probably of psoric origin, in which other remedies and methods of treatment have been tried unsuccessfully.

Epilepsy

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

The treatment of epilepsy should be directed to the underlying dyscrasia, as this is at fault in most, if not all, cases. Calcarea carbonica, with its rickety, tuberculous, scrofulous and flabby symptoms, its characteristic deficiency of lime assimilation, as shown in children by the open fontanelles and backward dentition, will frequently be the remedy with which to commence the treatment. The characteristic relaxation on falling asleep and the sweating of the head and neck are fine indications for its use. It has an excellent clinical record. A epileptic suffering continually from the dread of an attack will withdraw himself as much as possible from the outside world, brood over his affliction and become melancholic, and there is no other remedy so well adapted to this condition as Calcarea. Its anxiety, palpitation, apprehensive mood despondency, fretfulness and irritability, its weakness of memory, its loss of consciousness, its vertigo and convulsions are prominent and characteristic indications for its use in epilepsy. If epilepsy be caused by fright, suppression of some long standing eruption, onanism or venereal excess it will probably be one of the remedies to use in the course of the treatment, and here it would follow Sulphur well. The aura may begin in the solar plexus and pass upwards like a wave, or go from the epigastric region down to the uterus and limbs. Like Sulphur it has a sensation as if a mouse were running up the arm previous to the attacks. Causticum, too, is closely allied to Calcarea, and is indicated in epilepsy connected with menstrual irregularities and also in epilepsy occurring at the age of puberty.

Bufo rana. [Bufo]

Epilepsy arising from fright, or self-abuse, or sexual excesses, will often find its remedy in Bufo rana. The aura preceding the attacks starts from the genital organs; even during coitus the patient may be seized with violent convulsions. In another form for which Bufo is suitable the aura starts from the solar plexus. Previous to the attacks, the patient is very irritable, often talks incoherently and is easily angered. It is especially in the sexual form,

that brought on by masturbation, that Bufo is signally useful. It has also proved useful in severe cases in children where the head in the convulsion is drawn backwards.

Ind. has epileptiform convulsions from the irritation of worms, but the patient must be low-spirited and sad – "blue as indigo." It is the "bluest remedy in the materia medica." Dr. Colby, of Boston, considers it superior to the bromides. Flushes of heat seem to rise from the solar plexus to the head and there is an undulating sensation in the brain similar to Cimicifuga. Bufo, like Nux vomica, is vehement and irritable. These two remedies and Silicea and Calcarea have the aura starting from the solar plexus. Stannum is also a remedy for epilepsy arising from reflex irritation, as from worms and also from sexual complications.

Cuprum Metallicum. [Cupr]

Cuprum is a very deep-acting remedy, its well-known power of producing convulsions and spasms and its excellent clinical record make it a valuable remedy in epilepsy. We know positively that poisonous doses of Cuprum cause epileptic symptoms, and it is among the most curative remedies for epilepsy in child life. The convulsions start form the brain, though the aura, which is one of long duration, seems to center in the epigastrium. Owing to this long duration of the aura consciousness is not immediately lost, and the patient will often notice the contractions in the fingers and toes before they become unconscious. The face and lips are very blue, the eyeballs are rotated, there is frothing at the mouth and violent contractions of the flexors. The attacks is usually ushered in by a shrill cry and the cases are most violent and continued. It is also a remedy for nocturnal epilepsy when the fits occur at regular intervals, such as the menstrual periods. Epileptiform spasms during dentition or from retrocessed exanthema may indicate Cuprum. Dr. Halbert remarks that Cuprum will stop the frequency of the attacks more satisfactorily than any other remedy, it is his sheet anchor in old and obstinate cases. Butler also claims his best results from this remedy.

Argentum nitricum is also a remedy for epilepsy, the strong indicating features being the dilated pupils four or five days before the attack, and the restlessness and trembling of the hands after the attack. Menstrual and

fright epilepsies often call for this remedy the characteristic being the aura, which lasts a number of hours before the attack. Moral causes may lead to an attack. Patient is low spirited, easily discouraged and frightened.

Oenanthe crocata. [Oena]

Perhaps no remedy in the materia medica more closely pictures epilepsy than Oenanthe. Its use in the disease has been mainly from clinical data, but there is ample proof from studying toxic cases that it is homoeopathic to many cases of epilepsy. The reliable and practical symptoms calling for its use may be summed up as follows: Sudden and complete loss of consciousness; swollen livid face; frothing at the mouth; dilated or irregular pupils; convulsions with locked jaws and cold extremities.

Dr. S. H. Talcott, of the Middletown State Hospital, summed up his experience with the remedy as follows:

1. The fits decrease in number 40 to 50 per cent.

2. The convulsion are less severe than formerly.

3. There is less maniacal excitement before the fits.

4. Less sleeplessness, stupor and apathy after the fits and the debilitating effects of the attacks are more quickly recovered from.

5. The patients treated with Oenanthe are less irritable, less suspicious and less fault finding.

6. The patients are more easily cared for.

The writer can add his testimony to the effect of Oenanthe in controlling attacks of epilepsy. It seems to act better in the 3X or 6X potency than in the tincture. Cases of cure of the disease are becoming more numerous. Artemisia vulgaris is another remedy which has been successfully used for epilepsy from fright or some mental emotion, where the attacks occur in rapid succession, and also in petit mal, where the patient is unconscious only for a few seconds and then resumes his occupation as if nothing had happened. Artemisia absinthium indicated in seizures preceded by vertigo, a

warm sensation rising from the stomach, and by a slight impairment of speech, and Solanum Carolinense are also remedies which in some cases have wrought cures, the latter according to Dr. Halbert, of Chicago, also praises it. Melancholia seems to be an indication and also attacks appearing at menstrual periods.

Verbena hastata is also recommended, but no special indications are to be found.

Kali bromatum. [Kali-br]

This remedy should have no place in the homoeopathic treatment of epilepsy; it is given here because it is the principal drug employed by the allopathic school, and because nearly all cases coming to us for treatment from old school hands are liable to be complicated by a previous treatment with the bromides, notable the Bromide of Potash. It is not a curative remedy, but a palliative one; it strikes at the attack and not the disease. It will often modify the attacks, and used as a prophylactic may avert the seizure, but its prolonged use works inevitable harm. It weakens the mental faculties and hastens imbecility. Camphora is useful to prevent the attacks, shorten the duration and lessen the intensity. It is indicated by all the characteristic of epilepsy and hence is a safer prophylactic than the Bromide of potash. Camphora, Nux vomica and Zincum are mentioned as antidotes for the abuse of the Bromide of Potash. Bromide acne is often present in cases coming to us from old school hands.

Silicea. [Sil]

Silicea is one of our most valuable remedies in epilepsy. It suits especially scrofulous and rickety subjects. The aura starts from the solar plexus, as in Bufo and Nux vomica. Certain phases of the moon are said to affect the attacks, which are brought on by an overstrain of the mind or emotions. Nocturnal epilepsy, feeling of coldness before an attacks is also characteristic of the drug, and the fit is followed by warm perspiration. Cuprum is also a remedy for nocturnal epilepsy and must be thought of when attacks invariably occur in the night. When Silicea is required there is an exalted susceptibility of the upper spinal cord and the medulla and an exhausted condition of the nerves. The attacks occur about the time of the new moon.

It comes in after Calcarea in inveterate chronic cases, and coldness of the left side of the body preceding the attack is very characteristic.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

The characterizing feature of epilepsy is loss of consciousness, therefore, Nux vomica is not often a remedy in the idiopathic form. It suits cases arising from an excess of the reflex action caused, for instance, by indigestion. The aura in a case calling for Nux starts in the solar plexus, and among the most characteristic symptoms is a sensation of ants crawling over the face. The middle and higher potencies will be found more useful in the spinal form of epilepsy, and this is the form most suitable to Nux. Plumbum has caused epilepsy, and we may use it for these symptoms: the attack is preceded by a heaviness of the legs and is followed by paralysis; epileptic seizures from sclerosis, or from tumors of the brain, consciousness returning slowly after an attack is another indication and it is more suitable to the chronic forms of the disease. Constipation and abdominal pains further indicate. Secale is recommended for sudden and rapidly recurring convulsions, with rapid sinking of strength and paralysis of the spinal nerves.

Cicuta virosa. [Cic]

The indications for cicuta are sudden rigidity followed by jerks and violent distortions, and these followed by utter prostration. The prostration is characteristic, being equalled only by that of Chininum arsenicosum. There is a tonic spasm renewed by touch simulating Strychnia; but in Cicuta there is loss of consciousness, thus resembling more the epileptiform. There is great oppression of breathing, lockjaw, face dark red, frothing at the mouth and opisthotonos. The reflex excitability under Cicuta is much less than under Strychnia. Another characteristic of Cicuta is fixed staring eyes; others are trembling before and after the spasm and strange feeling in the head preceding the attack. Bayes, however, regards muscular convulsions as a especially prominent symptom for Cuprum.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Like Calcarea, Sulphur is a constitutional or basic remedy, and it will act well where there is a scrofulous taint. It is useful for the same class of cases as is Calcarea; namely, those brought on by sexual excesses or the suppression of

some eruption. The convulsions are attended with great exhaustion and it is suitable to the chronic form of epilepsy in children who are typical Sulphur patients. There is perhaps a tendency to fall to the left side. Sulphur is also a useful intercurrent remedy in the course of the treatment of an epilepsy. Psorinum may also be needed as an intercurrent.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

In epileptic convulsions Hyoscyamus is a most valuable remedy. There is much twitching and jerking and hunger previous to the attack, there is frothing at the mouth and biting of the tongue. A violent fright will produce an attack that will call for Hyoscyamus. The convulsions seem to have more of a hysterical nature, and there are illusions of sight and hearing.

Stramonium has epilepsy from fright, sudden loss of consciousness and jerking of the head to the right, with rotary motion of the left arm. Stramonium is the opposite of Belladonna, for whereas the Belladonna patient shuns light, fears noises and is sensitive in the highest degree, the Stramonium patient fears darkness and hates to be alone; he acts like a coward and trembles and shakes.

Agaricus 30 cured a case of epilepsy of 22 years' standing for Dr. Winterburn. He was led to its prescription by the unusual symptom of "great flow of ideas and loquacity after the attack.".

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna is especially a remedy for acute epilepsies, when the cerebral symptoms are prominent, where the face is flushed and the whole trouble seems to picture cerebral irritation, and more especially if the patient be young. There is an aura as if a mouse were running over an extremity, or of heat rising from the stomach. There are illusions of sight and hearing, and the convulsions are apt to commence in an upper extremity and extend to the mouth, face and eyes. The great irritability of the nervous system, the easily disturbed sleep, the startings, the tremors and twitching and the general Belladonna symptoms will render the choice easy. Atropine, the alkaloid of Belladonna, has also been used successfully in the treatment of epilepsy.

Hydrocyanic acid. Another remedy is Hydrocyanic acid, to which Hughes ascribes specific powers in the disease. In recent cases it perhaps our best remedy. the cases calling for it will be characterized by loss of consciousness, clenched hands, set jaws, frothing at the mouth, inability to swallow, and the attack is followed by great drowsiness and prostration. Children are disinclined to play and take but little interest in anything. It is one of our mainstays in epilepsy and its clinical record ranks it high.

Causticum. [Caust]

Causticum is useful in Petit mal, also when the patient falls while walking in the open air, but soon recovers. It is said to be useful when the attacks occur at new moon. It menstrual epilepsy and that occurring at puberty Causticum is the remedy. Kafka recommends Hepar in nocturnal epilepsy. Causticum is perhaps better suited to recent and light cases. Another preparation of potash, Kali muriaticum, is a most useful remedy in epilepsy; it has an affinity for the nerve centers and it is a slow acting remedy.

Erysipelas

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna is perhaps more frequently indicated in commencing erysipelas than any other remedy and it is often specific. True, Aconite should rather be the remedy, but the Aconite stage is passed when the physician is called, for this remedy corresponds only to the marked febrile symptoms of sthenic cases. The erysipelas corresponding to Belladonna is of the smooth variety; the skin is shining and tense and dark red or bright red, the swelling is rapid and there are sharp, lancinating pains or throbbing in the parts. Accompanying this condition there is throbbing headache, fever perhaps delirium, swollen glands and tenseness of the parts. It may occur on the scalp, face, or, in fact, anywhere, and there is great heat of the parts.

Atropine 3 is recommended by Kafka if Belladonna fails in this condition. Stramonium. Adynamia with brain symptoms.

Rhus tox. [Rhus-t]

This remedy corresponds to the vesicular variety; the skin is dark, covered with vesicles. It is especially adapted to erysipelas attacking the scalp, skin of face, or genital organs. It has shivering followed by high fever; there is intense headache. The cause of the trouble calling for Rhus may be exposure to cold or getting wet. It is also a remedy for the graver forms which show a typhoid tendency and go on to suppuration, the pus being thin, ill conditioned and offensive.

A further indication for Rhus is the aching of the limbs accompanying an attack, as well as the intense itching and burning.

Arnica. Phlegmonous erysipelas, with tenderness and pain on pressure, and lameness. This condition is sometimes produced by lotions of Arnica, when Camphor will be the antidote. Calendula is a valuable topical application in phlegmonous erysipelas.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

The erysipelas of this remedy is of a rosy pink hue at first, later becoming livid and purple as the oedema which is characteristic of the drug appears. The oedema appears quickly and the parts feel sore and bruised. It is especially indicated where the disease spreads from a hard centre. It stands between Belladonna and Rhus, but it does not control the intense inflammation as well as Belladonna or the tendency to form vesicles as Rhus. Bojanus recommended it in traumatic erysipelas. Umbilical erysipelas in children, stinging pains, urine suppressed and no thirst. There is a tendency for the Apis erysipelas to extend into the tissues, but the remedy requires the presence of oedema to be well indicated. It has even more swelling than Rhus.

Cantharis. Erysipelas with formation of large vesicles; these break and discharge & excoriating fluid Erysipelas beginning on dorsum of the nose and spreading. There are fine stinging, burning pains and thirst. The urinary symptoms of the drug may or may not be present.

Euphorbium. Large yellow vesicles form; the fever is violent. It is excellent in erysipelas of the head and face, with boring and digging pains and these large vesicles.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Erysipelas commencing on the left side and spreading to the right, at first bright red, then dark bluish or purplish. The cellular tissues are especially involved and infiltrated. The patient is drowsy, has a delirium which is perhaps loquacious and the parts affected threaten gangrene.

Stramonium. Useful in the brain complications with violent delirium.

Arsenicum. Useful in sudden attacks, rapid course and profound constitutional symptoms, oedema, restlessness vomiting, diarrhoea. Migrating erysipelas.

Sulphur. Protracted migrating erysipelas. “Boiled lobster appearance.” It is very useful remedy to interpolate in many cases. Veratrum viride. A fine

remedy in the first stage of phlegmonous erysipelas for the intense inflammation.

Graphites. [Graph]

Goodno lauds Graphites as the best remedy in erysipelas. It seems to correspond, however, to the repeated and chronic form occurring about the nose and face and is especially useful after Iodine has been applied externally to the detriment of the case, as it always is. Another indication for Graphites is found in the ease with which an attack is brought on; the slightest irritation to the skin brings on an attack. Recurring cases. No local applications are ever necessary in treating erysipelas, and they frequently cause complication and danger.

Eyes Affections

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna is, perhaps, the most frequently indicated remedy in eye troubles. It is suitable to ophthalmias where there is great inflammation, dry, injected eyes, a total absence of lachrymation; in fact, the intensity and violence of its symptoms are its leading indications. In the early stage of acute conjunctivitis, iritis or retinitis, with sudden violent spasms and great intolerance of light and iritis, will call for Belladonna, and here its photophobia will distinguish it from Aconite. It is also useful in affections of the eyes from overuse or from use in poor light. It corresponds to iritis of traumatic origin, retinal congestion and retinitis, recent and acute, with bright sparks before the eyes. It is a remedy, along with Lachesis and Crot., in retinal haemorrhage.

Aconite is to be preferred in the beginning of a conjunctivitis, or in fact any acute inflammation of the eye, when of traumatic origin, as from a foreign body, the eyes feel full of sand, there is photophobia and painful inflammation of the eyes from exposure to cold, or from the action of acrid substances in the eyes, as from wounds or burns. It is also the first remedy in other forms of conjunctivitis.

Glaucoma; here also Opium should be consulted in this affection, as it gives us a very suggestive picture of glaucoma, as does also Cocaine muriate. Spigelia has violent, sharp-cutting eye pains, but it lacks the congestion of Belladonna. It has a sensation that the eyeballs feel too large, which is also found under Paris quadrifolia, which is a valuable remedy in certain forms of asthenopia with inability to fix the eyes on anything steadily; it has, too, the peculiar symptoms of a sensation as if a string were drawing the eye back into the head, as if the optic nerve were too short. It is of more use than any other remedy for the sharp shooting and sticking pains accompanying glaucoma. They are worse at night and on motion Glonoine has protrusion of the eyes and troubles from exposure to bright light, heat, argand burners,

etc., producing a retinal congestion. The elements of Belladonna are: 1. Suddenness and acuteness of symptoms. 2. Great intolerance of light.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

One of our most important ophthalmic remedies, and oedematous swellings, redness and acrid discharges mark the drug. It corresponds to chemosis and produces a great tendency to the formation of pus. It is of great use in scrofulous ophthalmias and is also specific in orbital cellulitis with great intolerance of light, so much so that the eyes cannot be opened even at night. The ears are hot and scalding and cause pimples on the parts bathed in them. A gush of tears on separating the lids is a trustworthy indication. The secretion is rather scanty and there is much pain in the eyes and often spasmodic closure of the lids. It corresponds to conjunctivitis from getting wet, rheumatic iritis, with pain shooting from eyes into head, worse at night and in damp weather. Rheumatic ptosis calls for Rhus. Causticum, Gelsemium and Kalmia have stiffness of the lids. Rhus is of marked use in suppurative iritis and is often beneficial after cataract extraction to control threatened iritis and formation of pus. Apis has oedema of the conjunctiva, and may be a useful remedy in asthenopia, staphyloma and in strumous ophthalmias. Nux and Sepia have drooping lids and Terebinth and Thuja have a useful in iritis.

Mercurius. [Merc]

The various preparation of mercury are of a paramount use in eye affections. Mercurius is of use where the general catarrhal symptoms are prominent. Blepharitis and conjunctivitis from cold or in those who work about fires as in foundry men; the pains are worse at night, the lids are thickened, the eyes discharge a thin muco-pus, making the cheeks sore and pimply; superficial ulcers appear on the cornea with a tendency to spread. It is one of our most important remedies in ophthalmias neonatorum, especially if due to syphilis. No form of iritis has been noticed in workers of mercury, and though the drug has been prescribed with success in syphilitic iritis, another preparation of mercury, Mercurius corrosivus is almost specific. Therefore, do not give Mercurius in iritis; it is an allopathic legacy of no value.

Mercurius has also been found useful in styes, glandular affections and rheumatic troubles of the eyes. Where the glandular swellings are excessive Mercurius biniodide may be chosen; Mercurius protoiodide is especially of use in corneal ulcers. Deady regards this remedy as our best in this affection; the ulcerated surface looks as if it had been chipped out by the finger nail, and there is accompanying a yellow-coated tongue and a tendency to a rapid extension of the ulceration.

Mercurius dulcis also a remedy for eye troubles in scrofulous children.

Mercurius corrosivus. This remedy is marked by violent symptoms, burning, agonizing pains, profuse excoriating lachrymation, which takes the skin off from cheeks, tearing pains in the bones of the orbit, ulcers of cornea with tendency to perforation.

If there is any "best remedy" for iritis it is Mercurius corrosivus. It is almost a specific for simple and syphilitic iritis, accompanied with pains in the eyes, extending over the top of the head. The exudation is rather serous than plastic.

Retinitis albuminurica also finds a remedy in Mercurius corrosivus. Jaborandi is an excellent internal remedy in iritis; it allays inflammation, controls spasms of the muscles and will absorb adhesions.

Cinnabaris has inflammation and pain in the eyes and its indicating symptom is pain going from one canthus around the eyebrow to the other.

Kali bichromicum is a prominent remedy for ulceration of the cornea where there is a tendency to perforate, especially in the circumscribed ulcers with clear cut edges, as if cut out with a punch. It is indicated by indolent inflammation, swollen and agglutinated lids in the morning, little photophobia, the indolence is marked, eyes not very red; in fact, there is with this remedy an absence of inflammatory redness and proportionate absence of photophobia. It is use in catarrhal and strumous ophthalmias with tendency to granulation.

Clematis follows Mercurius corrosivus well in iritis, and Hughes speaks highly of it in the syphilitic variety. Great sensitiveness to cold is one of its leading indications It should therefore be remembered in inflammation of

the iris from cold, with pressing pain, great photophobia, lachrymation and heat in the eyes, with the sensitiveness to cold air. The eyes are so sensitive to the air that the patient covers them. It is closely allied to Rhus toxicodendron in its action. Buffum claims Gelsemium to be the most valuable remedy for the serous variety of iritis.

Ferrum phosphoricum. [Ferr-p]

The tissue remedies have taken an important place in the therapeutics of eye affections. Two or three of them have proved themselves almost indispensable, thus, Ferrum phosphoricum is especially useful in acute catarrhal troubles in their early stages accompanied by the burning sensation, aggravated by motion, and red, congested, inflamed appearance. There is no secretion of mucus or pus. It is especially adapted to conjunctivitis with great relaxation of that membrane, and surpasses Aconite in the majority of acute superficial inflammations about the eye.

Kali muriaticum is another tissue remedy that has proved itself useful in eye affections. It corresponds especially to corneal troubles, inflammation and ulceration, and especially in the ulcers of an asthenic type, tedious cases with no special redness of the conjunctiva, lachrymation, pain or photophobia. It is suitable to the non-vascular variety of parenchymatous inflammation of the cornea.

Kali sulphuricum is sometimes most useful in ophthalmias neonatorum, in gonorrheal ophthalmias and in abscess of the cornea, also Calcarea sulphurica. Calcarea fluorica has a noticeable influence in diminishing opacities of the lens, partial blindness from cataract; it is worthy of extensive experimentation in cataract. Also useful in cysts of the eyelids.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

A most valuable remedy in eye troubles. It has an abundance of paralytic symptoms, diplopia, double vision and ptosis. These symptoms are associated with soreness of the eyeballs, dark red face and general symptoms of the drug. Double vision is very characteristic, and giddiness and pains in the eyeballs are sure indications for the remedy. Intra-ocular inflammations, where serous exudations occur, dull pains, double vision and vertigo will indicate

Gelsemium. In serous iritis, choroiditis where there is a gradual impairment of vision and heavy lids, it is the remedy. It produces also an inability to accommodate quickly. It has been used for detachment of the retina and some forms of asthenopia and in astigmatism with considerable success. Strabismus from weakening of the muscles is also characteristic and therapeutically it has been found useful in strabismus and ptosis following diphtheria Gelsemium is one of the most valuable remedies in glaucoma, often palliating the severe pains and improving the neurotic symptom of the disease. Gelsemium dilates the pupil through its paralyzing effect on the third nerve.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Bryonia may be thought of in rheumatism of the eyes, with violent pains shooting through the eyeball into the back of the head or up towards the vertex; worse by moving the eyes.

In rheumatic iritis it is the first remedy to be thought of, and it is quite as useful in syphilitic; in fact, in any form of iritis; the pains are sharp shooting in character, extending into the head and face, moving or exciting the eye aggravates the pain. A sensation as if the eyes were being forced out of the socket is also found under Bryonia. It comes in after Aconite or Ferrum phosphoricum, which are the remedies for the first stage, especially for the sudden variety with burning and dryness. Terebinth has rheumatic iritis with intense pains in the eyes and head, and the urinary symptoms are perhaps present. Arnica is a useful remedy in rheumatic iritis, but it corresponds especially to the traumatic form; here Hamamelis should be thought of, especially if there be haemorrhage into the iris or anterior chamber.

Bryonia may be found useful in glaucoma. There is an increased tension of the eyeballs, lachrymation and photophobia. The eyeballs are sore; it is no useful when the external coats of the eyes are involved.

Phosphorus has hyperaemia of the choroid and retina, hence is useful in retinitis pigmentosa and albuminurica; the symptom that objects look red leads to its consideration; also amblyopia and asthenopia are benefited by Phosphorus. Cataract; also Silicea, Conium, Natrum muriaticum, Magnesia carbonica and Causticum are used here. It is useful in glaucoma beginning

with recurrent neuralgic attacks; it will diminish the pain and check the degeneration.

Conium. The characteristic of this remedy in scrofulous ophthalmias is the intense photophobia, which is all out of proportion to the degree of inflammation, for little or no redness is present. This is due to an increased irritability of the nerves of the eye. Tears gush out on opening eyes. Dr. Talbot, of Boston, reports success with this remedy in cataract. It has many symptoms similar to acute cataract. Dr. Dudgeon thinks it useful in premature presbyopia, but of little use in adult presbyopia.

Zincum has proved of service in pterygium with smarting stinging at the inner canthus and in opacities of the cornea following long-lasting attacks of inflammation.

Ratanhia has also cured pterygium in both man and animals. In the provings is a sensation of a membrane growing over the eye. It is worthy of a careful trial.

Causticum has a well-established reputation of checking acute cataract. Dr.A.B. Norton found it the most useful remedy.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

The general symptoms of the drug will guide to Pulsatilla as much as the local. As a remedy for styes it has no equal; it causes them to abort before pus has performed.

Pulsatilla has a special affinity for the lids, inflaming them and increasing the Meibomian secretion agglutinates them. Twitching of the eyelids with dazzling sight. Conjunctivitis from cold or accompanying measles. Catarrhal ophthalmias, especially of the lids, with agglutination in the morning, profuse lachrymation and secretion of mucus worse evenings, especially call for this remedy. The mucus is thick, bland, profuse, yellow or yellowish green and more abundant in the open air. Ophthalmias neonatorum; too exclusive a reliance should not be placed on it here. In its action on the eye it resembles Argentum nitricum; it reinforces the action of this remedy, stirs it up, spurs it on. Pulsatilla is especially serviceable for the mild, passive,

lymphatic temperament and locally profuse, thick, bland discharges and not much pain or photophobia.

Argentum nitricum also has the profuse purulent discharge and swollen lids, swollen from being distended by a collection of pus in the eye. It corresponds well to very old cases of blepharitis with thick crusts, worse from heat of fire; after measles also. Granular conjunctivitis, with profuse mucopurulent discharge. Asthenopia from want of accommodation. Purulent ophthalmias. Aurum metallicum. Vilas states that care should be taken not to give this remedy too low. Opacities and ulcers on the cornea with great congestion. It is more useful in the trachomatous form of conjunctivitis than is Pulsatilla. Glaucoma. Scrofulous ophthalmias; great vascularity is characteristic, profuse lachrymation; sensitive eyes. Syphilitic iritis with soreness of the bones; also Asafoetida, which has burning pains above the eyebrows. It is a wonderful remedy in iritis. There is much retinal congestion, with relief from heat and half sightedness, the upper half of objects being visible. Muriatic acid has one lateral half cut off; also, Lithium carbonicum and Lycopodium. The pains of Asafoetida are relieved by pressure on the eye; they are throbbing and burning.

Lycopodium has ulceration, redness and styes, nocturnal agglutination and lachrymation by day. Blindness of right half of visual field is also a symptom of the remedy.

Staphisagria has styes and nodosities on the lids; they do not suppurate, but become hard, and there is great itching of the margins of the lids.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

This remedy will be found especially useful in conjunctivitis from a foreign body, after Aconite or Ferrum phosphoricum; in scrofulous inflammation of the eyes, with tendency to congestion; the eyes are red and injected and there are splinter-like pains in them, worse in hot weather; it suits old chronic cases. Keratitis sub-acute conjunctivitis, particularly scrofulous cases with acrid discharge, hot tears flow out on opening eyes, also Rhus toxicodendron.

Calcarea carbonica. Out best remedy for scrofulous ophthalmias, corresponding to the worst cases; no remedy excels it in opacities and

ulcerations of the cornea; the general symptoms will indicate the remedy. Discharge bland, cornea opaque and lids thickened. Conjunctivitis form getting wet, here resembling Rhus toxicodendron. The eyes are so sensitive to the light that patient insists on thick covering, and lachrymation is constant. There are phlyctenules and pustules on the cornea and the lids are glued together. Fistula lachrymalis. Its effects are speedy and permanent in the characteristic Calcarea child.

Hepar sulphur has red, thick margins of lids with little points of pus appearing at the roots of the cilia; excessive soreness and sensitiveness of the lids is an indicating symptom. Vilas states that it will cure more cases of keratitis than any other remedy. It is invaluable in the suppurative form. It speedily absorbs hypopyon, and abscesses of the cornea require no other remedy. It has been called ” the king of remedies in ulceration of the cornea.” Acute symptoms, severe pains, worse by cold touch and bright light, hypopyon. The ulcers of Silicea are sluggish.

oyle prefers Ipecac to Conium in phylctenular keratitis in children with redness, photophobia and lachrymation.

Euphrasia. [Euphr]

One of our best remedies in eye affections; it has an inflammation of the lids, which appear red and injected, or perhaps ulcerated, with a profuse excoriating discharge, photophobia, cannot bear artificial light. Pustules near the border of the cornea. Reading or writing brings on pain in the eyes. Conjunctivitis, blisters and phlyctenules on the conjunctiva, blurred sight, acrid purulent discharge. Traumatic conjunctivitis. Rheumatic iritis, burning, stinging, shooting pains worse at night. Phlyctenular ophthalmias with excoriating discharge. It is especially useful in acute exacerbations of granular ophthalmia. Euphrasia and Ruta are very old remedies in eye affections.

” Purge with Euphrasy and Rue

The visual nerve, for he had much to see.”

— Milton.

Blurring of vision, relieved by winking thus wiping the eye is especially characteristic of Euphrasia. The 12X is a very useful strength.

Kreosote has a blepharitis with a discharge of hot tears.

Arsenicum. Here the great characteristic is burning, as if from fire, burning discharges relieved by warmth, intermittent pains, ulcerations of cornea, running a rapid course with a high degree of inflammation, are greatly benefited by this remedy according to Bayes. It is useful in obstinate cases of ophthalmia of he strumous variety when other remedies fail. Useful in glaucoma with periodical exacerbation of the pain which is intense and burning.

Nitric acid is often indispensable in ophthalmia neonatorum, but its main use is in superficial ulcers of the cornea with splinter-like pains. It is also considered to be one of our best remedies in corneal opacities; also Cannabis sativa must not be forgotten.

Digitalis, according to Copeland, must not be forgotten in blepharitis, and Hahnemann mentions it in Meibomian inflammation.

Sepia. In asthenopic conditions we have a number of remedies and among them is Sepia, which especially suits asthenopia from uterine disease and sluggish, scrofulous, sub- acute cases. There is dryness of the eyes in the evening, the lids may be scaly and there will be drooping of the lids, worse in the morning and evening and in hot weather, relieved by cold bathing. There is blurring of slight and asthenopia from seminal losses, sudden vanishing of sight. It has also been used in trachoma and cataract. It is perhaps, the chief remedy in vernal conjunctivitis; the morning and evening aggravation is its great characteristic.

Natrum muriaticum. A fine remedy in asthenopia, there is weakness of the internal recti, the eyes feel stiff while moving them, letters run together. It is also a valuable remedy in scrofulous ophthalmia with acrid tears and spasmodic closure of lids, in ulcers with inflamed eyes agglutinated in the morning, and in fistula lachrymalis. It suits scrofulous children having eruptions on border of hairy scalp.

Artemesia. Asthenopia due to muscular defects and errors of accommodation. Colored light produces dizziness.

Cina. Asthenopia, on attempting to read, letters become blurred and a cloud over the eye.

Ruta. Is also a most a valuable remedy for affections of the eyes from overwork, where every tissue of the eye is irritable. Eyes burn, feel hot like balls of fire.

Onosmodium is a very useful remedy in eye strain, with dull, heavy, sore, aching eyes. No inflammatory troubles– but patient is troubled with headaches and weakness. Dr. A. B. Norton finds the remedy gives prompt relief to many annoying symptoms.

Santonine. Hyperaemic conditions from continuous fine work, as in seamstresses. Also to be remembered in cataract. Objects look yellow.

Ammoniacum gummi stands between Belladonna and Ruta in asthenopia; the eyes smart and burn, especially when used at night by light.

Agaricus. Asthenopia from prolonged strain with great twitching of the palpebral and ocular muscles. Agaricus 12 has, in the experience of Dr. E. T. Allen, of Chicago, cleared up several cases of cataract.

Asarum. Eyes feel stiff and burn or feel cold, better when in cold air, or bathed in cold water, worse in the sunlight.

Graphites. [Graph]

Phlyctenular ophthalmia. It is one of our best remedies in vesicles on the cornea and ulceration in scrofulous children; there is intense burning, lachrymation; the canthi crack and bleed. Scrofulous ophthalmia with tendency to wild hairs. According to Norton this remedy comes nearer being a specific in blepharitis than any other.

Borax, also, with soreness along lids. Graphites is the great remedy in “gummed up, photophobia eyes.” and it is most useful in blepharitis, especially in eczematous subjects or following measles.

Petroleum is also a remedy in blepharitis when the lids are red, raw and moist.

Hepar sulphur has especially throbbing in and about the eye, formation of pus, hypopyon, styes, cannot bear the eyes to be touched, pimples, great photophobia and relief of pain of by warmth.

Hepar is one of our most important remedies for conjunctivitis, especially in cases that do not yield to Aconite or Belladonna, following these remedies well.

Alumina. Asthenopia from irritated conjunctiva, granular lids, loss of power of the internal rectus; also Conium, Ruta and Natrum muriaticum. Dryness of the eyes also, Crocus, Berberis, Natrum carbonicum and Natrum sulphuricum. Alumina is a remedy for ophthalmia senilis; its well-known power of producing dryness of the mucous membranes is seen here. After Operations on the Eyes.

Aconite. Principal remedy.

Ignatia. Violent pains in temples.

Rhus tox. Pains shooting into head.

Bryonia. Pains in head accompanied by vomiting.

Asarum. Jerking pains with vomiting and diarrhoea.

Crocus. Hammering and jerking in eye.

Thuja. Stinging pains in temples.

Senega. Promotes the absorption of lens debris.

Strontium. Objects appear as if tinged with blood.

Fever

(See also Intermittent and Typhoid Fever.).

Aconite. [Acon]

This remedy typifies a synochal sthenic fever, and corresponds to hyperaemia congestion and chill preceding inflammatory fever. Frequent chilliness is common in fevers calling for Aconite. There is redness of the face, great heat and oftentimes an outward pressing headache. A slight degree of delirium does not contra-indicate Aconite. The mental symptoms are all important; there is anxiety, and restlessness from the violent circulatory storm; there is dry skin, violent thirst, full bounding frequent pulse and sweating relieves. If it is brought on by exposure to dry cold winds or chilling of the body after overheat, especially when warm and sweaty it is well indicated. It suits the young and robust and has no relation to the weak and sickly. The never failing characteristics of mental anguish must be present. The attack of fever often terminates with a critical sweat.

Veratrum viride. This remedy suits cases similar to Aconite, but it has more arterial excitement and no anxiety.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This remedy suits dull, stupid, apathetic conditions. The patient is dizzy and drowsy, the chill is partial; there is a full flowing pulse with an element of weakness in it. It corresponds especially to remittent types of fever and to fevers brought on by warm, relaxing weather. The fever is accompanied by languor, muscular weakness and a desire for absolute rest and is unaccompanied by thirst.

Ferrum phosphoricum. This remedy stands midway between Aconite and Gelsemium in febrile conditions, and it may be differentiated from its neighbors by the pulse, which, under Aconite, is full and bounding and under Gelsemium soft and flowing, and by the mental symptoms, Aconite

being marked by anxiety and Gelsemium by drowsiness and dullness. Baptisia. Hughes praises this remedy in simple continued fevers, where he believes it is specific. Gastric fever, he claims, will never run into typhoid if treated with this remedy.

Pulsatilla has a thirstless fever, hot head, dry lips and chilliness all over, especially in the evening. Chilliness predominates with the remedy, there being but little heat.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

An excellent fever remedy, it comes in after Aconite when the skin is dry and hot and there is no sweat; the fever seems to burn the patient up, the tongue is dry and red and the patient at first is sleepless and restless, but soon becomes drowsy. There are no blood changes; it is a chronic Aconite or a passive Aconite holding same relation to the veins that Aconite does to the arteries.

Belladonna. [Bell]

This remedy is marked by erethism, violent delirium, headache, throbbing carotids and cerebral symptoms. Eyes red and glistering; the skin is hot and burning; the heat seems to steam out from the body; it may be followed by a profuse sweat which brings no relief.

The characteristics are briefly: General dry heat with chills, little or no thirst, in fact, the patient may have a dread of water, cool extremities and throbbing headache. The fever is worse at night.

The Nux vomica fever is characterized by great heat; the whole body is burning hot, the face is especially red and hot, yet the patient feels chilly when uncovering.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Suits especially a quite form of fever; true, the patient may be restless and toss about, but is always made worse thereby. There is intense headache, dull, stupefying with a sensation as if the head would burst at the temples; sharp pains over the eyes, faintness on rising up, dry mouth and a tongue

coated white in the middle. Cold, chilly sensations predominate in fevers calling for Bryonia, and there is much thirst for large drinks of water at rather infrequent intervals.

The fever of Bryonia is unmarked by the violence, acuteness and general storm of Aconite or the decomposition and great debility of the acids. It is neither synochal nor so markedly asthenic in character, it is between the two and is dependent upon local affections, state of stomach, liver, chest, etc.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

A form of catarrhal fever, so-called, which is met with frequently calls for Rhus more than for any other remedy. It commences with weakness of the whole body with desire to lie down, soreness or bruised sensations in the limbs, aching of limbs and bones, great pain in back, restlessness, worse while lying still, sickness at the stomach, loss of appetite, repugnance for food, great thirst, dry tongue and mouth. It is useful on that borderland where febrile cases merge into a typhoid condition.

Mercurius. Here the fever is characterized by weariness, prostration and trembling. It is slow, lingering fever, generally a gastric or a bilious, remittent fever. It is characterized by the following combination of symptoms which no other drug has: Profuse salivation, dry throat and great thirst for cold water.

Fissure Anus

Graphites. [Graph]

In eczematous subjects where the anus is extremely sore and the stools are covered with mucus, with no tenesmus or constriction, Graphites is the remedy. There is no special irritability of the parts, but the fissures are usually caused by large faeces. The parts are sore and smart.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

From its affinity to the outlets of the body this remedy becomes an important one in fissure where there is a sensation as if splinters or sticks were in the anus. There is much tenesmus and constriction, and a constant oozing of the foetid matter from the parts, with burning, rawness and smarting.

Ratanhia has much constriction about the anus, which aches and burns for hours after stool, there are cutting and lancinating pains in the rectum, and dryness of the anus with sudden stitches in it. The temper is irritable. It is also a useful remedy for thread worms.

Sanguinaria nitrate has an irritable itching and burning in the rectum.

Paeonia [Paeon]

Has fissures with much oozing. The anus if offensively moist and sore, smarts all the time. Burning and biting, lasting several hours after stool, may also be present; must walk the floor all night.

Silicea. [Sil]

Here the irritable sphincter comes to mind and the slipping back of the partially expelled stool. It also has great pain, coming on half an hour after stool and lasting several hours.

Platina has fissure of the anus, with crawling and itching every evening.

Krameria. Severe pain after each stool with burning and tenesmus lasting a long time.

Gangrene

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Dry gangrene in old people, soreness and burning relieved by warmth, restlessness. It is often indicated in gangrene of the lungs.

Secale is aggravated by warmth, thus differing from Arsenicum.

Arsenicum has a foetid diarrhoea, great weakness, emaciation, and coldness and heat alternately.

Lachesis. Traumatic gangrene. Franklin recommends this remedy highly in gangrene following wounds, saying that it is eminently curative of gangrenous affections.

Crot. has hot, bluish, moist gangrene, the limb being covered with black blisters and much swollen, emitting a foul odor.

Secale [Sec]

Corresponds to senile gangrene with tingling and formication. Dry gangrene of toes; a number of cases of cure of this condition by Secale are on record. The skin in wrinkled and dry, shrivelled and cold, no sensibility, black and free from foetor. Large ecchymoses and blood blisters, which become gangrenous, will indicate the remedy.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

Carbuncles and boils, becoming gangrenous. There is no restlessness, as in Arsenicum, but the parts have a livid purple look, and they are icy cold. It also suits moist gangrenous in cachectic persons whose vitality is weak. The secretions are foul and there is great prostration.

Arnica may be useful in gangrene following contusions.

Gastric Affections

Nux vomica [Nux-v]

Is a remedy influencing both in glandular secretion and muscular tone of the digestive organs. Among causes of dyspepsia are mental overwork, sedentary occupations, high living and dissipation, and these are all keynote symptoms of Nux vomica.

This drug will be thought of when the patient is “cranky” and irascible, when he is drowsy and stupid in the evening, feels miserable in the morning and has a dull frontal headache. This headache is a constant element in Nux disease. With Nux the food and drink taste normal, and the gastric and abdominal disturbances do not commence immediately after eating as under Lycopodium and Nux moschata, but come on half an hour or so after meals, especially the dinner. There is often nausea, empty retching, scanty, sour or bilious vomiting, water brash, sour, bitter, metallic or putrid taste, and there is vertigo. All these symptoms are aggravated in the morning, and there is also an after dinner aggravation. Headache usually attends the gastric disturbances of Nux. In the flatulent and pituitous dyspepsia of drunkards Nux usually precedes Carbo vegetabilis and Sulphur. Kali bichromicum is more often indicated in the dyspepsia of beer drinkers. It is well indicated in dyspepsia when there is a feeling as if digestion had stopped after a meal eaten with relish and the food lies like a load; the distress comes sooner than the with Nux vomica.

The appetite is impaired, the patient does not want even his accustomed stimuli, or there may be an abnormal hunger, and this abnormal hunger usually precedes an attack of dyspepsia, which attack may sometimes be avoided by attention to diet as soon as this symptom of abnormal hunger appears, which it usually does some twenty-four to thirty-six hours previous. This is a symptom of a misused stomach. The eructations of Nux are painful, bitter or sour. The nausea is especially after a meal. The stomach is sensitive to pressure and to tight clothing, and the patient will say:”If I could only vomit I would feel much better.” In the distress after eating we must

compare Nux with Abies nigra, which has a pain coming on immediately after eating, and with Kreosote, which has the symptom that three or four hours after eating the patient vomits. Nux has also gastric irritability with pains radiating in various directions from the epigastrium which are worse in the morning. Bismuth has burning and lancinating pains of a purely nervous character, a pure gastralgia, with spasmodic vomiting. Nux has an abnormal thirst, and there is distension even after a light meal and a very characteristic sensation of a lump or a load in the stomach. This oppresses the brain and soon develops flatulence.

Mercurius has a deathly faintness at the pit of the stomach.

Calcarea carbonica has a tenderness at the pit of the stomach.

Lycopodium has a pain in the pit of the stomach when the hypochondria are pressed and a pain in the hypochondria when the pit of the stomach is pressed; there is fullness even after a light meal, but Lycopodium does not have the intestinal irritability of Nux.

Sepia, Sulphur and Natrum carbonicum have an all gone sensation at the pit of the stomach worse at 11 A.M. The pains of Arsenicum are burning and the dyspepsia of Pulsatilla is especially after rich and fat food. Waterbrash is more characteristic of Nux vomica, while heartburn is more characteristic of Pulsatilla. Atonic dyspepsia with a putrid taste in the mouth in the morning compelling the patient to rinse out the mouth, with a desire for beer and bitters, and an aversion to coffee will strongly indicate Nux vomica, and when Nux fails to act perhaps the best remedy is Carbo vegetabilis. The tongue of Nux is coated, white usually, and this coating is more on the posterior part; the front half of the tongue may be clean.

Dr. Dyce Brown finds that when the gastric symptoms are prominent the lower dilutions act better, but if constipation be present the higher ones are to be preferred. It acts better when given in the evening.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

This is a putrid remedy, and will be found most useful in the putrid variety of dyspepsia. Carbo is putrid and Sulphuric acid is sour. When carbo is indicated the patient will be below par, the digestion will be slow and

imperfect, there will be a weight in the stomach and intestines and a faint, gone sensation in the stomach not relieved by eating, but after a few mouthfuls there is a sense of repletion. There is a burning in the stomach extending to the back and along the spine to the interscapular region. There is great distension of the stomach and bowels, which is temporarily relieved by belching. The flatulence of Carbo vegetabilis is more in the stomach, and that of Lycopodium more in the intestines. The eructations are rancid, sour or putrid. There is heaviness, fullness and sleepiness after eating, but not so much as in Nux moschata and Lycopodium. The symptoms are worse from fat, fish, oysters, ice cream, vinegar or cabbage. Coffee disagrees, and milk increases the flatulence. There is violent burning in the stomach, chest and abdomen, with paroxysmal and crampy pains which force the patient to bend double; the stomach feels heavy.

Carbo is a valuable remedy in chronic gastric catarrh and condition based upon degeneration and induration.

Flatulence gives rise to asthmatic breathing and dyspnoea, which is worse by motion and the erect position and from 4 to 6 P.M., just the time of the aggravation of Lycopodium.

We may find here the symptom that the patient wants to be fanned. There is frontal headache worse in the morning and in a warm room, crossness, irritability. Carbo, being a putrid remedy, is especially useful for the effects of over-eating, high living or from eating tainted meats, where, digestion being slow, the food putrifies before it digests. There is great craving for salt and other things that always make him sick. Remember that Carbo has a more upward pressure of gas on the diaphragm, causing distress of breathing, than China has, and not so much pressure down on the intestines as Nux vomica has, and that it is more applicable to putrid dyspepsias and the chronic dyspepsia of old people. It has more burning and flatulence than Nux vomica, though, like Nux vomica, it is suitable for the bad effects of debauchery and high living, and haemorrhoids worse after a spree. It comes in after Nux. Another distinguishing feature between Carbo and Lycopodium is, that in Carbo the tendency is more to diarrhoea, while in Lycopodium it is more to constipation.

China officinalis. [Chin]

China is useful in cases where, like Carbo vegetabilis, there is depression of vital power, but here it seems to be especially limited to the loss of animal fluids. Like Lycopodium and Colchicum it has tympanites, and is still further like the former in the sensation of satiety after a few mouthfuls of food. The distension calling for China is painful and only momentarily relieved by belching. There are sour or bitter eructations and the flatus is offensive; there is slow digestion and the patients faints easily, as in Nux moschata, and they are worse after late suppers. There is also a sensation as if the food had lodged in the oesophagus behind the sternum. Pulsatilla has this, but in a less degree than China. The boiled-egg sensation of Abies nigra is lower down. Many times these symptoms of China are caused by drinking tea to excess. When China is well indicated there will be a yellow diarrhoea, which is worse at night and after meals. China does not have the rancid belching with burning, which will distinguish it from Carbo vegetabilis. In cases where the food does not digest, but lies a long time in the stomach, causing eructations and finally is vomited undigested, China is the remedy.

Lycopodium [Lyc]

Is especially suitable for chronic congestion and catarrhal conditions of the stomach in patients with liver and gouty troubles; hypochondriacal patients. A grand characteristic of Lycopodium is this: the patient goes to meals with a vigorous appetite, but after eating a small quantity of food he feels so full and bloated that he has to force himself to swallow another mouthful, and he leaves the tables with his hunger only momentarily satisfied. Here it is seen that the distress is immediately upon eating, not a half hour after, as in Pulsatilla and Anacardium. Nux moschata also has distress immediately upon eating. There is intolerance of pressure about the waist after meals, not all the times as in Lachesis. Now this sensation of satiety is found under Arsenicum, Carbo vegetabilis, China, Sepia and Sulphur, but it is especially characteristic of Lycopodium, digestion is slow and difficult, and the Lycopodium patient is almost unconquerable sleepy after eating. There is a great accumulation of flatus in the stomach and intestines- -rather more in the intestines, especially the colon–and this presses upwards and causes difficulty of breathing just as we found under Carbo vegetabilis. We may also have attacks of ravenous hunger under Lycopodium, which, if not satisfied, will cause a headache as in Cactus grandiflorus. The patient is worse after late dinners, the distension lasting into the night, making him restless and

wakeful. Lycopodium is especially useful in the atonic and acid forms of dyspepsia, for it has also sour taste, sour belching, and vomiting when it does occur is sour, which is not common, however; there is also also painful swelling at the pit of the stomach and intolerance of tight clothing; the patient prefers hot drinks. Belching of gas in Lycopodium does not relieve. Lycopodium is, after all, quite similar to Nux vomica, but the immediate distress after eating belongs to Lycopodium. In Nux vomica, from the flatus presses rather downwards. Both have constipation with ineffectual urging to stool. Nux from fitful intestinal action, Lycopodium from contraction of the sphincter ani. Sepia is also similar in some respects to Lycopodium, but Sepia has a sensations of emptiness in the epigastrium while that of Lycopodium is repletion. The urine is high colored, over acid and loaded with lithates or uric acid crystals and it is not so offensive as that of Sepia. Lycopodium has also as an important stomach symptom; desire for sweets, which is similar to Argentum nitricum. Lachesis desires oysters.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

No remedy in the old school corresponds to Pulsatilla. Dryness of the mouth, putrid taste in the morning on awakening and a sensation as if food had lodged under the sternum are characteristics of this remedy. The tongue is coated with thick, rough, white fur, there is acidity and heart burn, food tastes bitter, sour or putrid, there is waterbrash and eructations tasting of food and absence of thirst only a desire to moisten the mouth. There is often a constant taste of food in the mouth as if it had in the stomach a long time after eating it. A bad taste is a special indication for Pulsatilla. There is craving for lemonade and aversion to fats which aggravate. About one or, more often, two hours after eating there is a feeling of fullness and weight in the epigastrium which is relieved for a short time by eating, being here similar to Anacardium. The characteristic of the flatulence of Pulsatilla is that it moves about and often cause painful sensations about the chest, and which are relieved by eructations or the passage of flatus. Pulsatilla, as remarked by Hahnemann, is especially useful for the dyspepsias arising from fatty foods, pork, pastry or mixed diets, being here like Ipecac, or from chilling the stomach with ice cream or ice water, being here like Arsenic and Carbo vegetabilis. The circulation is disturbed and the patient is always chilly and, strange to say, worse from heat. After meals there is violent palpitation; the action of the heart is apt to be irregular and it is difficult to

convince such patients sometimes that they have not heart disease. Remember its power of acting on mucous membranes and increasing the quantity of mucous formed by them. This mucus in the stomach easily undergoes decomposition and acts as a frequent upon the food; hence nausea, acidity, foul eructations, and the pain arises from the irritating nature of the contents of the stomach rather than from mere bulk and weight which produces the Nux pain.

Nearly always in dyspeptic troubles calling for Pulsatilla there will be headache which are supraorbital and worse in the evening and from warmth. The patient is mentally active and this keeps him awake for hours after retiring; the sleep is dreamy and the patient awakes tired and listless. To distinguish between Nux and Pulsatilla is rather easy; firstly, the mental conditions are not at all similar; the patient in Pulsatilla with digestive troubles in despondent, apprehensive, and lachrymose. Nux is despondent, but at the same time irascible and domineering.

Pulsatilla is worse in the evening. Nux is worse in the morning and after dinner. Pulsatilla has more heartburn and Nux more waterbrash. From other drugs Pulsatilla is easily distinguished. The clean tongue and intense nausea of Ipecac will separate that remedy. Antimonium crudum is especially indicated in those who have overloaded the stomach and have eructations tasting of food, vomiting, and especially a tongue thickly coated white, which should distinguish. It pictures atonic gastric catarrh, vomiting predominates, after pickles, sour things etc. It has nausea of a loathing variety, food is repugnant, depressed vitality is always prominent.

Anacardium. [Anac]

With this remedy there is a sinking feeling which comes on about two hours after eating, and a dull pain in the stomach extending to the spine, and there are often tasteless or occasional sour eructations. The great characteristic of the remedy is the great relief after eating, the symptoms returning, however, and increasing in intensity until the patient is forced to eat again for relief. Such patients become true “lunch fiends.” There are three other drugs that have prominent relief from eating. They are Petroleum, Chelidonium and Graphites. Petroleum has among its prominent symptoms ravenous hunger and gastralgia relieved by eating, and it is especially called for in long-

lingering gastric troubles with a great deal of nausea. Dyspepsia accompanied with diarrhoea will sometimes indicate Petroleum. Chelidonium is indicated by its prominent liver symptoms. Anacardium has violent gastralgia, especially at night, and a great urging to stool as in Nux vomica, but, unlike Nux vomica, on going to stool the desire passes away; then, too, here we have the characteristic symptom of a plug in the rectum, which Nux does not have. The gastralgia of Anacardium is relieved by eating, that of Argentum nitricum is worse from eating. Mentally Anacardium has a great deal of hypochondriasis, confusion of mind and loss of memory. The patient is hungry most of the time, and although eating relieves it is only a temporary relief, for really after eating he is worse. Another distinguishing feature between Nux and Anacardium, is the paretic state of the rectum in Anacardium, which Nux lacks. Anacardium also has some flatulence, and the symptom that the patient has to pound his back to start the gas is sometimes met with.

Sepia. [Sep]

Sepia is more often found useful in women, but the symptoms agreeing it may, of course, be used in men. It is a remedy which has the vehemence and irascibility of Nux and the tearful despondency of Pulsatilla, and also the aversion to household affairs more marked than in Natrum muriaticum. Then, too, there are hot flashes as in Sulphur, with hot hands and cold feet, but in Sepia the face is apt to have the characteristic yellow saddle across the nose. There is a white-coated tongue and a sour or putrid taste in the mouth. The most characteristic symptom, however, is a feeling of goneness in the pit of the stomach, which is not relieved by eating. This is similar only to Carbo animals, for in Anacardium, Natrum carbonicum, Phosphoricum and Sulphur this gone sensation is always better after meals. There is nausea at the smell or sight of the food, and Colchicum has nausea at the thought of the food; even mention food and he vomits. The abdomen of Sepia is flatulent and the liver is sore and has sharp pains in it; but here again Sepia is different from all others, for it is relieved by lying on the right side. The urine of Sepia may help to decide between it and Lycopodium and Kali carbonicum, in that while it always deposits a lithic acid sediment it adheres tenaciously to the side and bottom of the vessel and is offensive. The Sepia patient is worse in the forenoon and evening, and there is great longing for acids and pickles. It may be useful in dyspepsias from the overuse of tobacco.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Sulphur is a wonderful remedy in dyspepsia, but its value is seldom appreciated. It has bitter or sour taste and putrid eructations, sour vomiting, congested liver, and like Nux vomica, constipation. It is useful in the flatulent dyspepsia of those who drink heavily, and it has a feeling of satiety after eating a small quantity of food, being in the former symptom like Carbo vegetabilis and in the latter like Carbo vegetabilis, Lycopodium and Sepia. It is aggravated from starchy food like both Natrum carbonicum and Natrum sulphuricum. There is a ravenous desire for sweets which make him sick; only one other remedy has this, and that is Argentum nitricum, which has a diarrhoea caused by it, while under Sulphur sweets cause a sour stomach and heartburn. The Sulphur patient also craves alcohol, and milk, contrary to custom, increases the acidity of the stomach and causes vomiting; he also has aversion to meat. There is canine hunger; the patient can hardly wait for meals and is forced to get up at night to eat, which is like Phosphorus, and when he eats he feels puffed up; or else there is loss of appetite. If we have the general characteristics of Sulphur present, the hot flashes, the hot head and cold feet, the early morning diarrhoea, the “cat nap” like sleep, the aversion to washing etc., the choice will be easy.

” Drinks much, eats little,” is a good Sulphur indication.

Robinia causes excessive acidity, one of our best remedies in hyperchlorhydria. Vomiting sour. Starch digestion is impeded. It has burning in epigastrium. When stomach is empty frontal headache, frequent acid eructations. Colic sometimes sufficient to cause the patient to double up.

Capsicum is very useful in gastric hyperchlorhydria, chronic pyrosis. Dr. Cartier praises this remedy highly in hyperacidity, he prefers the 3 and dilutions.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Phosphorus corresponds to rumination and regurgitation. Craving for cold food and cold drinks is characteristic of Phosphorus, and they relieve momentarily, but are vomited as soon as they become warm in the stomach; spitting up of blood without nausea is also common. The gone, weak feeling in the stomach at 11 A.M., which we find under Sepia, Sulphur and Natrum

carbonicum, is also present under Phosphorus, and here it also extends to the bowels. There are sour eructations, and as a concomitant we have sometimes the characteristic burning of this remedy, between the scapulae. The tongue has projecting papillae, a verified symptom, and is white more along the middle, as in Bryonia. As in Sulphur, the patient hungry at night and lies awake until he gets something to eat. It is a useful remedy in the vomiting of chronic dyspepsia; the patient vomits as soon as the food strikes the stomach. Bismuth also has the symptom that the patient vomits as soon as the food strikes the stomach; with this remedy, too, there is much pain and burning. Phosphorus has a special relation to destructive and disintegration processes, and hence is one of the remedies for cancers, indurations, erosions, etc.; a burning, gnawing, circumscribed pain is characteristic. Rapid loss of flesh and anaemia are also symptoms. The 3d potency has seemed to act well.

Geranium maculatum in tincture is an excellent remedy to control haemorrhage from the stomach.

Natrum carbonicum. [Nat-c]

Natrum carbonicum stands between Nux and Sepia; it has the hypochondriasis of Nux vomica, as well as the morning nausea and empty retching; and it has the aversion to household affairs and the sour eructations and the foetid flatulence of Sepia, weak digestion, acid dyspepsia. It has a weak, hungry feeling in the epigastrium at 11 A.M., the same as Sepia, Phosphorus and Sulphur. The Natrum carbonicum patient is especially low-spirited and hypochondriacal after a meal, and the patient is worse after vegetable and starchy foods. There is distention of the abdomen with hardness and fullness as in all the alkalis. Dyspepsia from eating soda biscuits.

Kali carbonicum. [Kali-c]

Kali carbonicum is indicated where the system is broken down by loss of fluids or protracted illness, as in China or Carbo vegetabilis. Dyspepsia of the aged or weak, anaemic and easily exhausted patients with tired feelings and backache is met by Kali carbonicum. Before eating there is a faint sinking feeling in the epigastrium out of proportion to the feeling of vacuity caused

by hunger, with sour eructations, heartburn and a peculiar weak nervous sensation. The patient is sleepy while eating. After meals there is an undue flatulent distension of the abdomen. Everything which he eats seems to turn into gas, which is the same as under Argentum nitricum and Iodine. The belching is putrid and is similar to Carbo vegetabilis, in that relieves; there may also be intense pains in the spine. All the stomach symptoms of Kali carbonicum are aggravated by soup or by coffee. There is a desire for sugar and sweets.

Graphites. [Graph]

This remedy has tympanitic distension of the stomach and bowels, the patient being obliged to loosen the clothing as in Lycopodium, carbo vegetabilis, Nux and China. There are burning cramps in the epigastrium and putrid eructations as in Carbo vegetabilis. It has aversion to meat, chilliness, mental symptoms and chlorosis similar to Pulsatilla. It has gastralgia, which is burning, crampy, colicky pain, and is relieved by eating as in Anacardium, Petroleum and Chelidonium. Sweets nauseate and disgust, hot drinks disagree, and there is a rush of blood to the head after eating. The Graphites patient is inclined to obesity and flabbiness, always chilly, and eruptions on the skin characteristic of the drug may be present. There is a disagreeable taste in the morning, as though he had eaten eggs. The aversion to meat is found in all chlorotic remedies, such as Ferrum and China. The flatus of Graphites is rancid or putrid, which will distinguish it from Lycopodium.

Graphites is a remedy which should not be neglected in stomach disorders. Dr. Jousset, the celebrated French homoeopathist, recommends the alternation of Nux and Graphites in most cases of dyspepsia; he gives Nux 12 hours before meals and Graphites 12 hours after meals; and claims that this is all-sufficient in most cases of dyspepsia; this is continued for a period of eight days and resumed after an interval of rest; but this routine method of prescribing cannot be recommended.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

A grand medicine is gastric disorders, suiting especially ” irritative ” dyspepsias and acute inflammation. It corresponds to the stomach irritation,

the pains, the sickness, inability to digest food and the want of appetite so often met with in persons of a weekly state. Here, then, will be abdominal pain and diarrhoea. The pains are of a burning character, active and sore, patient prostrated.

Bryonia has pains soon after food; it seems to lie like a stone in the stomach, but the pains are sharp and cutting and extend to shoulders and back; the complexion is yellow, mouth rather dry and a bitter taste is present; constipation and frontal headaches are accompaniments; gastro-hepatic symptoms and the rheumatic diathesis will decide.

The pain of Arsenicum is immediately after taking food, and the irritation is shown throughout the intestinal tract; the tongue is clean, red and looks irritated, pointed. Arsenicum is the remedy for so-called ptomaine poisoning from tainted foods.

Hydrastis causes a decided amount of catarrh of the stomach with mucus, sour risings and loss of appetite; the tongue is clean at sides and tip, with a yellow coating down the center. This is considered by Dr. Dyce Brown as an almost certain indication for the remedy. The liver is involved.

1. Lassitude, malaise, depression of spirits.

2. The special tongue symptom.

3. The gastric uneasiness; a dull epigastric aching.

4. Loss of appetite.

5. The involvement of the liver.

6. Constipation.

These will clearly indicate Hydrastis, and it is a wonderful remedy in gastric complaints.

Arnica. Atony of stomach, painful contractions, fullness after eating.

Argentum nitricum. [Arg-n]

Argentum nitricum must be remembered in stomach affections. (1) Its flatulence; it has lots of it, hence violent belching and great relief therefrom. The patient for a long time may not be able to belch, but when he does succeed in so doing the flatus comes in enormous volume. (2) Pain. It is a gnawing, ulcerative pain referred to the pit of the stomach. From this spot pains radiate in every direction. The least plain food makes the pain worse. Gastralgia, especially in delicate and nervous women; it may be indicated when caused by an emotion, loss of sleep or menstrual trouble. Feeling of a lump in the stomach. Intense spasms of the muscles of the chest. Vomiting of glairy mucus, which can be drawn into strings. Longing for sugar and aggravation from sweets producing diarrhoea, etc., Gastric ulcer, the characteristic gnawing pain circumscribed to a small spot, worse from pressure and eating, with vomiting of mucus, blood, etc., indicate it. The sixth centesimal potency is recommended by Jousset. It certainly acts better in the higher potencies.

Dioscorea, besides its influence in colic, may be called for in stomach troubles; it is useful in the pyrosis of pregnant women.

Ignatia corresponds to sour stomach, nausea and vomiting. Hunger and vomiting may exist at the same time. It is the remedy in the irritable stomachs of hysteria. It is the principal remedy in gastralgia coming on at night or after eating, worse from motion or pressure, excessive flatulence, especially in hysterical subjects. In fact, hysterical symptoms distinguish Ignatia from Nux vomica.

Iris versicolor. Here there should be liver involvement, bilious headaches, vomiting of bile, jaundice.

Glandular Affections

Belladonna. [Bell]

The remedy in all glandular swellings of an inflammatory character with rapid swelling threatening suppuration. Swollen glands in the axillary region, especially at the climaxis, or swellings of the mammae, which are heavy, red and sensitive. Red shining streaks radiating from the glands with great heat and stitching pains indicate Belladonna. Swelling, suppuration and induration of the inguinal or cervical glands are well met by the remedy when the attack is acute and very painful. The glands, though swollen, are never purple or gangrenous; the inflammation involves the substance of a gland, Apis more the surface.

Iodine. [Iod]

This remedy corresponds to indolent swellings, those that are torpid and sluggish, which are large, hard and usually painless, and especially about the neck, or they may be anywhere. It has been used with some success in the parenchymatous form of goitre with obstructed breathing, but Bayes thinks it will rarely cure alone. Enlarged bronchial and mesenteric glands. Scrofulous or arthritic enlargement of the glands. The various combination of Iodine are prominent and trustworthy remedies in glandular affections. Baryta iodide for tonsillar enlargements. Arsenic iodide when accompanied by anaemic condition, also Ferrum iodide and Calcarea iodide have many times removed glandular enlargements, engorgements and hypertrophies.

Spongia. [Spong]

Goitre hard and large with suffocative attacks; swelling in cervical region with tension and painful to touch.

Graphites. Enlargement of glands of neck and axilla and mesenteric glands, patient debilitated; the swelling is painful and sensitive and is usually

associated with some skin affection. There is great tendency in such patients to take cold.

Silicea. [Sil]

Suppurating glands. Inflammation of the breast. Suppurative inflammations of the sebaceous glands also call for the remedy. Fistulous openings leading down to the glands is a especially useful indication.

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

Long lasting and indolent glandular enlargements of the cervical lymphatic glands where the hardness is pronounced. Also enlargements of the bronchial and mesenteric glands, worse in damp weather, better from hot fomentations and rubbing, the 6X works well. Solidified indurations.

Cistus. Glandular enlargement, especially of sub- maxillary glands with caries of the jaw. Scrofulous glandular swellings; an impure breath is an indication. The glands become inflamed. indurated and ulcerated.

Lapis albus. [Lap-a]

Enlargement of mesenteric glands and chronic glandular swellings in scrofulous children. The swollen glands have a certain amount of plasticity rather than stony hardness. Goitre, diarrhoea, etc. It tends to break down enlarged glands and bring on speedy suppuration, enlarged indurated cervical glands; goitre with anaemic symptoms and increased appetite has been cured by the remedy.

Bromine. [Brom]

Enlargement of glands scrofulous in nature parotids swollen; it suits light complexioned, blue-eyed children who suffer from enlarged tonsils. Goitre. Hard swelling of external cervical glands. It softens indurations of submaxillary and parotid gland after scarlet fever; the swellings are hard, elastic.

Carbo animalis. [Carb-a]

Indurated buboes, indurated axillary glands; they are hard as a stone in the inguinal region and the surrounding tissues even are hard. Induration is the keynote.

Carbo vegetabilis. Induration of mammae, burning pains and tendency to suppuration. Badiaga.

Enlargement of glands with indurations, indurated buboes, also Alumina.

Conium. [Con]

In the 30th potency this remedy has a distinct, positive and marvellous power over certain glandular enlargements; possibly the 200th may do the same, but the 30th I know will do it. It will absorb hard glandular tumors, growths that can be outlined and felt. Enlargements of glands with little or no pain; it is useful for the beginning of scirrhus and especially is it indicated after injuries to glands, where stony hardness is present. Adenoma. Debilitated subjects with marked tendency to induration, extending to cellular tissue, swollen glands after burns, painless or sharp knife-like pains especially of mammary glands, but not confined to any special region.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

The great remedy for scrofulous glandular enlargements; the inguinal, axillary, sub-maxillary and subcutaneous glands are effected and the patient is of the typical Sulphur temperament.

Baryta muriate and iodide have a special power over the absorbents; the muriate is especially for stony hardness.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Scrofulous enlargements of the lymphatic glands of the neck and axilla, which are firm and hard. Helmuth has seen adenoma disappear after this remedy, and it is especially useful after Sulphur. The remedy has also been used successfully in goitre.

Silicea and Apis are both credited with cures of cystic goitre.

Mercurius. [Merc]

This remedy follows Belladonna well, and it is the first specific in scrofulous subjects where the swelling in the parotid and sub- maxillary glands develops rapidly with great pain. Induration of the glands of the throat and neck. It is more useful in these disorders used in the higher potencies.

Hepar suits the stage of suppuration, buboes and enlarged glands after the abuse of mercury.

The glandular swellings of Mercurius are not especially sensitive and are apt to appear whenever the patient takes cold.

Gleet

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Gleet in catarrhal subjects will scarcely get well without this remedy. It is especially useful in maltreated cases where there is much irritation, soreness and burning of the parts. There is always a general depressed state of the health when this remedy is well indicated. The Nosode Medorrhinum is of importance here.

Sepia. [Sep]

This remedy is useful in intractable cases where the discharge is milky and greenish and especially scanty, perhaps appearing only in the morning. Sepia is highly recommended by Jahr in this affection.

Mercurius has greenish-yellow discharges, worse at night.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

This remedy suits gleet in phlegmatic and scrofulous constitutions, with a thick yellow or yellowish-green and bland discharge.

Hydrastis. This remedy is required when there is a want of tone or debility of the mucous membrane with persistent discharge and no pain. The discharge is thick and somewhat tenacious.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

Chronic gonorrhoea or gleet, brought on by the abuse of nitrate of silver injections; the discharge is clear; this is a common condition and the remedy is most useful. One lasting persisting drop and cutting pain on urination are good symptoms.

Kali iodatum. Franklin recommends this remedy in gleet, advising the 3X potency.

Thuja corresponds especially to lingering cases of prostatic gleet with a thin yellow or greenish discharge.

Nitric acid follows Thuja in these cases, especially where there are darting pains and condylomata.

Nux vomica. Gleet in the characteristic Nux constitution, or where the complaint has been aggravated by excesses in diet and drink.

Goitre

(Embracing Simple Goitre and Exophthalmic Goitre.).

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

In simple goitre in those of strumous diathesis this remedy has been used successfully. Cured cases on record are numerous. Dr. Zopfy, of Germany, who has had much experience, claims the remedy will cure most simple cases within a very few weeks. Various strengths are recommended from the 4th to the 30th. Calcarea iodide is also a very useful remedy. Flouric acid is another remedy useful in simple cases.

Lapis albus. [Lap-a]

This is the silico-fluoride of Calcium and was first recommends by Grauvogl and later emphasized by Hale. It is component part of the waters of valleys where goitre is prevalent. It corresponds to simple goitre of a soft doughy feel, rather than the hard indurated encapsulated varieties. The writer has seen the drug cure several cases of this description in the 6X trituration. It increases markedly the appetite. It suits well persons of anaemic tendency.

Iodine. [Iod]

Is a classical remedy for goitre, simple and the exophthalmic variety; in this we have the exophthalmus, the thyroid enlargement, the tachycardia, and the tremor, all characteristic of Iodine. In the simple, soft variety it is also useful; here it should be used low, but in the indurated varieties better results will be had with the higher potencies.

The external application of Iodine is harmful and of no service whatever. Neither goitre nor Graves' Disease are surgical diseases. The general lymphatic glandular involvement throughout the body is an additional indication for Iodine. A depressed mental condition is also frequently

present. Fucus vesiculosus has cured numerous cases of goitre. It is sea kelp and contains iodine.

Spongia tosta. [Spong]

A remedy long used in the treatment of enlarged thyroids. It is well known that Spongia contains iodine. In the valleys where goitre abounds the popular remedy is a powder containing powdered egg shell (Calcarea carbonica), burnt sponge (Spongia tosta) and sugar. Several cases are on record of the cure of goitre with Spongia. It is also most suitable to the exophthalmic variety. Cardiac tremor is characteristic, in fact the heart symptoms of Spongia are quite similar to those of many cases of Graves' Disease.

Sulphur has been found curative of Exophthalmic goitre.

Mercurius proto-iodide, and Mercurius bin-iodide have also been recommended.

Lycopus Virginicus. [Lycps]

Many observers speak highly of this remedy in the exophthalmic variety of goitre. Its chief indications seem to be constriction of chest, weak pulse, which is remittent, tremulous and rapid. Cyanosis. Sometimes the heart's action is tumultuous and forcible.

Ferrum phosphoricum is also well recommended in the Exophthalmic variety.

Belladonna has cured several cases. Jousset esteems it highly for well-marked cases of exophthalmus.

Amyl nitrite has been suggested. It might act well in the higher potencies.

Thyroidine. [Thyr]

Produces anaemia, emaciation, sweating and a persistent frontal headache and muscular weakness. It exercises a regulating influence over nutrition, growth and development. Basedow tachycardia and exophthalmic goitre

with palpitation from the least excitement, easy excitability of the heart and dry skin. The higher potencies are more efficient in the exophthalmic variety and much safer than the taking of the crude thyroid which has a large element of danger. It reinforces the action of Lycopus, and is complemented by Fucus vesiculosus.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

Exophthalmic goitre in subjects of a cachectic appearance; there is palpitation of the heart and the heart beat seems to shake the entire body. It is likely to be a very useful remedy to finish and fix the cure begun by some other remedy.

Gonorrhoea

Aconite. [Acon]

Corresponds to the acute stage where the urine is hot and burning, scanty and passed with difficulty. In this stage it is very efficacious in allaying the first symptoms of inflammation and discharge such as dryness, crawling sensation in the urethra, meatus red and swollen and the mental anxiety often present in this disease. The discharge has as yet no color. It is also a most useful remedy in chordee. The writer has successfully used Aconitine in the inflammatory stages of urethritis, but cannot recommend it as being superior to Aconite.

Gelsemium is another remedy to be used in the beginning or the inflammatory stage of gonorrhoea. It is almost the opposite of Aconite. With this remedy there is great urethral soreness burning along the urethra and slight discharge. It is also a useful remedy in epididymitis and gonorrhoeal rheumatism.

Atropine 6X has been recommended as one of the best remedies for the acute symptoms of gonorrhoeal urethritis.

An extensive experience has convinced the writer that the homoeopathic remedy in the initial stage of gonorrhoea is far more potent as a modifying and curative measure than a chase after the gonococci with alleged germicidal injections.

Cannabis sativa. [Cann-s]

This is the favorite remedy of the homoeopathic school, though there is much difference of opinion as to its real value. It comes in after Aconite when the disease has localized itself as is shown in the patient discharge, the great burning and tenderness on urinating. The glans penis is dark red and swollen chordee is most likely present and what is still more painful, a spasmodic contraction of the sphincter vesicae on urinating. Berjeau

considered this remedy valueless in gonorrhoea, but later authorities have found it to be a most useful and important remedy when properly prescribed. Formerly it was the custom to prescribe the remedy in the tincture, and it will be found that those who condemn the remedy and become disgusted with the homoeopathic treatment of gonorrhoea are those who do not treat the disease homoeopathically. The dose here has a great deal to do with the homoeopathicity of the treatment, it not being the physiological action of the remedy that we seek, but the homoeopathic action. Therefore, as the remedy in the tincture has produced symptoms similar to urethritis, to get a curative effect it must be given in a much smaller dose. Frost recommends this remedy in the 3 to 6 potencies and many others have verified the correctness of his observation. Given in these doses when properly indicated, it will be found to greatly modify the pain and discharge. It must be borne in mind that cases requiring this remedy have less profuse discharge than those requiring Argentum nitricum.

Petroselinum. Useful in cases where there is a sudden desire to urinate and the pain is referable to the root of the penis. There is intense itching in the urethra as if it must be rubbed.

Cannabis Indica is a most useful remedy where the chordee is marked and there are painful erections and priapism.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Ripe gonorrhoeas without much pain, but with a thick muco-purulent discharge which is yellow or yellowish green, call for Pulsatilla. There is some pain in the loins going from side to side. It is valuable remedy when the discharge becomes suppressed and orchitis results; here it will often establish the flow and reduce the swelling of the testicle.

Argentum nitricum. This remedy has thick yellow purulent discharge, soreness and swelling of the urethra and sexual dreams with emissions. It is also useful for chordee when the urethra seems drawn up into knots worse at night.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Bayes states that for the first stage of an uncomplicated gonorrhoea there is no better simile, no better or more efficient remedy than Mercurius solubilis. It is a most useful remedy for inflammatory symptoms such as chordee, and especially paraphymosis, phymosis and inflamed prepuce. The discharge is greenish. Mercurius cor is similar here; the discharge is green and purulent, worse at night, the meatus is red and there is violent tenesmus of the bladder.

Cantharis. [Canth]

Intense sexual excitement marks this remedy; an intense irritation with persistent erections which prevent urination; the pains are burning and excoriating, the discharge is purulent and especially bloody. It is our best remedy when the disease has been sent to the bladder by injections. Violent and persistent tenesmus is a keynote.

Capsicum. Gonorrhoea in fat persons who are indolent and lax in fibre, with fine stinging pains in the meatus urinarius.

Copaiba. [Cop]

Burning in the neck of the bladder and urethra, great dysuria, constant desire to urinate, and the urine smells of violets. Haematuria. Discharge yellowish, purulent, corrosive and milky. If the trouble be accompanied by nettle rash the remedy is well indicated.

Cubeba. Cutting and constricting after urination; the patient urinates every ten or fifteen minutes. Smarting tenesmus, ropy discharge, inflamed prostate and violet smelling urine are also symptoms of Cubeba.

Thuja. [Thuj]

This is a most valuable remedy in lingering cases with prostatic complications; and in cases of continued or oft repeated attacks of gonorrhoea, or in cases of gonorrhoea suppressed by injections. Here the trouble becomes complicated with orchitis or rheumatism, and there are apt to be fig warts or condylomata showing the sycotic dyscrasia to which Thuja is particularly applicable. There is with this remedy a constant desire to urinate and the urine scalds; there is also a thin greenish discharge.

Digitalis. Burning in the urethra, purulent bright yellow discharge and inflammation of the glans penis.

Natrum sulphuricum is also remedy for sycosis, condylomata, etc.

Sepia. [Sep]

Hughes finds this remedy the best one for gonorrhoea in women after the acute symptoms have subsided, and Raue finds it very frequently indicated.

Tussilago has a brilliant clinical record in gonorrhoea, but there are no characteristic indications.

Agnus castus. Also of use after the acute symptoms have subsided; it is marked, in contra-distinction to Cantharis, by absence of sexual desire and a yellow purulent discharge.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

This remedy will generally have to be used in cases of a scrofulous or psoric taint; here again the patient must be prescribed for, though the remedy has some local symptoms, such as burning and smarting during urination and phymosis which might lead to its use. Kafka recommends it at once, claiming that when used the disease never reaches a high degree of violence.

Haemorrhoids

Aesculus. [Aesc]

This remedy is especially suitable to the form of haemorrhoids arising from portal congestion, abdominal plethora. They may or may not bleed, but there is a feeling in the rectum as of splinters or sticks. This remedy actually produced many liver symptoms and haemorrhoids in the provers. Other indicating symptoms are aching in the lumbar region, protruding purple piles with severe pains in the sacrum and small of the back and fullness in the region of the liver. Dryness, burning and itching are good indications. Hughes prefers Nux vomica and Sulphur in haemorrhoids dependent on congestion of the portal system.

Pulsatilla is one of the best remedies in haemorrhoids after

Aesculus. Passive congestion and dyspeptic troubles are the keynotes; blind haemorrhoids. Haemorrhoids that bleed easily. It acts best in the higher potencies.

Haemorrhoids from chronic constipation may be cured with Aesculus.

Collinsonia. [Coll]

Burt says that no remedy can equal Collinsonia in obstinate cases of haemorrhoids, which bleed almost incessantly, he recommends the tincture. It is of special use in females with inertia of the rectum and a congestive tendency to the pelvic organs. It suits pregnant women who suffer from piles, and pruritus may be a marked symptom. The indicating symptoms are chiefly a sensation of sticks in the rectum, with constipation from inertia of the lower bowel. It is especially applicable to heart pains resulting from a suppression of a habitual haemorrhoidal flow. It is somewhat similar to Nux vomica, but is a far more useful remedy.

Ignatia. Haemorrhoids characterized by sharp, stitching pains, shooting up the rectum.

Hamamelis. [Ham]

Hughes esteems this remedy as one of the best in haemorrhoids, and clinical testimony is decidedly with him. It has bleeding haemorrhoids, and the flow of blood is quite copious, and the great characterizing indication is excessive soreness. Hughes recommends the second dilution, and experience shows that an external application either hot or cold of Hamamelis extract will promptly reduce the inflammation and soreness.

Sulphur has constipation and itching about the anus, worse at night, which may be considered as keynotes for its use.

Aloes. [Aloe]

This is also a most useful haemorrhoidal remedy. It is indicated where the piles protrude like a bunch of grapes, bleeding often and profusely, and are greatly relieved by the application of cold water. There is a very marked burning in the anus the bowels feel as if scraped. There is a tendency to diarrhoea, with the well-known uncertain feeling in the lower bowel. This tendency to diarrhoea will distinguish from Collinsonia, which has the tendency to constipation.

Ratanhia has burning in the anus, and protrusion of varices after a hard stool. The characteristics of this remedy are burning and fissure of the anus, great painfulness and sensitiveness of rectum.

Capsicum. Bleeding piles with burning pain, itching, smarting and stinging in anus during stool are characteristic of Capsicum.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

If the haemorrhoids be large and blind, with a burning, stinging and constricted feeling in the rectum and a bruised pain in the small of the back, and especially if excited by sedentary habits or abuse of stimulants, them Nux may be prescribed with confidence. Itching haemorrhoids keeping the sufferer awake at night, relieved by cold water, or bleeding piles with

constant urging to stool, and a feeling as if the bowel would not empty itself are further indications.

Arsenicum. Indicated in bluish piles with burning pain, prostration and debility. Muriatic acid. Great sensitiveness of the anus, cannot make use of the softest toilet paper; the piles are so sore and sensitive that the slightest touch is unbreakable. Haemorrhoids in the aged. Graphites. Haemorrhoids which burn and sting, anus sore, worse sitting. The rectum seems to have lost its contractile power, and the varices protrude.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

A very useful remedy for piles which do not mature, but remain as hard bluish lumps, and also for bleeding piles containing large quantities of blood. Sepia. Haemorrhoids from retarded portal circulation; bleeding haemorrhoids with fullness in the rectum; oozing of moisture with great soreness.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

This remedy corresponds to ailments producing haemorrhoids and to the troubles resulting from piles which have stopped bleeding, and as a result fullness in the head and uneasiness in the liver; constipation is present; a desire for stool and itching of the anus. Jousset asserts that Nux and Sulphur dominate the therapeutics of haemorrhoids. Sulphuric acid. Piles burn and fill up the rectum. Verbascum thapsus. Dr. S. A. Jones gives the following indications as trustworthy: Inflamed and very painful piles, scanty evacuation of faeces in small, hard bits, like sheep's dung, with pressing; frequent or copious urination. Petroselinum is mentioned by Gilchrist as being of value when intense itching is present.

Haemorrhages

Secale. [Sec]

This remedy corresponds to passive, painless, dark, offensive haemorrhages in thin scrawny women with formication and tingling in the limbs, surface of body cold and desire to be uncovered. It is characterized by slow oozing, dark, thin and persistent and worse from motion. Carbo vegetabilis has continuous passive haemorrhages; the skin is cold and bluish, pulse rapid and weak; the patient wants to be fanned, burning pains across sacrum and lower spine; persistent nosebleed with sunken face. Death seems near and its close proximity indicates Carbo. Arsenicum. Persistent haemorrhages of low types, burning pains and irritability, a very useful remedy in habitual epistaxis, also China. Lachesis. Epistaxis at the menopause.

Trillium. [Tril]

There is no better remedy in active and passive haemorrhages than Trillium. Drs. Hale and Burt believes that it excels Sabina, Secale and Hamamelis. Cartier advises its use in nosebleed. It is especially suitable for bright red or dark and clotted flow in women who flow after every labor. There is a faint feeling at the epigastrium, coldness of the extremities and feeble pulse. Acute haemorrhages, haemorrhages from fibroids or after violent exertions. The tincture on cotton applied to the part is most useful to arrest bleeding from the teeth, or for epistaxis, especially epistaxis in growing children. The characteristic in uterine haemorrhages is a sensation as if the thighs would separate, relieved by a tight bandage around the body. Cinnamomum. Haemorrhages from slight causes, as from a misstep, coming on suddenly, profuse and of a bright red color.

Sabina. [Sabin]

Bright red clotted flow, worse from motion, is characteristic of Sabina, with pains extending from the pubes to the sacrum and down the thighs. It is especially useful in protracted uterine haemorrhages and after abortion or

parturition. These are painful labor-like drawing pains in the abdomen. Erigeron is similar, but associated with irritation of the bladder and rectum, the flow comes in fits and starts, a sudden gush, then a stop; a lumpy dark flow. Some physicians consider Erigeron almost specific in all forms of haemorrhage. Exhausting attacks of haemorrhages at the menopause are often checked by Erigeron. After miscarriage it is also of great use, here the haemorrhages is bright red in color. Crocus corresponds to a passive congestion and suits especially nervous hysterical women. The haemorrhages are of dark, tenacious, black, tar- like blood, worse from any motion, and especially profuse.

Ipecac. [Ip]

One of our best remedies in the haemorrhages of incipient phthisis, and here Bayes recommends the 1 to 3 dilution; the blood is bright red from any part, and is accompanied by nausea. Haematemesis. The surface of body may be cold and covered with cold sweat. Acalypha Indica. According to Dr. Arthur Clifton, of England, no remedy equals Acalypha in haemoptysis; it comes with a gush after a fit of dry coughing; the breathing is hurried, and the blood is bright. Sanguinaria. Metrorrhagia at climaxis, bright red, clotted offensive flow. Vinca minor is also a useful remedy in post climacteric haemorrhages.

Hamamelis. [Ham]

Dr. Dyce Brown considers Hamamelis one of the best remedies for uterine haemorrhages generally, and clinical experience has abundantly verified its use, not only here, but in haemorrhages from any parts of the body, especially from the lungs, where it is of great value. It corresponds best to a passive venous haemorrhage, being here certainly one of our most efficacious remedies. It is useful in epistaxis, with tension and pressure in the glabella. The blood is usually dark. Pulsatilla. Passive epistaxis and epistaxis substituting the menses. Mercurius. Nosebleed; blood coagulates, dark, clotted, and profuse. Arnica. Besides its use in traumatic haemorrhages it is very useful in nosebleed of growing children.

Cinchona. [Chin]

Farrington says one can hardly do without Cinchona in haemorrhages. The blood is dark and clotted from any orifice of the body; the flow is profuse, so profuse as to exsanguinate and cause fainting and ringing in the ears; and a characteristic is that the patient wants to be fanned. It is especially useful in ante-and post-partum haemorrhages. Ferrum metallicum suits anaemic, prostrated patients, but the haemorrhages is bright red mixed with coagula, and gushing. It thus stands between Cinchona and Ipecac. With Ferrum there is much flushing of the face.

Aconite. [Acon]

Acute haemorrhages call for Aconite when there is anxiety and fever, and a profuse bright red flow. Millefolium has the same bright red flow, but no anxiety or fever, and this remedy is most useful in active haemorrhages from the nose, lungs, or bowels of mechanical origin; epistaxis. It is a more active haemorrhage than that requiring Hamamelis. It also corresponds to haemorrhages in typhoid fever with tympanitis. Cactus. Haemorrhages with strong throbbing of the heart. Ledum and Opium. Haemorrhages of drunkards; red, foamy blood. Ivins mentions Bryonia as almost specific in passive epistaxis of young persons.

Bovista. [Bov]

Bovista produces a relaxation of the entire capillary system which, of course, favors haemorrhage. It is, therefore, useful in epistaxis, and in uterine haemorrhage when the uterus is engorged; it flows between the menstrual periods from any little over-exertion. Farrington gives as characteristic that the flow occurs chiefly or only at night or early in the morning. The surface of the body is puffy. Ustilago is another haemorrhagic remedy; the flow is bright red, partly fluid and partly clotted; slight manipulations, such as a digital examination, cause the haemorrhage. The 6th potency is recommended. Thlaspi bursa pastoris has been successfully used in uterine haemorrhages. Mitchella. Uterine haemorrhages of bright red blood accompanied by dysuria. Platinum has dark painless haemorrhages; clots hard and dark, mixed with fluid blood, passing away in a thick tarry mass. It may be accompanied by a sensation as if the body were growing larger. Painful sensitiveness and constant pressure in the mons veneris and genital organs.

Hay Fever

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Many symptoms of this remedy corresponds to hay fever; it has a thin watery discharge from the nose which excoriates the upper lip, but still the nose is stuffed up. There is much sneezing from irritation in the nose, but not a particle of relief therefrom; the coryza is worse after midnight or from a change of weather.

Arsenicum iodatum is mentioned by Hale as a prophylactic and the nearest specific. Malaria cachexia, glandular enlargements, burning in the nose and throat, excessive sneezing and fluent coryza with a thin acrid discharge are its indications.

Dr. Blackley highly lauds this remedy in the asthmatic breathing of hay fever, using the 3X or 4X potencies.

Sinapis nigra has been used successfully in hay fever; the membrane of the nose is hot and dry, no discharge, worse afternoon and evening.

Chininum arsenicosum has also been highly praised in hay fever; the 2X is recommended.

Ambrosia artemisiaefolia. [Ambro]

This is the common ragweed and is useful in some cases of hay fever. Millspaugh reports the cure of several cases. The writer has used the remedy as a prophylactic with success in those cases appearing at the time of the blooming of the ragweed and has prescribed it with marked benefit in cases unquestionably due to the ragweed irritation. It would probably be inefficacious in cases arising from the pollen of the golden rod and daisy. There is no special indications, provings have developed the characteristic symptoms of hay fever. Dickie claims results little short of miraculous with this remedy.

Sabadilla. [Sabad]

Of great use in hay fever with watery discharge, profuse coryza and frontal pains. There is spasmodic and continual sneezing with only slight catarrhal discharge. It will often cut short an attack, but it will not always cure permanently as it is not deep action enough. It should be used to this end in the higher potencies.

Aralia racemosa has been recommended but on somewhat insufficient testimony, likewise Benzoic acid.

Kali iodatum. Sneezing, “crying colds”; the sneezing is incessant, the lachrymation is profuse and the coryza is acrid.

Ipecac. Sometimes useful in the sneezing stage, but the more frequently in the asthmatic stage where the chest symptoms will indicate.

Naphthalin. [Naphtin]

Lippincott claims this remedy to be applicable to more cases of hay fever, and that better results are obtained from it than from any other drug, and he claims also prophylactic power from its use in the 3x or 2x triturations. A large number of observer bear out this idea. Dr. Laird, of Utica, N.Y., says: ” It almost never fails.” Its indications seem to be excoriating lachrymation and coryza, swelling of eyelids and nose; it is more pronounced in its action on the left side, and especially is it useful in those experiencing asthmatic symptoms. Dr. Perry Dickie obtained brilliant results with this remedy.

Sanguinaria has frequent sneezing and is worse on the right side; it suits periodic coryzas.

Sanguinaria nitrate is also valuable and by some is considered first on the list.

Natrum muriaticum. Hay fever from suppressed intermittents; craving for salt may be an indicating symptom.

Ranunculus bulbosus. [Ran-b]

Among the less frequently used remedies is Ranunculus, it has smarting in the eyes, pressure at the root, with tingling and crawling within its cavity, hoarseness and muscular soreness.

Silicea has itching and tingling in the nose and posteriorly at orifice of Eustachian tubes, with violent sneezing and excoriating discharge, also Rosa Damascena.

Allium cepa. Itching of the nose and eyes. Nose stuffed up, profuse acrid watery discharges.

Arum triphyllum. Hay fever with terrific pain over root of nose, nose and throat raw with frequent sneezing.

Mercurius protoiodide is very often suitable to the conditions that predispose to hay fever.

Psorinum 30, says Clarke, will cure a large number of cases where there is great sensitiveness to cold. Psoric or neuroarthritic soil indicates the remedy completely.

Pothos foetida and Cyclamen have excessive attacks of sneezing.

Chromico-Kali sulphuricum 3X has been used successfully in this disease by a number of our European confreres.

Headache

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna is the first remedy that comes to mind in headache; its symptoms are clear and sharply defined. Throbbing is the great keynote, but violent shooting pains in the head, driving the patient almost wild, are scarcely less characteristic. The patient cannot lie down, must sit up, nor can he bear light, a draft of air, noise or jarring; this last is most characteristic. The location of the ache is mostly in the frontal region or right side, flushed face, dilated pupils accompany. Glonoine is the only remedy having throbbing as characteristic as Belladonna. Glonoine, however, does not have such a lasting effect as Belladonna; it is more relieved by motion, the face is not so deeply flushed, and there is aggravation from bending the head backwards, and it has the explosive bursting characteristic of nitro-glycerine; all of which will serve to distinguish the two remedies; it has the feeling of a tight band across the forehead. Its curative action is rapid.

Cinchona also has throbbing, but here it is due to anaemia. Belladonna has also a symptom common to Nux vomica and Bryonia, namely, a feeling as if the head would burst. The headaches of Belladonna are usually worse in the afternoon, the whites of eyes are red, and the cornea is glassy, and moving eyes aggravates. The face is puffed and red.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

It is quite safe to assert that Nux vomica is more often indicated in headache than any other remedy; this is presumably due in the main to the cause of headache calling for Nux vomica; thus, we have the headache from the excessive use of alcohol, the morning “big head,” tobacco, coffee, headache from digestive troubles, constipation, and specially auto- “intoxication” and hepatic insufficiency. These are all common causes of the Nux vomica headache. It suits the gouty and Haemorrhoidal, which makes up four-fifths of all migraines. The ache is situated over one or the other eye, usually the left, or else in the occiput. It is apt to being in the morning with giddiness on

first rising, and last all day until night, and is accompanied with sour taste or perhaps nausea and violent retching. The dull, wooden, bursting feeling of the head following a debauch is most characteristic of Nux vomica. Headaches of high livers call for Nux. The complexion looks muddy and the whites of the eyes are yellow, and the urine is scanty and high colored. Jousset recommends the 12X or 30X between attacks.

There are some modalities of the Nux vomica headache that should be carefully noted, as this point will sometimes aid greatly in making a selection; for instance: Stooping and coughing aggravate the headache; it is worse in the morning; moving the eyes and motion in general makes the head feel worse. What relieves the Nux vomica headache is not so clear; certain headaches calling for Nux will be better by wrapping the head up warm and by rest, but these conditions are rare ones calling for the drug. In general, nothing relieves the Nux vomica headache; but it will often disappear by rising and being about for a few hours. This is a characteristic point in those headache due to alcoholic excesses. A headache "all over the head" is also characteristic of Nux.

Ptelea trifoliata. Dr. Kopp holds this remedy without a rival in frontal headaches, and it will often cure after other remedies have failed.

Sanguinaria. [Sang]

Genuine sick headache calls for this drug, and the symptoms in brief are these: The pain begins in the morning and in the occiput; it comes up over the head and settles in the right eye. The pain increases in severity until there is vomiting of food and bile, then oftentimes the ache is relieved will be so intense at times that the patient will frantically bore her headache into the pillow for relief. It is especially suitable to women who menstruate too freely.

Belladonna may easily be differentiated by the following points: It has hot head, more throbbing, flushed face and cold feet, and the pain coming up from the occiput is not so marked as under Sanguinaria. The Sanguinaria headache is relieved by lying down, Belladonna by being propped up in bed, and Sanguinaria is more useful in the gastric form of headache. There may

be also profuse micturition with Sanguinaria relieving the headache, as we find under Gelsemium, Ignatia and in a less degree under some other drugs.

Iris versicolor. [Iris]

The Iris headache characteristically commences with a partial blindness, or blurring of vision, being similar here to Gelsemium and Kali bichromicum, and it is especially a remedy for gastric or bilious headaches. This blurring of the sight may be preceded by drowsiness and the head begins to ache as soon as the blurring disappears. It is useful remedy for Sunday headache, not, however, in that form which sometimes occur as a convenient excuse for non-church attendance (which is incurable), but that form which occurs in teachers, scholars, professors, etc., in whom a relief of the strain of the preceding six days produces the headache. The pains are mostly located over the eyes in the supra-orbital ridges, usually in one side at a time, mostly the right. The dental nerves are frequently affected. The pains are throbbing or sharp, and when at their acme vomiting occurs, which is apt to be copious, bitter or sour. Especially characteristic is vomiting of matters so sour that the teeth are set on edge. The headache of Iris is aggravated by violent motion, cold air and coughing; moderate exercise in the open air relieves. In sick headache with continuous nausea it is one of our most useful remedies, and if indicated closely by the above symptoms it will not fail. When headaches are produced by eating sweet things Iris is probably the remedy.

Paullinia is also a useful remedy in sick headaches involving the whole head, with nausea, even vomiting.

Chionanthus. Sick headache, pain in forehead over eyes, eyeballs painful, vomiting of bitter, green-looking matter, pain in liver and cramps in abdomen. It will frequently cure habitual headaches.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

Gelsemium is another remedy which has a headache commencing with blindness, and especially is it a remedy for headaches due to eye strain. Onosmodium is another; here we have dull aching extending down back of neck or over on one side, generally the left; there is a strained stiff sensation in the corresponding eye. The ache under Gelsemium commences in the occiput or nape of the neck, comes up over the head settles in the eye as in

Sanguinaria. There is a feeling as if a band were about the head, the patient is dull and apathetic, and there is great soreness in the eye when moving them. Occipital headaches, which are dull and dragging, often find their remedy in Gelsemium. Cocculus is another remedy for these conditions. Dr. Henser, in the Allgemeine Homoeopatische Zeitung, December, 1887, recommends Gelsemium 30 in nervous headaches, saying that three doses will usually relieve.

Remember the copious urination which relieves the headache, and that the headaches are accompanied with visual troubles, such as double vision, squinting and dim sight, and Gelsemium will be easily recognized. Gelsemium headaches are also relieved by sleep, and dizziness may accompany.

A characteristic of Gelsemium is a sensation of a band around the head just above the ears. It also suits "tobacco headaches."

Kali bichromicum has a headache commencing with blindness; the pain settles in a small spot, is very intense, then the blindness disappears.

Cocculus. [Cocc]

Another remedy for occipital headache is Cocculus, and it is a most excellent one; the symptoms are these: the ache occurs in the lower part of the occiput and extends to the nape, and it is intense and nearly always associated with vertigo there is constant nausea. Among the causes of headache calling for Cocculus may be mentioned riding in the cars and a carriage. A peculiar symptom of Cocculus is the sensation as if the occiput were opening and shutting. This is also one of the most characteristic symptoms of Cannabis; Another is a tendency to constant headache, it has also pain in left orbit and frontal protuberance. The headache of Cocculus in general are worse from mental effort, and are better indoors and during rest, and there is a constant tendency to stretch the head backwards.

Spigelia. [Spig]

This remedy holds about the same relation to the left side of the head that Sanguinaria does to the right side. The pains are neuralgic in character, settle over the left eye, and they are apt to follow the course of the sun,

beginning in the morning, reaching the acme at noon and subsiding at sunset. There is often a sensation as if the head were open along the vertex. Noises and jarring of the bed, as under Belladonna, aggravate the pain; stooping and change of weather also make the pain worse. The pure neuralgic character of the pain, and its left side preference, should lead to the remedy.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

This is another remedy for the neuralgic form of headache, and it has some valuable symptoms. It corresponds to headache of students and those exhausted by fatigue. There is first a sensation as if the top of the head would fly off. There are sharp, lancinating pains in and over the eyes, shooting to the top of the head. The brain seems to move in waves, and there may be the symptoms of a sharp pain extending from the occiput to the frontal region, as if a bolt were driven through the head. Headaches which are reflex or dependent on some uterine irritation are met by this remedy. When there is a feeling as if the patient would go crazy it is especially indicated. Many of the pains begin in the occiput and shoot down the spine; there is a tendency to bend the head forward, which relieves somewhat.

Sepia. Migraine, which has existed for years in women with profuse leucorrhoea is often cured by Sepia. It corresponds to the left eye and the left temple and the pain extends backward.

Silicea. [Sil]

Silicea is a very useful remedy in headache, but one not very often used. When a patient with a headache has her head tied up with a towel or handkerchief it will probably indicate one of two remedies.

Argentum nitricum if the head be tied up tightly; here we have relief from pressure; and Silicea if the head is tied up simply to keep it warm. The headache of Silicea nervous and caused by excessive mental exertion. The face is pale at the commencement of the headache, but gets flushed as the pain becomes intense; body is chilly. It is supra- orbital and worse over the right eye, the pains coming up from the back of the head. Noise, motion and jarring aggravate. Warmth relieves.

Menyanthes is similar in some respects to Silicea, but pressure rather than warmth relieves; and on going upstairs there is a sensation of a heavy weight on the vertex. The headache of Silicea like that of Ignatia and Gelsemium is relieved by copious urination. An additional indication for Silicea is an extreme sensitiveness of the scalp.

Strontium carbonicum. This is most similar to Silicea, but the pains increase gradually to their greatest intensity and then decline.

Argentum nitricum. [Arg-n]

A characteristic of this drug is that the head seems enormously large. There is much boring pain in the left frontal eminence. Thuja has a sensation as if a nail were driven into the frontal eminence. Ignatia and Coffea also have these sharp, nail-like pains. The pains under Argentum nitricum increase to such a degree that the patient seems as if she would lose her senses. Tying the head up tightly relieves the headache of this drug, it being the pressure that relieves.

Epiphegus. Headaches brought on by over-exertion, shopping, excitement, etc. Pain worse on left side pressing on temple. Constant desire to expectorate with a viscid saliva. Pains relieved by rest and lying down.

Melilotus alba. [Meli-a]

A remedy often overlooked in the treatment of congestive forms of headache is Melilotus. With this remedy there is a sensation of bursting, it seems as if the brain would burst through the forehead, the pains are intense and throbbing and almost drive the patient frantic. The eyes are bloodshot and the headache tends to recur every afternoon. Sometimes the headache culminates in nosebleed, which relieves. Congestive headaches, due to sexual irritation, are speedily benefited by the remedy. It seems to produce engorgement of the erectile tissues everywhere. Especially is this noticed in the nose. This drug will often take the place of headache powders and relieve quite as promptly and more safely. There is with this drug, which reminds of Cimicifuga, an undulating sensation in the brain.

Bryonia has a splitting headache; and it is especially suitable to rheumatic cases; it is seldom indicated in sick headache; the bursting sensation is characteristic.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

The headache of Natrum muriaticum is as if there were little hammers beatings in the skull, worse from moving the head or eyeballs. It comes on in the morning, is worse about 10 A.M. and is preceded by partial blindness, as we found under Iris and Gelsemium. The little hammer sensation is also found under Psorinum. Natrum muriaticum, as well as Calcarea phosphorica, is an excellent remedy for certain headache in school girls during menses. A malarial basis for a headache will sometimes suggest this remedy.

Calcarea phosphorica. Headache in school children and especially in those who are maturing and anaemic; headache on top of head.

Ignatia suits highly nervous and sensitive temperaments and those whose nervous system has given away to anxiety, grief or mental worry. The headache generally centers around the region of the ear and runs up to the parietal bone or occiput, leaving a stiffness of the nape of the neck, profuse urination relieving. It has also as before stated the clavus hystericus.

Heart Affections

Digitalis. [Dig]

Digitalis is known chiefly for its action on the heart, and it is rare that a patient suffering from an affection of that organ does not get Digitalis in some form. There is no doubt but that it is a much abused drug and when used in strong doses its action is cumulative and dangerous. Its symptoms are, however, clear, and briefly stated, as follows:

The pulse is slow, but primarily strong, there is great weakness of the cardiac tissue, and, secondarily, the pulse becomes weak. Extra exertion increases its rapidity, but diminishes its force, so that the quick pulse becomes irregular and intermittent. This irregular intermittency is a marked symptom.

The heart feels as if the blood stood still. There is weakness and numbness of the left arm, and often blueness of the surface of the body, or cyanosis. The patient fears that the heart will stop beating if he should make any motion. This uneasy feeling about the chest rarely amounts to real pain.

Gelsemium has the opposite symptom to this. The patient is roused out of sleep feeling that the heart will stop beating, and he is impelled to move about to keep it going.

A number of drugs have numbness of the left arm in heart affections, notably Aconite, Kalmia, Rhus and Pulsatilla. These are not “keynote ” symptoms, however, as is shown further on.

The Digitalis patient has a doughy look to the skin; there is often a sick feeling at the stomach after eating.

Apis has a symptom that will lead to its use in heart affections, namely: “He does not see how he can get another breath.” In pericarditis with effusion it is one of our best remedies vying here with Cantharis, but the latter has burning and spasms. Cartier recommends the 30th or 200th.

Like Arsenicum and Lachesis, the tendency of Digitalis is downwards, and it must be used cautiously and only when indicated homoeopathically. There are numerous other symptoms that will indicate Digitalis. Disturbed sleep, apprehensiveness, deep sighing, slow respiration,, dry cough, suffocative spells; in fact, such symptoms as may be caused by an irregular distribution of the blood. Digitalis is also indicated in dropsical conditions dependent on heart trouble, swelling of feet and ankles, anasarca, cardiac dropsy associated with slow pulse, urine suppressed or scanty. Apocynum is similar in this relation. The special field of usefulness of Digitalis is inflammation of the heart muscle approaching insidiously and in sudden cases of myo-or endo-carditis with the symptoms above outlined. The first noticeable benefit is a steadier heart's action and an increased flow of urine. To use it in strong doses for a long time will render the patient incurable.

Cactus grandiflorus. [Cact]

Perhaps the next most important remedy in heart affections, from the homoeopathist's standpoint, is Cactus. Its well known characteristic symptom, "Sensation as if the heart were grasped with an iron hand," which clutches and relaxes alternately, is ever present to the mind. It should be borne in mind that not all patients express themselves alike. A squeezed sensation may mean the same symptom. It has, however, other symptoms. It is similar to Arnica in chest soreness and constriction; it has pains shooting into the left arm, oedema and a quick, throbbing, tense, hard pulse, which may or may not intermit. Carditis and pericarditis may call for Cactus. It presents a better picture of rheumatic carditis than any other remedy. It seems to lie midway between Aconite and Digitalis. It controls the inflammatory condition and strengthens the heart's contractions, and does not poison the heart like Digitalis or Strophanthus.

There is great irritation of the cardiac nerve and Cactus may be found to be the remedy for angina pectoris. It is a remedy adapted to hypertrophy of the heart in young people. It is also very useful in intense palpitation and fluttering sensations about the heart; it is indicated for such symptoms in young girls about the age of puberty and at menstrual epochs. Difficult breathing, suffocative, fainting, violent palpitation and inability to lie down are symptoms indicating the cardiac asthma or dyspnoea.

Kalmia latifolia. [Kalm]

Kalmia is a remedy for cardiac hypertrophy, especially after rheumatism, and has the symptom so common in heart affections, namely, “numbness of the left arm.” There is with Kalmia much pain and anguish about the heart, some dyspnoea, palpitation, and pressure from the epigastrium towards the heart. The heart is irregular and intermits every third or fourth beat. There are shooting pains through the chest to the scapula.

Kalmia is an excellent remedy for cardiac troubles when they have been caused by the suppression of rheumatism by external applications. The pulse of Kalmia is slow, but not as slow as Digitalis.

Phytolacca has tingling and numbness of the right arm, but the three chief remedies having this symptom in the left arm are Kalmia, Rhus and Aconite. These pains, as Prof. W.B. Hinsdale points out, should not be considered as “keynotes.” Their symptomatic value consists in pointing to a class of drugs rather than to an individual drug. The minutiae of the pains should be studied.

Acute pericarditis depending upon rheumatism will call for Kalmia; the sharp pains taking away the breath will call attention to it. Hering says Kalmia has a most beneficial action in diminishing too rapid pulsation of the heart.

Spigelia. [Spig]

Spigelia is another remedy for the painful affections about the heart. It stands at the head of the list for acute carditis and pericarditis. There are sharp pains shooting from the heart to the back, and radiating from the heart down the arm, over the chest, and down the spine. There is palpitation worse from any movement of the arm or body. There is a purring sensation felt over the cardiac region when placing the hand thereon. The pulse is intermittent, not synchronous with the heart beat, and the slightest motion of the arm or hands makes the patient worse. Heart symptoms accompanying neuralgia call for Spigelia. Irregular and tumultuous action of the heart are well met by Spigelia. At times the heart beat is even audible. We sometimes find this symptom under Arsenicum, which is useful in

hypertrophy of the heart from climbing high places, mountains, etc., but Spigelia comes in earlier in heart troubles than does Arsenicum.

Rheumatic endocarditis will often find its curative remedy in Spigelia, and it has a most beneficial action in angina pectoris. In cardiac inflammation it comes in after Aconite. It corresponds well to chronic affections of the heart, particularly valvular disease and hypertrophy.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

This is a remedy often indicated in heart troubles, especially when they supervene upon chorea or rheumatism of the bellies of the muscles. The headache confined to the forehead or as if the top of the head would fly off is present and an indicating feature. Pain under the left nipple and down the left arm may also be present. The pains is apt to come in shocks. Insomnia is persistent.

Aconite. [Acon]

Among the remedies having a marked influence of the heart is Aconite. It has, as has been seen, numbness of the left arm; it also has tingling in the fingers, associated with heart disease. Aconite produces a cardiac congestion, with anxiety, oppression and palpitation, worse when walking; lancinating stitches occur, and also attacks of intense pain. It is the remedy in uncomplicated hypertrophy of the heart. In pericarditis and endocarditis when the inflammation sets in with fever with the intense mental anxiety so characteristic of the drug. The 30th acts marvellously in these conditions.

Glonoine has a fullness in the region of the heart, with some sharp pains, fluttering of the heart with violent beating, as if the chest would burst open. Labored breathing pains radiating in all directions, even into arms. Must have head high and a pulsating headache to well indicate the remedy.

Amyl nitrite has oppressed breathing and constriction about the heart. Both of these latter remedies are useful in angina pectoris.

Veratrum viride has a condition simply of intense arterial excitement and is recommended as a remedy to be used continuously in hypertrophy with dilatation. The force and frequency of the pulse are abnormal, as a rule slow,

sometimes rapid. It is an important remedy in all inflammatory affections of the heart and its membranes, especially those caused by infections.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Rheumatic hypertrophy calls for Rhus. It is a palpitation of the heart from over-exertion, with numbness and lameness of the left arm and shoulder. Pericarditis or endocarditis from exposure to rain, getting wet, etc. These symptoms are worse on every change of the weather. Uncomplicated hypertrophy of the heart such as comes in athletes, machinists, etc., calls for Rhus; and among other remedies for this condition may be mentioned Arnica and Bromine.

Pericarditis due to septic condition will call for Rhus, and in heart troubles, as in all others, it follows Bryonia well; and Bryonia may be an early remedy in pericarditis. The rheumatic basis of nearly all the heart symptoms and the general condition of the remedy will decide.

Bryonia. [Bry]

In affections about the membranes of the heart, of course, Bryonia is one of the most prominent remedies. It corresponds to the first or second stage of pericarditis when of rheumatic organ and especially if pleuritic symptoms be present. There are intense fever, frontal or occipital headache, and acute stitching pains which are aggravated by movement, and the friction murmur is always present. It does not usually correspond to pericarditis from Bright's disease or pyaemia.

Asclepias tuberosa is similar to Bryonia, but the symptoms are not so acute, the fever is not intense, the pain is pricking and extends to the left shoulder; there is a dry spasmodic cough and the pain is relieved by bending forward.

A valuable group of symptoms calling for Bryonia is the following: Cramp in region of the heart, aggravated by walking, raising one's self or using the slightest exertion, even raising the arm. Heart beats valiantly and rapidly.

Convallaria. [Conv]

There is quite a large class of remedies affecting the heart which might be termed the newer remedies. Among these in Convallaria. It is useful in valvular diseases of the heart with scanty urine, dropsy and great dyspnoea. It has so relieved the oedema in a number of cases that the patient could lie down. Dyspnoea, palpitation and oedema due to mitral disease have been relieved by it. The provings of the remedy show a feeble heart sound, anaemic murmurs over the jugular vein, pain in region of heart and an uneasy fluttering; a sensation when exercising as if the heart stopped beating and then started up again, causing a faint, sick feeling. This uneasiness about the heart should suggest its use in the condition known as cigarette or tobacco heart.

Agaricine should also be thought of in patients addicted to the excessive use of tea, coffee, or tobacco. Twitchings should be present to well indicate the remedy. Dilatation associated with emphysema.

Another of the new remedies is Adonis vernalis. It increases arterial tension, regulates the heart beats by lessening the frequency of the pulse and increasing the force of the cardiac contraction. Blackwood thinks anasarca should be a prominent symptom with scanty urine, low in urea and asthma or dyspnoea present. Dr. Gisevius, of Germany, believes that a leading indication for Adonis is a previous attack of rheumatism. It may be useful in serious dilatation or even in fatty degeneration. The remedy is well tolerated, increases diuresis and acts with rapidity. Otherwise it is similar to Digitalis. Cowperthwaite praises it in feeble heart action, saying that it is far better and safer than Digitalis, the continued administration of the latter being exceedingly dangerous, to which the writer heartily agrees.

Lycopus Virginicus is still another heart remedy of this class. It is useful in cardiac irritability with depressed force, after abuse of cardiac depressants or cardiac stimulants, excessive hypertrophy, muscular weakness, etc. Its use has been limited, chiefly confined to the condition known as cardiac asthma, where it works well. The rapid regular pulse, tumultuous and forcible heart action, indicate it in exophthalmic goitre.

Another remedy useful in irritable heart is Collinsonia, and like Digitalis and Lycopus it is secondarily homoeopathic. It suits hypertrophy of the heart

with palpitation and pain. Irritability of the heart due to suppression of haemorrhoidal flow especially indicates Collinsonia.

Strophanthus is one of our recent accessions to the line of cardiac remedies. Dr. George Royal thinks it acts better in the lower dilutions, 1,2 or 3, than in the customary large doses of the tincture, and many observers have verified this observation. It has been found useful in weak, hypertrophied, irritable heart, with tense arteries and a free discharge of urine. It relieves dyspnoea and praecordial distress and promotes diuresis and removes dropsy. It is useful in heart failure of the aged and heart diseases in children. It reduces the pulse and increases the power of the heart. It probably suits better heart troubles dependent on kidney disease, or where coffee, tea, tobacco or alcohol have already poisoned the heart.

Crataegus oxyacantha. This is a new remedy, and useful when the hearts action is feeble and irregular and the pulse small and intermittent; sensation as if the heart would stop. It suits cases of failing compensation with dilatation of the heart and also fatty hearts. It acts well in functional diseases of the heart, palpitation and tachycardia dependent upon anaemia. In threatened heart failure during acute diseases it will frequently work well. Exhausting overwork. Nervous shock and neuraesthenia are casual symptoms. Dr. G.H. Wells gives a painful sensation of pressure in the left of the chest below the clavicle as a verified indication. As a palliative in heart affections it is a far safer remedy than Digitalis and can be used for a long period as a tonic to weakened hearts.

Sparteine sulphate has also been used in feeble heart and nervous and hysterical persons, and at the climacteric; but as most of these remedies are used for the physiological effect they, as yet, should find no place in homoeopathic therapeutics. Sparteine is said to be further indicated when compensation is failing and the hearts action is weak; the pulse is irregular, feeble, and dropsy is present; there are dyspeptic symptoms with great accumulation of gas in the gastro-intestinal canal and the patient is subject to nervous and hysterical attacks. Sudden painful “seizures” may further indicate Sparteine. In such cases its use will be palliative.

Lachesis. [Lach]

The snake poisons exercise as a marked effect on the heart and circulation, as well as on the blood itself. Lachesis produces a palpitation of the heart and a constrictive feeling in the cardiac region. There is a smothering sensation about the heart, waking the patient out of sleep. He can bear no pressure on the chest. Pulse small and weak. It has more septic elements than the other venoms.

Kali hydroiodicum has this same smothering sensation about the heart, waking him out of sleep and compelling him to get out of bed.

Graphites has a similar symptom, and also a cold feeling about the heart, found under Petroleum and Natrum muriaticum as well.

Naja tripudians, another of the snake poisons, has been used with good effect in valvular affections of the heart with a dry, teasing cough; there is also a tremulous action. The pulse is slow, the patient is melancholic and all the symptoms are worse from stimulants and better walking or riding in the open air. It is a remedy that should not be overlooked. Hypotension is marked. It has much pain and resembles herein Spigelia, but it comes in later in valvular affections. Reflex palpitations and cardiac pain associated with ovarian neuralgia, well indicate Naja.

Oxalic acid is a useful remedy to subdue the praecordial pain which radiates so frequently to the left shoulder in cases of aortic insufficiency.

Lachesis has also the symptom that the heart feels too large for the chest. Atheromatous conditions of the heart and blood vessels call for Lachesis, especially in old people when symptoms of dropsy are present.

Lilium tigrinum. [Lil-t]

Lilium has some important heart symptoms. It has a pain in the heart as if grasped in a vise, which awakens the patient suddenly. There is much fluttering about the heart, and faintness. It is a sensation as if the heart were grasped and then released. Lilium will be found useful in purely functional affections, independent of organic lesion. There is much cardiac irritability nervous palpitation and the symptoms are ameliorated by lying on the left side. Motion aggravates.

Sulphur may be the remedy when it seems as if there were almost too much blood sent to the heart, producing palpitation, grasping for breath, and sensation as if the heart were too large for the chest.

Lilium is useful in conditions of nervous palpitation, and in functional cardiac disorders in women with uterine disease.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Arsenicum is a remedy often thought of in heart affections and often useful. Like Lachesis, it is more adapted to later stages of heart trouble, when the course is downwards. Arsenicum produces great irregularity of the heart, or the pulse may be quick and weak. It is especially useful in pericarditis or endocarditis after suppression of measles or scarlatina. A grand remedy in disease of the heart depending upon constitutional causes like sepsis, also in affections of the heart depending upon fatty degeneration of the blood vessels. Restlessness will be present, and oedema, puffiness of the eyes and swelling of the feet. Great dyspnoea, attacks of suffocations at night on lying down and particularly after midnight.

Phosphorus affects rather the right heart producing a venous stagnation, and it is exceedingly useful in fatty degeneration of this organ.

Vanadium 6X, said Dr. A. L. Blackwood, is of service in strengthening the heart's action when there is present fatty degeneration of the liver and heart, with degeneration of the arterial walls. It will be found of special benefit in those cases where anaemia, chronic rheumatism, diabetes, neurasthenia or tuberculosis is the exciting cause. It increases the appetite and strengthens the digestive function.

Arsenicum rather affects the left heart, has more oppression of the chest in breathing, more orthopnoea and more anasarca. The patient cannot lie down or go upstairs.

Two other remedies useful in fatty degeneration of the heart are Cuprum aceticum and Phytolacca decandra.

Collinsonia. [Coll]

In functional disorders of the heart, Collinsonia is an excellent remedy, especially when they are reflex from haemorrhoidal troubles or alternate with them. Although the provings do not indicate a specific action on the heart, it has been found useful where there is much cardiac irritability, traceable to suppressed haemorrhoidal bleeding, the cardiac nerves seem irritated, and there is great sensitiveness about the heart, fullness and oppression about the chest, with difficult breathing and faintness. It cured for the writer a case of severe constrictive pain about the heart in a man who habitually passed blood with his stools; upon the disappearance of the blood from the stools the heart symptoms commenced and when the flow of blood became re-established the heart symptoms disappeared. Collinsonia entirely cured both conditions. A characterizing indications is a persistent, rapid, but weak pulse; the action is excessive, but the force is deficient. Hale thinks Collinsonia acts on the heart by removing obstruction or irritations in the liver, portal system, or kidneys, and by increasing muscular tonicity.

Strychnia. [Stry]

This is a pure and simple heart stimulant. Its only legitimate field is when paralysis threatens and during the course of any affection, you have dyspnoea, blueness of the finger tips and lips, sour eructations and symptoms of disturbed digestion. Here 1/64 of a grain hypodermically may bridge the chasm. Its frequent and injudicious use is more than harmful and leads to an increased mortality in many affections.

Caffeine is another powerful heart energizer, but is not a curative remedy.

Hormones

Other affections are due to glandular deficiencies and Hormone therapy is also analogous to Homoeopathy and especially so in reference to infinitesimal dosage. Hormones are defined as internal secretions from what have been termed the ductless glands giving as Adrenaline, Thyroidine, Insuline, etc. They are procurable in various potencies. That they act infinitesimally, we quote from an article by Hoskins of Harvard University: “Epinephrine can readily be detected by biological assay in dilution of 1:300,000,000. To state this fact in terms that can be readily visualized, to reduce, an ounce of Epinephrine crystals to the dilution mentioned, the contents of forty miles of water carts, each holding 625 gallons, and deployed 200 carts to the mile would be required.” A substance from the pituitary gland is “so potent that 5000 miles of such carts would be required to reduce an ounce to the undetectable poin Shades of Korsakoff, Jennichen, Skinner and Swan defend us!.

+ Other affection are due to glandular deficiencies and Hormone therapy is also analogous to Homoeopathy and especially so in reference to infinitesimal dosage.

Hormones are defined as internal secretions from what have been termed the ductless glands giving as Adrenaline, Thyroidine, Insuline, etc. They are procurable in various potencies.

That they act infinitesimally, we quote from an article by Hoskins of Harvard University:

“Epinephrine can readily be detected by biological assay in dilution of 1:300,000,000. To state this fact in terms that can be readily visualized, to reduce, an ounce of Epinephrine crystals to the dilution mentioned, the contents of forty miles of water carts, each holding 625 gallons, and deployed 200 carts to the mile would be required.” A substance from the pituitary gland is “so potent that 5000 miles of such carts would be required to reduce an ounce to the undetectable point.”

Shades of Korsakoff, Jennichen, Skinner and Swan defend us!

Hydrocephalus

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

Indicated in children with a pale or sallow face; the ears and nose are cold, there is retarded dentition, the stools are loose, green and slimy and there is a constant desire to nurse; children crave potatoes and starchy food, or salt meat.

Calcarea carbonica finds its place in the early stage of acute hydrocephalus when Belladonna does not act; the abdomen is distended, the limbs wasted; there is sweating of the head during sleep; weak memory. It suits best lively, precocious, large-headed children, whose bowels are inclined to looseness; frequent screaming without cause.

Belladonna. This is the chief remedy in the acute form, with the fever and symptom which will be found detailed under meningitis.

Helleborus. [Hell]

This remedy suits apathetic cases when torpor predominates, unconscious, with the cephalic cry; the urine is suppressed and the eyes do not react the light. There is an automatic motion of one-half of the body; the forehead muscles are corrugated and there is a constant chewing motion of the mouth; the patient is thirsty and drinks with avidity when drink is offered.

Helleborus corresponds to the stage of serous effusion; the sleep is soporous and interrupted by screaming spells. Censorial apathy or the period of beginning paralysis marks the remedy.

Digitalis has scanty albuminous urine, slow pulse and cold sweat.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

In the tubercular form of meningitis, when the child bores the head into the pillow and rolls it from side to side Apis will be the remedy. Every little while

he arouses with a shrill, piercing cry; this is due to the pain; one-half of the body is convulsed, the other half paralyzed; there is strabismus, rapid and weak pulse and scanty urine. It is a slow acting remedy and its favorable action is shown by an increase of urine. The child is very drowsy and the accumulation of fluid in the brain is very rapid.

Zincum. [Zinc]

The indications for this remedy are the following: The patient rolls head and wakes from sleep as if frightened; the occiput it hot, the forehead cool; there is grinding of the teeth; the eyes are sensitive to light, fixed and staring; the nose is dry; there is jerking of muscles during the sleep, and a fidgety motion of the feet; the head is enlarged, with a sense of great outward pressure; the child is weak and cold, bores head into pillow, cries out. It is great remedy for the non-development of a disease.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

First the diathesis, the scrofulous Sulphur child. Then symptoms of stupor, cold sweat, jerking of limbs, spasms of the big toes, suppressed urine. If from retrocessed eruptions, it becomes all the more indicated. The eyes are half open and the head falls backwards. It is most suitable to the hereditary form.

Tuberculinum. Burnett recommends this remedy highly, and it appears to have wrought much benefit; exact indications are wanting. Evidently it acts better, the tuberculinic types.

Apocynum [Apoc]

corresponds to the stage of exudation; the head is large and there is bulging of frontal bones; the fontanelles are open; there is squinting, paralysis, but no cephalic cry as in Apis. It is most useful in the simple form with suppressed urine, and lessens the pressure of the fluid and increases the urine. Cartier advises its long and persistent use in the 6th dilution. Constant involuntary motion of one leg and arm.

Iodine [Iod]

Suits glandular subjects, tubercular form. Kali iodatum. Kafka's specific. Darting pains in head, redness of face; dry, hacking cough, worse at night; scrofulous constitutions are the special indications.

Silicea. [Sil]

Head large, sweat on whole head rather than on scalp alone, sudden startings in sleep, sour eructations, redness of face, cold hands and feet will well indicate Silicea.

Baryta carbonica. Large head, thin, scrawny neck, scrofulous diathesis, child does not want to play, tendency to glandular enlargements, hacking cough, emaciations are the special indicating symptoms of this remedy.

Hysteria

Ignatia. [Ign]

Ignatia is the great homoeopathic remedy for Lagrande nevrose. In its provings it is a hysterical remedy. Briefly, its symptoms are great sensitiveness to external impressions. Patients laugh and cry alternatively; the face flushes on the slightest emotion; spasmodic laughter which oftentimes ends in screaming; the globus hystericus is present and so is the clavus hystericus which shows itself as a sharp pain, as if a nail were being driven into the top of the head. Thuja has the same pain in the frontal eminence. Both Thuja and Coffea have the same pain in the occiput. In Ignatia there is an emission of a profuse, pale urine and this oftentimes relieves the headache. There are present in the Ignatia patient flatulent conditions and contortion of the muscles. The globus hystericus is found under a number of drugs, but Ignatia and Asafoetida have it the most prominent. The convulsive symptoms of Ignatia are as varied as the moods of the drug; there may be only a slight convulsive movement about the throat in drinking, or there may be severe spasms with clenched hands and blue face greatly resembling those of Cuprum. The return to consciousness is always accompanied by a sigh and a deep inspiration. Fear and grief are prominent symptoms of the hysteria of Ignatia; it is a long suffering grief and the patient is aggravated by the constant nursing of it. Another interesting and, one may say, hysterial point about Ignatia is the numerous contradictory items found in its pathogenesis. Thus we have headache relieved by stooping, soreness of the teeth better by eating, sore throat better from swallowing, fever without thirst and chilliness relieved by uncovering; the cough is even contradictory, for the more the patient coughs the more he wants to cough, and it is only stopped by an effort of the will. In fact, the Ignatia patient is very much like what Sir James Paget described hysteria to be, namely: “It says ‘I cannot.’ ‘I will not’; but it really is ‘I cannot will.’ ” Richet says all mediums are chosen among the “grandes hysteriques.

Asafoetida. [Asaf]

One of the characterizing feature of hysteria is the globus hystericus, or the sensation of a ball in the throat. Asafoetida has this symptom very prominently. It seems with this drug to be a sort of reversed peristalsis and it is especially the remedy if the nervous symptoms be in any way due to the checking of habitual discharges. Another important symptom of Asafoetida is the accumulation of flatus in the abdomen; it passes upwards and causes oppressed breathing. Owing to this the symptom is found that this ball-like sensation above referred to, starts from the stomach and rises to the throat, and it is naturally made worse by overeating and by motion. It is a bursting feeling, as if everything would come out of the mouth. Hysterical colic is, therefore, well met by Asafoetida.

Magnesia muriatica has some of these symptoms; flatus collects and rises like a ball in the throat, almost preventing breathing; relieved by eructations. With Asafoetida the patient swallows continually to keep the lump down, and this gulping adds to the difficulty in breathing. There is a great deal of restlessness and anxiety with Asafoetida and a changeable mental condition. The muscles jerk and twitch. The entire system is over-sensitive. Hysterical convulsions due to suppression of discharges will often indicate Asafoetida. Predominance of the throat symptoms should lead one to think always of Asafoetida.

Moschus. [Mosch]

Fainting is the great keynote of Moschus. When hysterical attacks are found with fainting, other drugs may be indicated. Asafoetida may be indicated, Cocculus, Ignatia or Nux moschata, but in most cases Moschus will be the simillimum. It is especially the remedy for the paroxysm. The stimulation of tetanic spasms, the unconsciousness or frequent swooning will point to Moschus. Hughes says no remedy is as good as Moschus for this condition, and Dr. J. Heber Smith termed it an indispensable remedy in hysteria. Muscular twitchings are present and violent spasm or constriction of the chest. She may even turn blue in the face, foam at the mouth and be chilly. Moschus, too, has a profuse discharge of pale urine, the globus hystericus, headache and flatulent symptoms. Oftentimes the fainting and loss of consciousness will apparently be due to the pressure of gas on the solar plexus of the sympathetic; violent eructations of gas occur in these cases and relieve. Uncontrollable laughter is also a symptom of Moschus, also the

alternate moods of joyfulness and sadness. Sexual desire is increased and symptoms of Nymphomania or Satyriasis may be present. Hysterical attacks or hiccough may be met by Moschus, and in the loud eructations in nervous hysterical people it is said to be our best remedy. A mental condition of Moschus is a tendency to scold and the patient scolds himself into a fit. Palladium is another remedy for strong language and scolding. To sum up, Moschus is indicated by the fainting, by the suffocative attacks by the crying and laughing, globus hystericus, profuse pale urine, and by the sudden attacks of unconsciousness. Another remedy of an animal origin similar to Moschus is Castoreum, and this remedy also presents a long line of nervous symptoms. It suits in many instances the symptoms which precede hysteria such as an irritable weakness. Those who are on the borderland of hysteria may be benefited by Castoreum.

Tarentula. [Tarent]

Among the animal remedies — and they are all great produces of nervous symptoms — the spider poisons stand first in the production of symptoms simulating hysteria. Perhaps the most marked of these is the Tarentula Hispana, not the Tarentula Cubensis, which is the carbuncle remedy, but the Spanish spider. This remedy is useful in hysteria; the paroxysms are apt to be feigned, and the patient has immoderate attacks of uncontrollable laughter. The most prominent symptom of the drug, however, is restlessness and trembling of the limbs; the patient is compelled to keep continually on the move. There is excessive hyperaesthesia, the spine is sensitive, the ovaries are sensitive, and there is apt to be nymphomania. It has been found useful in hystero-epilepsy, which, by the way, is quite a rare affection. Theridion and Mygale are two of the spider poisons which may be found useful in hysterical conditions; the great predominating sensitiveness to noise will call Theridion to mind, and the chorea-like twitchings will suggest Mygale. Tarentula will be easily recognized by the constant motion of the extremities, perhaps by the fact that music soothes, by a constrictive headache, and by the feigned fits of uncontrollable laughter. For great fidgetiness of the feet, thinks always of Zincum valerianate; it is our best remedy for this condition. It is a common symptom in hysterical condition where chronic uterine disease is present.

Platinum. [Plat]

Platinum has an altogether different form of hysteria than of the animal poisons, and it is quickly and easily characterized by its haughty mental condition. One might say, as an English girl put it: " She walks about with the h'air of h'an h'empress." Self-esteem is prominent, and she looks down on every one. No other drug in the Materia Medica has this symptom as prominent as Platinum. There are also paroxysms of laughter, which are very loud and boisterous; in fact, oftentimes the condition borders on the maniacal. The genital organs are very sensitive; there is apt to be titillation, even nymphomania. It is in these genital cases that it finds its best use. Hysterical spasms will call for Platinum when caused by nervous excitement; there is present constriction of the oesophagus and a suffocative feeling. Platinum may be easily distinguished from Ignatia by the mental condition above referred to. Ignatia is decidedly undemonstrative, while Platinum is absurdly supercilious. Melancholic conditions are also found under Platinum; the patient is morose and discontented, and has a disposition to weep. The extreme nervous condition makes her sleepless. Hyoscyamus must be compared with Platinum. It has nymphomania, but with more desire to uncover one's self. The proud mental condition of the drug will always distinguish it. Palladium is very similar to Platinum; in many respects it may be distinguished by lacking the haughtiness of Platinum and having a tendency to be continually "slighted.".

Valeriana. [Valer]

Valeriana is a remedy largely used in the allopathic school for hysteria, and forms one of the main props of their treatment. As a remedy for hysteria in the homoeopathic sense it has some useful symptoms. As under Tarentula, the patient must keep continually on the move; but exertion causes headache, and the slightest pain causes fainting. There is a sensation as if something warm were rising from the stomach; this causes a difficulty of breathing; there is also present fear, tremulousness, and palpitation. With Valeriana there is a general state of nervous excitement; the patient is apt to be joyous, lively, and talkative. A tendency to flushes of heat is often present. It has also the globus hystericus, and there are many pains simulating rheumatism. Nervous agitation is its most marked symptom, and this together with warm sensation rising from the stomach should distinguish. The alternations of mood which are prominent with the remedy should not be overlooked. It seems to be the remedy for the hysterical habit.

Nux moschata. [Nux-m]

This is also one of our good remedies in hysteria. It is especially adapted to nervous hysterical people who change rapidly from grave to gay, but its great distinguishing features are its sleepiness, its bloating, and its dryness of the mouth. It has also attacks of fainting, the patient is exhausted from the least effort. There is a continued constant nervous tension differing from Ignatia in that the latter is paroxysmal. The symptoms of bloating, which usually occur after eating, will call to mind Lycopodium and Carbo vegetabilis, but both these remedies lack the hysterical element of the Nux moschata bloat. Nux moschata also has a dry, nervous, hysterical cough, oppression of the chest and fainting fits. Inclination to faint is quite common with the drug. Bayes say: " In hysteria, particularly the globus hystericus, few medicines act more promptly." He recommends the 3 to 6 decimal dilutions. He also says: " In violent hysteric attacks a drop of Rubini's Camphor on a little lump of sugar every five or ten minutes is invaluable." This is probably palliative, as Camphor has no special hysterical symptoms.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This remedy has a few marked symptoms which indicate its usefulness in hysteria. It is especially the remedy in hysterical convulsions with spasms of the glottis. There is excessive irritability of the mind and body with vascular excitement, semi-stupor with languor and prostration. There is a feeling of a lump in the throat which cannot be swallowed, and there is a copious flow of pale nervous urine onanists, and corresponds especially to the hysteria of the later class. The rigid os so characteristic of Gelsemium is usually found in hysterical women who suffer from great nervous excitement, hence the usefulness of that remedy in this condition. Great numbness of the extremities, also fear and apprehension; however, languor and malaise are nearly always present. Sulphur has copious discharge of watery urine at the termination of her spasms. This, however, is a common hysterical symptom, and little reliance can be placed on it as a guide to the remedy. Vesical irritability with constant desire to urinate in hysterical patients is well met by Gelsemium.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

The hysterical symptoms of Pulsatilla are quite prominent. It has a constriction in the throat, something there seems to impede speech. There is a constant change in the feelings and symptoms of the patient, and here we have again the profuse watery urine. Like Ignatia, there is a melancholia, sadness, and weeping but the Ignatia patient weeps in solitude, while the Pulsatilla patient gushes out her grief anywhere, and seeks sympathy and consolation and seems to be made better by it. The open air, of course, relieves the Pulsatilla patient. Menses are scanty, and the patient complains of constant chilliness. Hysterical attacks at puberty may indicate Pulsatilla. Fainting fits are common, and there is apt to be suppression of menses as leading up to the nervous attacks. Sepia, too, is a prominent remedy for hysteria associated with uterine symptoms but it is easily distinguished by the general symptoms. Apis has hysteria at puberty, with amenorrhoea and awkwardness; patient drops things, is clumsy.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Belladonna may be a remedy in hysteria when there is much boisterous excitement, red flushed face, dilated pupils, and the general symptoms of the drug. There is a rush of blood to the head during the spasmodic attacks and a wild look. Hyoscyamus has the desire to uncover and go naked, due perhaps to hyperaesthesia of the skin, the silly laughter and the muscular jerkings; and Stramonium may have its turn when the patient is full of absurd fancies, loquacity, etc., but these remedies are among the infrequent ones in the treatment of hysteria.

Kali phosphoricum. [Kali-p]

This remedy, one of the tissue remedies, has been found clinically to be one of our good remedies in hysteria. It is called for in attacks from sudden or intense emotions, or passions in highly nervous and excitable patients; the globus hystericus is present; there are fits of crying and laughter and yawning. There may be spasms, with unconsciousness. Abdomen tympanitic and sensitive to slightest pressure. Kali phosphoricum may be borne in mind for these symptoms: Nervous dread without any cause, looks on the dark side of everything, sighs and is despondent; fidgetiness and trembling.

Other remedies.

Agnus castus may come in where there is lasciviousness.

Anacardium, where two wills, one contradicting the other, are present.

Cactus has a few hysterical symptoms, as sadness, crying without reason, consolation aggravates, love of solitude, fear of death, whole body feels caged in wires.

Cocculus, hyperaesthesia and faintness.

Arsenicum, hysteria and dysmenorrhoea.

Sticta, hysteria after loss of blood, and Cannabis Indica.

" This remedy," says Hale, "is more closely allied to the hysterical malady than any drug in our Materia Medica." Isolated symptoms may call for isolated remedies, and more can be done by treating hysteria and its manifold phases homoeopathically than by all the nervines known.

Influenza

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This remedy corresponds to the commencement of the trouble, when the patient is weak, tired and aches throughout the body. It removes speedily the intense aching and muscular soreness. There is constant chilliness and the patient hugs the fire; the fever is less acute than that of Aconite, and the cough is hard and painful. There are paroxysms of sneezing with excoriating discharge, and great torpor and apathy. An extensive experience with this remedy in the great Epidemic of 1918 proved its usefulness. Simple cases were speedily cured. Those that were complicated with initial treatments by Aspirin were only those which had dangerous complications.

Aconite will sometimes prove the better remedy for children, but the drug will never be a prominent one in influenza. Still it may be prescribed when indicated; it will, perhaps, soothe and moderate the subsequent attack, but its action is not quick here as in simple fevers, as we have to do with a blood affection.

Baptisia. The gastro-intestinal form of grippe may need this remedy, especially when there are present putrid diarrhoea stools. Clarke considers this remedy the nearest specific for the disease; he prefers the 30th potency. Hughes also praises it, but uses it in the 1x and 2x dilutions, which seem to have more extensive testimony as to their efficacy.

Eupatorium perfoliatum. [Eup-per]

This remedy has much soreness and aching of the entire body; hoarseness and cough, with great soreness of the larynx and upper respiratory tract. Coryza with thirst and drinking causes vomiting. The cough is a very shattering one, hurts the head and chest, and as in Drosera, the patient holds the chest with the hands. The breakbone pains are characteristic of the remedy. Add to these symptoms acute bilious derangements, and it is all the

more indicated. Many physicians rely on this remedy in la grippe almost exclusively in the early stages.

Sabadilla. [Sabad]

Sneezing is the great keynote of this remedy. Sneezing and lachrymation on going into the open air. The throat is swollen and the pain is worse on empty swallowing; the sneezing is excessive, shaking the whole body. Shudderings, with gooseflesh chills creeping upwards, are also prominent symptoms. Frontal headache, dryness of mouth, without thirst and cough, worse on lying down, are additional symptoms. It suits well many cases of the catarrhal form of grippe; other remedies having sneezing are Cyclamen and Euphorbia.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy corresponds to the trial form of influenza. It covers more phases of grippe than perhaps any other remedy. Hughes believes that it will cut short an attack, especially when there is a copious flow, prostration and paroxysmal coryza. Its periodicity makes it suitable to epidemics, and it suits the early symptoms when the affection is in the upper portion of the respiratory tract. The burning dryness and copious watery excoriating secretion and the involvement of the conjunctiva are unmistakable indications. Langour and prostration are prominent symptoms.

Arsenicum iodide. Chills, flushes of heat and severe fluent coryza, discharge irritating and corrosive, sneezing and prostration. It corresponds to true influenza and is highly recommended by Hale.

Sanguinaria nitrate is especially valuable when the trachea and larynx are affected.

Phytolacca. Specific when the throat is inflamed and spotty, with great hardness and tenderness of the glands.

Dulcamara. [Dulc]

This is one of our best remedies in the acute form; the eyes are suffused, the throat is sore and the cough hurts because of the muscular soreness. If

brought on by damp, cold changes in the weather, so much the surer is Dulcamara indicated.

Bryonia. The trouble here is largely bronchial and going down.

Phosphorus may be indicated, especially when the trouble moves towards the chest. It is a very useful remedy for the debility following la grippe, as it is usually of the pure nervous type. It is the great post-influenza "tonic.".

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Influenza, with severe aching in all the bones, sneezing and coughing. The cough is worse evenings and is caused by a tickling behind the upper part of the sternum. Especially is it useful in cases brought on by exposure to dampness. There is much prostration and depression, and the patient may have some symptoms which are suspicious as pointing towards typhoid fever, such as burning tongue, stupor and delirium. Aching pains, nightly restlessness are keynotes symptoms. Causticum, like both Rhus and Eupatorium, has a tired, sore, bruised sensation all over the body and soreness in the chest when coughing, but it has in addition involuntary urination when coughing.

Allium cepa. [All-c]

Profuse catarrhal coryza; the nose runs freely, there is sneezing, irritable cough, the face is swollen and looks inflamed.

Camphora. This remedy is often sufficient at the outset to cut short an attack, or at least modify the severity.

Sticta. [Stict]

Nasal catarrh; headache, thirst, nightly expectoration, great watering of eyes, running at nose, hoarseness of voice, frontal headache and depression of whole system. Tuberculous subjects attacked by grippe. "There is no better remedy," says Dr. Fornias,"for the incessant wearing, racking cough of this class of patients."

Tuberculinum is an excellent prevention of recurring attacks of la grippe in those who have annual attacks.

Note: Those who were guided during the great Epidemic by the indications given in the previous edition of this work have amply verified all of them, so little change appears.

Injuries

(Including Post-Operative Conditions.).

Arnica. [Arn]

Arnica is our great vulnerary, and it is a well-established one in Homoeopathy. It suits particularly injuries to soft parts, such as accompany fractures, dislocations, bruises, ecchymoses, etc. Grauvogl recommended a few doses of Arnica 3 before and after every bloody operation, whether in the domain of surgery, ophthalmology or obstetrics. Indeed, its value in obstetrical practice is hardly to be estimated; if given before and after delivery, it will almost infallibly prevent puerperal fever. It has a great power of delaying and preventing suppuration, and it is of special use after operations about the eyes, more particularly after cataract operation. It prevents extensions and mortification of carbuncle. It is of use in injuries of long standing. It prevents pyaemia. In concussion of the brain or spinal cord, in wrenches and haemorrhages from injuries it is our most useful remedy. It should also be given after fractures where the limbs start continually, as it corresponds to the sensitiveness. Its use in crushed finger applied according to the method of Bolle, which consists of wrapping up the finger in the pure tincture and practically sealing it, has been of great use.

Von Grauvogl considered Arnica as a pyaemic prophylactic, and R.T. Cooper says that it exerts a specific effect upon septic poisoning.

Aconite. Post- operative chills, surgical fever, chill after catheterization. Important to use after operation on the eye.

Bellis perennis. Sprains and contusions. Railway spine. It has many symptoms similar to Arnica, but its field seems also to embrace somewhat that of Echinacea for it is an excellent remedy in boils, acne, etc.

Calendula. [Calc]

This remedy corresponds to ragged wounds with or without loss of substance, accompanied with soreness and pain. It reduces the inflammation and promotes healthy granulations. It is of special use in such injuries as gun-shot wounds. It is an invaluable remedy in gynaecological practice. Dr. Ludlam praises it in laceration about the pelvic organs and in perinaeum no suppuration to live in its presence, but to get its best effect it should be applied externally and given internally at the same time; for external use the aqueous solution diluted, one to four or six at least, is to be preferred and used hot. Cold applications of whatever nature should never be applied to wounds. There is no better remedy for lacerated wounds.

Rhus toxicodendron [Rhus-t]

Corresponds especially to injuries of the ligaments; it is probably our best remedy in sprains due to over-exertion. Sprains of single muscles or groups of muscles, from lifting weights, stretching arms up high to reach things call for Rhus. “A sprained joint will recover sooner if given a moderate degree of motion” – (Carleton). Here we have the relief from motion.

Conium. Injuries and bruises of glands, especially of the mammary glands. Injuries of the eye.

Sulphuric acid. Long-lasting black and blue spots with soreness, occurring in weakened cachectic individuals.

Lachesis. Poisoned wounds. Also Apis.

Aranea diadema. Haemorrhages after gunshot wounds.

Even injuries and strains of the voice in singers and speakers will find an excellent help in Rhus.

Hypericum. [Hyper]

This remedy holds the same relation to lacerations that Arnica does to contusions; it is called the Arnica of the nerves. In injuries to nerves and parts rich in nerves, as the ends of the fingers and toes, or in open wounds that are exceedingly painful, it is eminently suited. Great nervous depression and loss of blood from lacerated wounds. It may also be applied locally in a

lotion one to twenty parts of water. Nails or splinters in feet, slivers under nails, mashing of fingers by hammer, or crushing of toes by letting things fall on them are conditions benefited by Hypericum. It may also be used locally. 1 part of the tincture to 10 drops of hot water. It modifies or arrests sloughing, and it is far more valuable as a soother of pain after surgical operations than morphia. A very useful remedy in injuries to the coccyx during labor. Ascending neuritis after a fracture or any form of traumatic neuritis.

Ledum. [Led]

Punctured wounds, also wounds of parts where the cellular tissue is wanting. It has proved useful in mosquito bites, bites of insects and stings. It seems to supply the gap left by Arnica, Calendula, Staphisagria and Hypericum. Thus Arnica for contused wounds, Hypericum and Calendula for lacerated wounds, and Staphisagria for incised wounds, while Ledum is most useful for the punctured variety, as from nails, awl, etc. Thus a wound in the head produced by a stab from scissors, and causing convulsions, was cured by Ledum. Coldness during the fever may be a characterizing indication. It has proved useful in severe felons caused by a prick of a needle, and in bites of small animals as rats.

Nash remarks that for a “black eye from a blow of the fist no remedy equals Ledum in the 200th potency”.

Ruta. [Ruta]

Old sprains, bruised pains in bones, joints and cartilages, bruised feeling. One of the best remedies both locally and internally in sprains of the ankles and wrists. It is to tendons, bursae and joints what Arnica is to muscles and soft parts. Inflamed ganglia on wrists, strains of tendons with weakness loss of motion and aggravation by change of weather, and by damp weather rare additional indications.

Symphytum. [Symph]

Injuries to bone, such as a bruises of bones or fractures indicate this remedy. It greatly favors the formation of callus, and always allays the irritability

often found at the points of fracture preventing the knitting of the bones. It is also useful in irritable stump after amputation.

Periosteal pains. Injuries of globe of eye from snowballs.

Injuries from blunt articles thrust into eye. Traumatic injuries to bone and periosteum about orbit call for Symphytum.

Staphisagria. [Staph]

This remedy suits clean cut wounds and symptoms traceable to surgical operations, especially about the abdomen when colic is a troublesome condition following. Also after lithotomy, wounds from glass, etc., where the pains are excruciating, rending and tearing causing great agony. It is an excellent remedy to use following operations for lacerated cervix.

Intermittent Fever

Cinchona. [Chin]

This remedy is most suitable in epidemic and endemic form of chills and fever, being of little if any use in the general malarial cachexia. The paroxysms are irregular and it corresponds more to the tertian type, if to any. The precursory symptoms to the chill are nervous excitement, anxiety, headache, nausea and irritability. The chill is of short duration and it soon becomes mingled with the heat, and the remedy may be said to be one of the thirstless remedies in fever, as there is very little, if any, thirst during the chill and no real thirst during the heat, it being from a desire to moisten the mouth, rather than to quench the thirst, that the patient may desire water. During the fever the veins appear enlarged and there is congestion to the head, redness and heat of face, even though other parts of the body be chilly. During the chill the patient sits near the fire and wraps himself up, but the warmth obtained does no good. During the sweat, however, which is long and profuse, there is much thirst.

Cinchona is seldom of use in inveterate cases, where the liver and spleen are hypertrophied or where much quinine has been taken, though a swollen spleen does not contra- indicate the remedy. The apyrexia is marked with debility, restlessness, loss of appetite or great hunger, anaemia, gray complexion, congestions, backache and oedema, scanty urine with brickdust sediment.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Nux vomica is another remedy not so much indicated in inveterate cases, but it corresponds to cases where the gastro- bilious symptoms are prominent, and accompanied by nervous symptoms proceeding from the spinal cord. The chill is perhaps more commonly quotidian, coming on in the afternoon and evening. The chill is predominant and starts with blueness of the fingernails, preceded by aching of the body, gaping and yawing, there being no special thirst, but a dull frontal headache and vertigo and nausea,

disordered stomach and weakness of the limbs. There is no relief from covering or from external heat, and another condition may be an alternation of chills and heat.

Eucalyptus globulus. Also useful in some forms. There are no characteristic indications.

Pulsatilla. Long chill, little heat and no thirst.

Menyanthes. Chill predominates without thirst; icy coldness of finger tips.

Ignatia. Warmth from stove relieves; thirst only during chill.

Lachesis. Desires heat, but no relief therefrom. A most important remedy after abuse of quinine.

Carbo vegetabilis. Old cases, with coldness of feet.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This is one of our most important remedies, and, next to Cinchona, it is more frequently indicated than any other. The characteristics are intensity and long duration of paroxysms, especially of the burning heat, the unquenchable thirst, anxiety and restlessness, a small, quick pulse and a clean tongue. The cleaner the tongue in violent paroxysms the more is it indicated. After the attack there is pallor and exhaustion. It is the sovereign remedy for the malarial cachexia; it antidotes quinine and its attacks are accompanied with a high grade of gastric irritability. Hughes and Kippax, however, do not consider Arsenic as being suited to the typical forms of intermittent fever, but rather to those types known as typo-malarial fevers. Other characteristics of Arsenicum are the illy- defined paroxysms with, perhaps, one of the stages wanting the collapse of vital power and the marked prostration.

The longer the disease has lasted the more likely will Arsenicum be indicated.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

This is a remedy seldom of use in recent cases corresponding more to inveterate and badly treated cases. The stages are very unequal, the chill perhaps being continuous, heat moderate with violent headache, and perspiration wanting or excessive and debilitating and relieving the headache. The complexion is yellowish gray and the spleen and liver are enlarged. Perhaps the most typical case calling for this remedy would have a chill commencing about ten o'clock in the morning, beginning in the back and feet with great thirst pains in the bones, pains in the back, headache, debility, accompanied with shortness of breath; and especially if fever blisters or hydroa form on the lips; this is most characteristic. Such patients during the apyrexia the apyrexia are dejected and apprehensive, have a swallow complexion and white coated tongue, sleepy in the daytime and sleepless at night. It especially corresponds to cases where there is a psoric taint.

Capsicum. Chill prevails, intense thirst, drinking causes an aggravation; the chill begins in the back; heat applied relieves. Thirst is waiting during the hot stage.

Eupatorium perfoliatum. [Eup-per]

The bone pains and the vomiting as the chill passes off are the chief characteristics of this remedy. There are gastric symptoms similar to Ipecac; there is muscular soreness all over the body, and the chill is apt to occur on the morning of one day and in the evening of the next; it is preceded by thirst and bitter vomiting. The patient knows the chill is coming on because he cannot drink enough, the chill commences in the small of the back and is accompanied with a sense of pressure over the skull cap. Bayes considers this pressure and weight over the forehead the surest indication for the remedy. With the heat, the aching increases and the sweat is inconsiderable or absent. The paroxysms calling for Eupatorium are irregular in their development. The liver is at fault and there is a yellow tinge to the complexion.

Cedron. Great regularity marks this remedy, also violent symptoms; headache. It is useful in masked agues, and the agues of warm and damp, low, marshy regions. Congestion to the head is a marked symptom, during apyrexia malaise and debility.

Apis. No thirst, with sweat. According to Wolf, one of the most important remedies; chill with thirst at 3 or 4 P.M., protracted cases, nettle rash.

Rhus. Chill begins in the thigh and is usually attended with a dry cough.

Ipecac. [Ip]

In the milder epidemics where the tertian form predominates, Ipecac may prove useful. The chill is most marked and the fever is accompanied with the gastric symptoms, loss of appetite, loathing of food, nausea, vomiting and diarrhoea. It is often the remedy in the beginning of intermittents, suiting especially sensitive young patients. The thirst is wanting or slight during the chill and the chill predominates; the heat is trifling and the sweat is usually missing, or there may be a short chill and long fever, and during the paroxysms there may be a suffocative cough and spasmodic dyspnoea. During the apyrexia there are many gastric symptoms, sallow skin, headache, nausea and vomiting. It is the remedy when the case seems all mixed up; a few doses will often clear the case and lead to the proper remedy.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This remedy has no special hepatic; gastric or intestinal disturbances and it suits especially malarial conditions in children. The chill runs up the back or starts from the feet. There is a bruised feeling all over and a characteristic is that the patient wants to be held during the chill to prevent his shaking. The characteristic time for the chill is prevent his shaking. The characteristic time for the chill is about the middle of the day. The heat is attended with red face. Drowsiness, dizziness and dullness are characteristic symptoms. Thirst is not marked.

Chininum sulphuricum. [Chin-s]

This remedy has great periodicity; chill towards evening with slight or violent thirst and after the sweat there is much prostration, great weakness at the epigastrium and debility. It has been found that the lower potencies act better, such as two-grain doses of the Ix trituration every two hours. During the paroxysm a pain in the dorsal vertebrae on pressure is a good indication.

Kidneys Affections

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy corresponds to all stages of Bright's disease, bearing a closer resemblance than any other remedy. It comes in later in the disease where there is dropsy, pale skin, waxen appearance, watery diarrhoea and great thirst. The urine is dark, casts are abundant, and it contains much albumen. There are attacks of dyspnoea when lying down in the evening and after midnight, relieved by an expectoration of mucus. It may come in immediately after Aconite in many cases. Dr. Pope found Arsenicum 3X efficient in acute nephritis. "Blood boils" make a special indication for this remedy. Baehr, Millard and Hale question the usefulness of Arsenicum in kidney affections. However, it seems a simile to the large white kidney; in fact, one could hardly wish for a closer correspondence. Hughes considers it a favorite with anxiety and sinking of vital forces will call for Arsenicum.

Calcarea arsenica has been used in the anaemia, progressive emaciation and debility of this disease with success.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Apis is not so much a remedy for chronic Bright's disease as for the acuter forms. There are oedematous swellings of the face and extremities, paleness, ascites, oedema pulmonum, pains in the head, back and limbs. Albuminuria following scarlatina. It may be of use in any form of Bright's disease when there are dull pains in the kidneys, scanty urine and frequent Micturition. The urine is heavily charged with albumen and contains blood corpuscles. The oedema appears quickly, there is general dropsy and suppression of urine and perhaps an eruption of the skin like a nettle rash. The patient is drowsy, apathetic and has a bruised feeling all over. Apis in such cases acts best in trituration; do not depend on the tincture or dilutions. Hepar is recommended by Kafka in Bright's disease following scarlatina. A valuable symptom for Apis is the feeling of suffocation. He does not see how he is get another breath.

Mercurius corrosivus. [Merc-c]

This remedy corresponds to the large white kidney. There is an albuminous, scanty and red urine; pale waxen color of the body; there are lumbar pains, great dyspnoea and excessive strangury. It takes the first rank among all the mercurials for nephritis, and it comes in the later stages. Syphilitic complication further indicate it. There is an expression of uneasiness on the face. Dr. Ludlam considers it our best remedy for the albuminous nephritis of pregnancy and Baehr lauds it in suppurative nephritis.

Kali chloricum. This remedy is said to be the most homoeopathic of all remedies in Bright's disease. It has scanty, dark, albuminous urine containing casts. It excites a violent nephritis.

Terebinth. [Tereb]

One of our reliable and most frequently indicated remedies in the early stages of renal diseases when congestion is prominent, when there is much pain in the back of a dull character extending along the ureters. The great characteristic of dark smoky urine will be present. There is anasarca, and, of course, the urine is bloody and albuminous. It is recommended in post scarlatinal renal affections. The prostration is not accompanied by the restlessness of Arsenicum.

Cantharis. This remedy pictures nephritis with cutting pains in the lumbar region; the urine is passed in drops and is mixed with blood, with much urging. Post scarlatinal and post diphtheric kidney diseases with dropsy may indicate Cantharis. If renal congestions arise from Spanish fly blisters, give Camphor as an antidote. The prostration of Terebinth lacks the restless anguish of Arsenicum.

Digitalis. [Dig]

This remedy has an irritant action on the kidneys. It is homoeopathic to granular degeneration. Heart symptoms, feeble pulse, scanty, dark, turbid urine, faintness at the stomach, rheumatic pains will indicate it. It is especially useful when the circulation is weak. Rheumatic pains, pulmonary catarrh with profuse expectoration are marked symptoms.

Glonoine has albuminous urine and will sometimes be found useful in acute and haemorrhagic nephritis.

Plumbum. [Plb]

Granular degenerations of the kidneys, with tendency to uraemic convulsion. Dropsy, sallow face, emaciation, oedema about the ankles. It seems to corresponds to the contracted or cirrhotic form of nephritis, holding the same relation here that Arsenic and Mercury do in chronic nephritis. Royal emphasizes this remedy saying that it arrested the progress in many cases and permanently cured not few for him. He never used it below the 30th potency.

Cuprum arsenicum is also useful in uraemic conditions and is praised highly by Goodno. Cuprum is a valuable remedy for uraemic eclampsia.

Aurum muriaticum. Morbus Brightii from gout, suppurations or syphilis. Interstitial nephritis in its incipiency with digestive and nervous phenomena, hypochondriasis, irritability and vertigo.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Phosphorus produces as marked a nephritis as any drug. It is one of the most important remedies in Bright's disease; the characteristic symptoms are: lassitude of the whole body, hands and feet icy cold, sleepiness. The fatigue is greatest in the morning, and there is heat in the body without thirst, especially in the evening. The patient is indisposed to work, is giddy, forgetful and has a heavy headache, particularly in the forehead; there is oedema of the upper eyelids, a mist before the eye, a yellowish fray complexion, a sickly oedema of the face, want of appetite, pressure and burning in the stomach, and a light colored painless diarrhoea which is very weakening. It suits well fatty or waxy casts, is dark brown, scanty and albuminous, or covered with an iridescent film. Pulmonary complications will call for Phosphorus; and inability to lie on the left side is a prominent symptom in these cases. Vomiting and gastric symptoms are usually present. A small dose of Phosphorus will act much safer and better in eclampsia than a large dose of Morphine.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Simple albuminuria, here it seems to occupy a place midway between Aconite and Arsenicum. Belladonna is of the greatest service in inflammation of the kidneys with piercing burning pains in the lumbar region, returning periodically with increased severity.

Aconite. Incipient stage of post scarlatinal nephritis, pain in loins, scanty urine without blood.

Convallaria. Nephritis from heart disorders. It affords relief when there is extreme rapid and irregular action of the heart, and in general anasarca and ascites from mitral insufficiency.

Apocynum. Palliative in dropsical conditions where the urine is scanty. Also useful for comma and convulsions in the nephritis of pregnancy.

Labor

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

In threatened miscarriage or labor when the pains fly across the abdomen from side to side, seeming to double the patient up and so severe as to cause fainting, yet doing no good, this remedy will be found most useful. The os does not dilate properly. Pains in the abdominal walls during the early months of pregnancy. There is painfulness of the cervix upon examination and the remedy allays muscular suffering. False labor pains, "uterine rheumatism." It facilitates labor if taken previously, also Caulophyllum. It is also useful for severe after pains.

Hamamelis applied locally in such conditions is also a useful adjunct. A sheet anchor in phlebitis whether septic or not.

Aconite. Pains unbearable, violent and frequent associated with restlessness and anxiety, the patient dreading death from labor. There is a dry, tender, undilatable genital tract. Use the 30th potency here.

Caulophyllum. [Caul]

Intermittency of pains and tediousness is characteristic of this remedy; they are sharp and crampy and appear in the bladder, groin and lower extremities. Extreme uterine atony with no expulsive effort, and it is particularly suitable to nervous women where the pains are intolerable. Spasmodic pains fly about from place to place, exhausting the patient so that she can hardly speak. False labor pains during the last weeks of pregnancy; here it is almost specific.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

A very useful remedy after labor has been in progress for hours and the os dilates tardily, feels hard and rigid. There is complete muscular atony, the uterus does not contract at all, hence no dilation of the os. This remedy may

be used with great benefit in women who have habitually painful labors, here acting as a prophylactic; it facilitates dilatation and uterine rhythm. The pains go upward to back or chest and are useless. Dr. George Royal cautions against indiscriminate use of this remedy as causing tedious labors, use of forceps and lacerations.

Belladonna. [Bell]

No remedy equals Belladonna for common spasm of the os. The labor pains come and go suddenly; they are violent, but ineffectual, owing to the spasmodic condition of the os. The face gets red and the heart throbs with every pain. she agonizes because of the violence of the suffering. Marked heat calls for Belladonna. There is present also great hypersensitiveness; the patient is sensitive to noise, light and jarring of the bed.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

The pains begin in the back and pass down the inner part of the thighs, and there is great nervous excitement. The labor seems particularly painful; she will be cross and declare that she will not stand the pain. The after pains are severe and the lochial flow is dark, often scanty and sometimes suppressed.

Coffea. Also to be thought of in nervous sensitive patients who cannot bear pains. The pains are severe, but not efficacious.

The Chamomilla patient is nervous, strung up, hyperaesthetic about examinations and so satisfactory ones are prevented. She is decidedly snappish.

Kali carbonicum. Preliminary or premature pains beginning in the back and following the sacral and ischiatic plexuses down the thighs.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Labor pains spasmodic and severe and accompanied with constant inclination to stool and to urinate, not so much from pressure, but from a reflex cause. Fainting during the pains. The Nux temperament will be present when the remedy is well indicated, and the patient will be

oversensitive, intolerant of odors and constipated. There is apt to be also much retching.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Slow, weak, ineffectual pains which are spasmodic and irregular and excite fainting. It will often restore recreant pains as surely as ergot. The patient feels as if smothering and must have the windows open. Scanty lochia. It is one of our most useful remedies in the lying in chamber. Retained placenta may also need Pulsatilla.

Cuprum. Severe after pains, violent spasmodic pains with cramps in the lower limbs. Secale. Prolonged and ineffectual labor pains, hour glass contractions in feeble cachectic women. Fainting fits, small and suppressed pulse may accompany the pains.

Arnica has severe pains, a bruised soreness. There is great fatigue of the uterus, the pains are violent and to little purpose.

Laryngeal Affections

(See Also Croup.).

Causticum. [Caust]

Hughes says that there is no better remedy in catarrhal aphonia than Causticum. It has dryness of the larynx and sensitiveness extending to the chest. There is hoarseness with rawness and scraping in the chest under the middle of the sternum, with a dry, hollow and unsatisfactory cough. It finds a curative sphere in the hoarseness of speakers and singers, which is worse mornings and much aggravated in cold weather. It is a paretic hoarseness accompanied by a cough which does not seem sufficient to bring up the phlegm, and in these cases the 12th or 13th potencies act well. In chronic hoarseness Sulphur will sometimes act when Causticum fails. Arnica has hoarseness from fatigue of the pharyngeal muscles, and a gargle of arnicated water will often refresh and strengthen the throat after long speaking and relieve the sense of thirst. The Causticum patient will have such a complete loss of voice that he cannot speak aloud.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Evening hoarseness with great sensitiveness and dryness in the larynx is characteristic of Phosphorus. It tires and hurts the patient to talk; the voice is rough and hoarse, and the expectoration is scanty; using the voice brings on the cough. The soreness of Phosphorus is in the larynx, with Causticum it is under the sternum. In paralytic aphonia secondary to laryngeal catarrhs Phosphorus and Rumex stand pre-eminent.

Farrington gives Ammonium causticum a first place in hoarseness associated with burning and rawness in the larynx and pharynx.

Aconite. [Acon]

In the beginning of a laryngitis in children there is no better remedy than Aconite; there is fever, chilliness, dry skin and hoarseness and the patient will awaken at night with a croupy cough. Belladonna has dryness, constriction, and soreness in the larynx, talking is painful and the voice is husky and hoarse. Ivins claims that Ferrum phosphoricum, if given early, is the only remedy needed; it certainly seems to control the inflammatory condition and hold in check the progress of the disease. Meyhoffer mentions Aesculus as a very useful remedy in catarrhal inflammation of the larynx and pharynx. Houghton considers Ferrum phosphoricum as one of the greatest of temporary voice toners; he says that it enables singers to control the voice in its entire compass when suffering from hoarseness.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

Laryngitis in children after exposure to dry, cold winds; there is a croupy cough and hoarseness, worse mornings, the patient is very sensitive to the slightest draft, the larynx is painful and dry. It is also a remedy especially adapted to laryngeal troubles of professional singers, and brilliant cures have been made with it. Sulphur corresponds to chronic cases, with morning loss of voice following suppression of eruptions; voice is hoarse, rough and deep. Kali bichromicum has dryness of the larynx; the voice is rough and hollow and the expectoration stringy. Ivins recommends the 12X. Arsenicum corresponds to laryngeal tuberculosis, with ulceration and burning. Dr. Mitchell considers Hepar the most effective of all remedies in chronic laryngitis. Its action is prompt in the hoarseness of professional singers.

Ipecac. Dr. Cartier advocates this remedy in complete aphonia from a cold or congestion of the vocal chords claiming it to be superior to Causticum in inflammatory aphonia. He uses the 6 or 30X potencies every half hour until the voice returns. It has a remarkable efficacy also in relieving hoarseness.

Spongia. [Spong]

Besides the dry, harsh, barking, croupy cough and suffocative spells of this remedy it is useful in laryngeal phthisis with burning and stinging in the larynx and a sensation as if a plug were there, with great sensitiveness; swallowing is painful.

Sambucus is useful for a spasm of the larynx occurring with laryngitis, and when oedema is present with difficult almost impossible respiration Apis will prove useful. Chlorine is, however, the specific for that dangerous condition known as oedema of the glottis.

Drosera suits laryngeal phthisis with great hoarseness, excretion of tough mucus, paroxysmal cough after midnight. Both voice and cough have a deep bass trumpet sound. Verbascum is similar, but extends lower than the larynx.

Iodine has great usefulness in the early stage of membraneous laryngitis; with fever, dry skin, dry cough, and great difficulty in respiration. It follows closely after Aconite.

Arum triphyllum. [Arum-t]

For the hoarseness of singers and orators there are a few remedies of great importance; among them is Arum triphyllum. It is useful when the voice suddenly gives out and goes to a higher key. A cracked voice from overuse and hoarseness. Selenium is a remedy frequently necessary to clear the voice; it has hoarseness appearing as soon as the patient commences to sing, or even after long use of the voice; a characteristic is expectoration of much transparent mucus from the larynx in the morning.

Graphites has inability to control the vocal cords, the patient gets hoarse and the voice cracks on beginning to sing. a very useful remedy for singers.

Argentum metallicum has burning and rawness in the larynx, worse from talking and using the voice, it is useful for an alteration in the timbre of the voice in singers and speakers. It has copious exudation in the larynx looking like boiled starch, which is easily hawked up.

Benzoin Ix was recommended by Dr. T. F. Allen for hoarseness accompanied by a sensation of rawness extending from the larynx to the pit of the throat, but not into the trachea.

Mercurius solubilis. Two doses a day is frequently specific in hoarseness.

Baryta carbonica has hoarseness, with great relaxation of the muscular structures of the throat.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

This remedy suits a painless hoarseness, particularly that which is brought on by exposure to damp evening air. It is, of course, worse evenings, though it may appear in the morning on walking, aggravated in moist, cool weather. Eupatorium perfoliatum has hoarseness in the morning, with chest soreness and aching of the body; a soreness and aching of the body; a soreness in the larynx rather than a rawness.

Senega is another useful remedy for hoarseness; the throat is so dry that it hurts the patient to talk. It suits sudden aphonias and those accompanied by accumulation of mucus on the chest which is difficult to raise.

Gelsemium is the first remedy for aphonia from a laryngeal paralysis, or loss of voice during menses, and hysterical hoarseness. Nux moschata has aphonia from hysteria or changing emotions. Opium has aphonia from fright and Platinum should be considered in hysterical aphonia as well as in any other hysterical conditions. Plumbum in old cases should not be forgotten.

Gelsemium is, by the way, of great value in laryngismus stridulus.

Leucorrhoea

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Indicated by its general symptoms, and these are always the more important in this affection. More prominent of these are morning hunger, acidity of the stomach, cold and damp feet. It corresponds especially to scrofulous persons with enlarged cervical glands. The leucorrhoea is profuse, milky, persistent or yellow and accompanied by itching and burning. It suits leucorrhoea in infants and young girls often recurring before puberty, leucorrhoea before menses or in recurring attacks between the menses.

Calcarea phosphorica is a fine remedy in the scrofulous diathesis; it has a profuse milky bland leucorrhoea.

Sulphur is another remedy suitable to scrofulous subjects; it has a leucorrhoea which makes the parts sore. It is rather indicated by the general than the local symptoms.

Caulophyllum has leucorrhoea in little girls which is very profuse and weakens the child very much.

Cimicifuga. Dr. Dyce Brown praises this remedy in leucorrhoea, especially in nervous, neuralgic and hyperaesthetic patients.

Pulsatilla [Puls]

Produces a cures a milky leucorrhoea which becomes watery, acrid and burning from being retained in the vagina. It is a mucous, thick, creamy, white leucorrhoea sometimes replacing menses, with chilliness, disposition to lie down and lowness of spirits. It corresponds to a disposition to leucorrhoea and suits leucorrhoea in chlorotic subjects.

Helonin. Southwick recommends this remedy in the 1X or 2X trituration for profuse, yellow, thick leucorrhoea with some irritation and itching. In

anaemic sallow patient with much prostration and general debility, worse from slight colds and exertion, it is a most useful remedy.

Sepia. [Sep]

Cures a leucorrhoea which is yellowish green color, somewhat offensive and often excoriating, due to pelvic congestion of a passive type. It is milky, worse before menses with bearing down; there are pains in the abdomen and pruritus. The patient has a sallow, pimply face, and it is most suitable to those of dark complexion who are feeble and debilitated and who have a sensation of emptiness at the pit of the stomach. It leads all other remedies in leucorrhoea of little girls, though Mercurius pro-iodide should not be forgotten if the discharge be yellow.

Lilium tigrinum has an excoriating, watery, yellowish or yellowish brown leucorrhoea, which is profuse and is accompanied by a depression of spirits and bearing down in pelvic region.

Hydrastis suits a tenacious, thick, ropy leucorrhoea with erosion of the cervix; a mucous leucorrhoea which is profuse and debilitating corresponds to Hydrastis.

Kali bichromicum has a yellow, ropy, stringy leucorrhoea. It is suitable to fat, light-haired persons.

Kreosote. [Kreos]

Few medicines have the same power in leucorrhoea as Kreosote. It cures a profuse watery, sometimes a yellowish leucorrhoea. The acridity is marked; it causes excoriating of the parts which come in contact with it, causes soreness and smarting and red spots and itching on the vulva, always with great debility; leucorrhoea preceding menses. It is so acrid that it causes the pudenda and thighs to swell and itch.

Nitric acid. Highly recommended by Jahr in a corrosive leucorrhoea; it being one of our best remedies, and one too often neglected. In fact, all of our remedies are prone to be neglected in leucorrhoea, and their place taken by far less efficient local applications. Nitric acid suits a greenish, foetid,

obstinate leucorrhoea; the presence of fig warts and condylomata will further indicate the remedy.

Platinum. Periodical, thin watery leucorrhoea with very sensitive genital organs. Albuminous leucorrhoea in the daytime.

Iodine has an acrid, corrosive leucorrhoea accompanied by right ovarian inflammation.

Borax [Bor]

Suits a clear, copious and albuminous leucorrhoea having an unnatural heat to it. Leucorrhoea midway between menses with great nervousness, white as starch, perfectly bland without pain. Dr. Hughes recommends this remedy in the 2X trituration for a chronic vaginal catarrh, which is sometimes mistaken for uterine leucorrhoea.

Graphites cures a leucorrhoea associated with pains in the lower abdomen and weakness of back in pale young girls. It is profuse, very thin, white mucus, occurs in gushes; the menses are delayed, scanty and pale. Leucorrhoea more profuse in morning when rising, especially indicates Graphites.

Alumina. [Alum]

Leucorrhoea in chlorotic girls which is transparent or of yellow mucus, which is very profuse and ropy, and greatly exhausting, as it is very rich in albumen. It occurs chiefly in the daytime; the great profuseness is its characteristic. It is apt to be acrid.

Causticum. Leucorrhoea occurring chiefly at night.

Mercurius. [Merc]

Acrid excoriating leucorrhoea smarting and burning, swelling of external genital organs. Purulent greenish yellow leucorrhoea worse at night; heat, tenderness and pain involving nabothian glands, form good indication for Mercurius. Scrofulous and syphilitic subjects with yellow and thick leucorrhoea also indicate the remedy.

Belladonna [Bell]

Corresponds to recent or acute attacks of leucorrhoea dependent upon pelvic inflammation and congestion; oftentimes bearing down in pelvis. Thin, odorless, bland leucorrhoea. Sensitive cervix and bearing down pains. Stannum. Profuse bland leucorrhoea, yellowish, with great debility, backache; patients are weakened and sallow.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Leucorrhoea from exhausting diseases; cancer, etc. It is best suited to weak persons, old women, especially the chronic form with much weakness; the discharge is acrid, corrosive and yellow.

Dictamnus was one of Hahnemann's remedies for leucorrhoea. It is of tenacious mucus, attended with painful erosions of the pudendum and itching of the anus.

Secale. Brownish and offensive leucorrhoea, with metrorrhagia, especially in thin scrawny women who suffer from excessive menstruation and prolapsus.

Lithaemia

(Lithic Acid Diathesis, Uric Acid Diathesis, Uricacidaemia, Uricaemia, American Gout.).

Berberis vulgaris. [Berb]

The urine of this remedy corresponds to many cases of lithaemia, yet it will be rarely indicated unless the characteristic tearing cutting pains are present. These pains are in the renal region and extend down the ureters to the bladder or into pelvis and hips. The urine is hot, dark or bright yellow or blood red, with white, grayish or bright red mealy sediment, or red granules, or yellowish red crystals.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

When red sand appears in the urine our first thoughts is for Lycopodium, and indeed it will clear up many cases of lithaemia. Its general digestive disturbances, flatulent conditions are often met with in lithaemia. Particularly is it indicated by its scanty, high-colored urine depositing a red or yellowish red sandy sediment. It has severe backache relieved by passing urine. Burning between scapulae, and the 4 to 8 P.M. aggravations are useful characteristics to decide the choice of this remedy.

Coccus cacti. This remedy is similar to Lycopodium in many respects. It will undoubtedly be found useful in the gouty diathesis.

Sepia. [Sep]

This remedy must not be neglected in lithaemia. It has a deposit of urates in the urine and of uric acid. Then, too, the general symptoms of venous stagnation, liver troubles, manifested by such symptoms as yellow spots on the face or over dorsum of nose, are important indications.

Cantharis. [Canth]

Dr. W. P. Laird says that the great remedy for lithaemia, the one which most accurately corresponds to the totality of the morbid phenomena, and which we may prescribe with confidence in at least two cases out of three, is Cantharis. The special symptoms are soreness in the region of the kidneys, cutting, contracting pains in the ureters extending to bladder and urethra and down spermatic cord, with retraction of testicles. Urination painful and difficult, passes in drops; cutting before and after urination; urine scanty, dark colored, with oftentimes a sediment looking like old mortar or a reddish brick-dust sediment.

Liver Affections

Bryonia. [Bry]

When there are stitching pains in the right hypochondriac region, Bryonia is the first remedy to be thought of, though for these pains we have other remedies, such as Chelidonium and Kali carbonicum. Under Bryonia the liver is swollen, congested and inflamed; the pains in the hypochondriac region are worse from any motion, and better from lying on the right side, which lessens the motion of the parts when breathing. It is one of the chief remedies for jaundice brought on by a fit of anger. Chamomilla has this symptom, but the Chamomilla patient gets hot and sweats, while the Bryonia patient is apt to be chilly, though he appears hot. There is a bitter in the mouth and the stools are hard and dry, or, if loose, papescent and profuse and associated with a colic. Berberis has stitching pains from the liver to the umbilicus. Chelidonium is distinguished by the character of the stools.

Bryonia is pre-eminently a gastro-hepatic remedy, and has pain in right shoulder, giddiness, skin and eyes slightly yellow. Hughes says it hardly reaches true hepatitis.

Mercurius. [Merc]

This remedy has much sensitiveness and dull pain in the region of the liver; the patient cannot lie on the right side. The liver is enlarged. The skin and conjunctiva are jaundiced. The stools are either clay-colored from absence of bile, or yellowish-green bilious stools passed with a great deal of tenesmus. There is a yellowish white coated tongue which takes the imprint of the teeth and there is a foetid breath, loss of appetite and depression of spirits. Leptandra has aching and soreness in the region of the liver and is especially indicated in the lazy livers of city men; but is distinguished from Mercurius in the stools, which are pitchlike and black, accompanied with no tenesmus, but rather a griping and the pains of Leptandra are dull, aching and burning in the posterior part of the liver. The character of the diarrhoea will also

distinguish Mercurius from Magnesia muriatica, which is useful in the enlarged livers of puny and rachitic children. Mercurius is the remedy for jaundice arising from abuse of quinine when fever is present. It is a splendid remedy for "torpid liver." It suits well simple jaundice in children. Cowperthwaite believes that, as a rule, Mercurius dulcis 2X is the most effective preparation of mercury in catarrhal jaundice.

Podophyllum. [Podo]

The principal use of Podophyllum is in liver affections. Primarily, it induces a large flow of bile, and, secondarily, great torpidity, followed by jaundice. It is indicated in torpid or chronically congested liver, when diarrhoea is present. The liver is swollen and sensitive, the face and eyes are yellow and there is a bad taste in the mouth. The tongue is coated white or yellow and the bile may form gall stones. There is a loose watery diarrhoea, or if constipation be present the stools are clay-colored. It somewhat resembles Mercurius; it is sometimes called "vegetable mercury." There are a number of drugs having the symptom that the tongue takes the imprint of the teeth, namely; Mercurius, Podophyllum, Yucca, Stramonium, Rhus and Arsenic.

Another symptom of Podophyllum is that the patient constantly rubs the region of the liver with the hand. Functional torpor of the portal system and the organs connected there with indicates Podophyllum. There is constipation, clay-colored stool, jaundice and langour.

Chelidonium. [Chel]

The liver symptoms of Chelidonium are very prominent. There is soreness and stitching pains in the region of the liver, but the keynote for this drug in hepatic diseases is a pain under the angle of the right shoulder blade, which may extend to the chest, stomach, or hypochondrium; there is swelling of the liver, chilliness, fever, jaundice, yellow coated tongue, bitter taste and a craving for acids and sour things, such as pickles and vinegar. The stools are profuse, bright yellow and diarrhoea; they may be clayey in color. It is remedy to be used in simple biliousness and jaundice, and in hepatic congestion or inflammation the character of the stools will distinguish Bryonia. Taken altogether, Chelidonium is perhaps our greatest liver remedy; it causes the liver to secrete thinner and more profuse bile than any remedy;

it is a useful remedy to promote the expulsion of gall stones, and to prevent their formation. It was Rademacher's great remedy for gall stones, and Cowperthwaite finds it his best remedy. In simple catarrhal jaundice it is often all sufficient. It affects the left lobe of the liver much less than does Carduus marianus.

Digitalis. [Dig]

When jaundice arises from cardiac diseases, Digitalis may be the remedy. There is no retention of bile, nor obstruction of the ducts, but the jaundice is due to the fact that the liver does not take from the blood the elements which go to form bile. There is present drowsiness, bitter taste, soreness, enlargement and bruised feeling in the region of the liver. Sepia has the yellow sallow face with the yellow saddle across the nose, with stools of bright yellow or ashy color. Digitalis is useful in the worst forms of jaundice if the pulse be irregular and intermittent, and if there be rapid prostration of the strength.

Myrica cerifera. [Myric]

Myrica is an important liver remedy. There is first despondency and also jaundice due to imperfect formation of bile in the liver, and not to any obstruction, comparing here with Digitalis. There is dull headache, worse in the morning, the eyes have a dingy, dirty, yellowish hue, the tongue is coated yellow. The headache is worse in the morning. The patient is weak and complains of muscular soreness and aching in the limbs; there is slow pulse and dark urine. It is more superficial in action than Digitalis. The jaundice calling for its use is catarrhal and this is the form produced by the drug. The throat and nasal organs are filled with an offensive, tenacious mucus. Dull pain in right side below the ribs, no appetite, and desire for acids; unrefreshing sleep.

Nux vomica. [Nux-m]

In liver affections occurring in those who have indulged to excess in alcoholic liquors, highly seasoned food, quinine, or in those who have abused themselves with purgatives, Nux is the first remedy to be thought of. The liver is swollen hard and sensitive to the touch and pressure of clothing is uncomfortable. The first remedy in cirrhosis of the liver. Colic may be

present. Jaundice induced by anger also calls for Nux vomica, also jaundice from abuse of quinine, in the former cases reminding of Chamomilla, which is an excellent remedy for biliousness of nervous, irritable women. In the enlarged liver of drunkards, Sulphur, Lachesis, Fluoric acid, Arsenic and Ammonium muriaticum must also be borne in mind, together with Nux. Juglans cinerea causes a jaundice like Nux vomica, with stitching pains about the liver and under the right scapula, bilious stools and occipital headache. Nux must be compared with China, Pulsatilla in liver affections from over-eating.

Iris seems to have a solvent action upon the bile, it is especially useful in torpid liver and when gastric disorders result from perversion of hepatic and intestinal functions. Jaundice and constipation.

Aloes has biliousness from torpor of the portal system, distension of the liver, bitter taste and jaundice.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Lycopodium acts powerfully on the liver. The region of the liver is sensitive to the touch, and there is a feeling of tension in it, a feeling as if a cord were tied about the waist. Cirrhosis. The pains are dull and aching instead of sharp and lancinating, as under Chelidonium. Fullness in the stomach after eating a small quantity. There are no real icteric symptoms, but there is a peculiar sallow complexion. Natrum sulphuricum is useful when the patient has a bad, slimy taste in the mouth and “thinks he is bilious.” There is apt to be weight and aching in the liver; he can lie on that side, but on turning to the left side the liver seems to pull and draw. Natrum sulphuricum is the greatest Schuessler specific for liver affections, and clinically it has often worked well. Dr. Alfred Pope claims that Lycopodium is more useful than any other remedy in old hepatic congestions. Pain in back and right side from congestion will often yield to the remedy.

Carduus marianus. [Card-m]

This remedy is indicated in jaundice with dull headache, bitter taste, white tongue with red edges, nausea and vomiting of a greenish fluid. There is an uncomfortable fullness in the region of the liver, the stools are bilious and the urine golden yellow; there is sensitiveness in the epigastrium and right

hypochondrium. Burnett regards a dark brownish patch over the lower part of the sternum as a useful hint for Carduus, and in such cases he observes that both the liver and heart are at fault. The presence of "liver spots seems to be a special indication for the remedy. Biliousness following la grippe has been cured with Carduus. Hydrastis has a bitter taste and chronic torpor of the bowels, lack of appetite, coated tongue and yellow urine. Carduus resembles Aloes. Hale says that it stands between Aloes and Hamamelis in its action on the veins. It has been used in gall stone colic successfully in the tincture, and it deserves a trial before restoring to opiates.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Sulphur is suitable to chronic affections of the liver; it increases the flow of bile and there is much pain and soreness in the liver. Sulphur often completes the cure commenced by Nux. Liver complaints from abuse of mercury will oftentimes call for Sulphur. If the stools are colorless and if much jaundice or ascites be present Sulphur is contra- indicated. Lachesis, however, has jaundice, as do all snake poisons, and is useful in the enlarged livers of drunkards, with tenderness on pressure and throbbing in the right side. Jaundice from sexual excesses call for Cinchona. Dr. Thayer, of Boston, recommended Cinchona in biliary calculi, and Dr. Williams of Augusta, Me., has had success with Ipecac in this connection.

Burnett claims that Hydrastis is the best remedy in gall-stone colic.

Berberis vulgaris is also an important remedy in gall-stone affections.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Phosphorus is homoeopathic to fatty degeneration of the liver, with well marked soreness and jaundice. The stools are grayish white. Cirrhosis and atrophy may also call for Phosphorus. The jaundice is indicative of organic diseases, and the remedy is a useful one in malignant diseases of the liver.

Digitalis has also been recommended in acute yellow atrophy. Jaundice accompanying pneumonia may also call for Phosphorus.

Taraxacum [Tarax]

This is a decided liver remedy, and the indications are a mapped tongue and a bitter taste in the mouth, chilliness after eating, pain and soreness in the region of the liver and bilious diarrhoea. Kali bichromicum also has a mapped tongue.

Yucca filamentosa has a pain going from the upper region of the liver to the back and a bad taste in the mouth. The stools are loose and bilious, accompanied with much flatus. The face is yellow and sallow and the tongue takes the imprint of the teeth. Another remedy used in bilious troubles is Euonymus; it has intense heavy, wearing, occipital headache, the stools are deficient in bile, and it is useful in cardiac disturbance from inaction of the liver. Euonymus 2X is an admirable remedy in hepatic congestion. Dr. Wm. E. Leonard says: " In the case of torpid livers with tendency to attacks of biliary colic, it anticipates and prevents the colic."

Chionanthus has biliousness, sick headache, coated tongue, nausea and complete anorexia. It is remedy highly recommended for biliary calculi. Jaundice and hepatic pain are its indications. It overcomes catarrh, liquefies the bile, prevents the formation of calculi and promotes the discharge of those already formed. Sluggish circulation in the liver with the long train of symptoms resulting therefrom are indications.

Ptelea has sharp pains in right hypochondria, distress in liver and constipation.

Locomotor Ataxia

Argentum nitricum. [Arg-n]

This remedy, perhaps, presents more symptoms of a typical case of locomotor ataxia than any other, yet, according to Hughes, it is rarely homoeopathic thereto, as it rather causes a paralysis. It produces an imperfect co-ordination of muscles in the first place, and we have symptoms like these; unable to stand in the dark or with the eyes closed; legs weak and calves feel bruised; there is loss of the pupillary reflexes, and perhaps incontinence of urine. It is the great remedy for inco-ordination. The legs feel as if they were made of wood or padded. Sexual desire is destroyed, sensation is disordered. For the fulgurating pains without any sense of inco-ordination or exhaustion Ammonium muriaticum is our chief remedy, since it has rending, tearing, painful jerks in the thighs, lower limbs and joints, with a sense of soreness. Argentum nitricum has a feeling of soreness in the small of the back, which is worse on rising; it has trembling of the hands; the patient is nervous. It is remedy used largely by the old school in large doses for this affection, but it works harm rather than good when indiscriminately used, both as to indications and as to dose. Atrophy of the optic nerve is also a symptom. The fulgurating pains are present but inco- ordination is the main characteristic, hence the remedy comes in not so much in the incipient stage as when the disease is further advanced.

Alumina. [Alum]

Alumina is a remedy which has a number of important symptoms corresponding to this disease, and it stands with Argentum nitricum and Secale, near the head of the list. It has impairment of co- ordination and symptoms like these:

Sole of feet feel swollen and too soft, numbness of heels. Heaviness of limbs– can scarcely lift them.

Inability to walk, expect with eyes open and in the daytime.

Pain in the back, as if a hot iron were thrust through the vertebrae.

Lightning-like pains shooting to and fro in the back and abdomen.

Sensation as if ants were crawling on his legs; extremities go to sleep.

Thus it is seen that Alumina must be a very important remedy. It has the ataxia, and the fulgurating pains, the weakness and the formication. It was recommended first by Boenninghausen, and has repeatedly verified since his time. One case of the author's was remarkably benefited therewith. A prominent symptom is a sensation as if a cobweb were on the face, or as if the white of egg had dried on it. Paralytic phenomena are marked and even extend to the genito- urinary organs and rectum. Thus we have ptosis and diplopia and the typical Alumina constipation.

Secale cornutum. [Sec]

This remedy produces a condition very similar to locomotor ataxia. It has in the first place three of the principal symptoms of the disease, namely:

1. Absence of knee jerk.

2. Fulgurating pains.

3. Ataxia.

Cases of poisoning by ergot have proved that changes in the spinal cord, wonderfully similar to those found in locomotor ataxia, are produced by the remedy, and also that the symptoms of the two conditions bear a strong similarity. The prominent symptoms are these:

Difficult, staggering gait, even complete inability to walk, not from want of power, but on account of a peculiar unfitness to perform light movement with the hands and limbs.

Contraction of lower limbs, on account of which the patient staggers. Inability to govern the movements.

Trembling of limbs, sometimes with pains.

Formication of hands and feet. Numbness of extremities.

Excessive sensation of heat with aversion to being covered.

These are all symptoms found in tabes, and will stop the sclerotic tendency.

Silicea. [Sil]

This remedy has a tendency to over-nutrition, an overgrowth of neuroglia, with its resultant contraction and sclerosis. It is to be prescribed for these symptoms:

Fulgurating pains, inco-ordination, weakness of the lower extremities, with a tendency towards destruction of tissues, particularly ulceration of the feet and about the toe nails.

It has great nervous irritability and debility.

It may be advisable to give it for a long time–for months with any other as an intercurrent. It is especially useful for the obstinate constipation dependent on spinal diseases.

Plumbum. [Plb]

Plumbum, too, perhaps is a near pathological simillimum to locomotor ataxia. It produces paralysis with atrophy loss of co- ordination, anaesthesia and impotence. The fulgurating pains of this remedy are worse at night and sometimes so severe as to make the patient cry out. Dr. James E. Lilienthal suggested the use of Plumbum phosphoricum in this disease, reporting favourable results from its use.

Belladonna. [Bell]

In the incipient stage Belladonna is often indicated. There is inco-ordination of the upper and lower extremities; the patient raises the foot slowly and puts it down with great force. when walking he raises his legs as if he had to pass over an obstacle; fulgurating pains which are lighting-like. It has the diplopia, amaurosis, trembling of limbs, and tottering gait is also found in its

rich symptomatology. For the fulgurating pains besides those mentioned we have a number of other remedies.

Pilocarpine 2x has been found to be of use, also Angustura, and when confined to the feet, Sabadilla.

Zincum is also a remedy useful at the beginning. With this remedy the fulgurating pains are marked and intense; there were twitchings and the whole body jerks during sleep.

Physostigma is also a remedy for these severe pains.

Belladonna is also a useful remedy in the last stage of the disease when gastric crisis are present. It will sometimes relieve the lighting-like pains having the characteristic of sudden appearance and disappearance.

Digitalis. Dr. Dudgeon has found this remedy to act well in the lightning-like pains, this shows the great importance of selecting a remedy according to the totality of the symptoms.

Kalmia. Cartier recommends this remedy highly for the painful variety as a palliation; he uses the 6th centesimal potency pains about the waist and in the back and kidneys of a fulgurating type are speedily bettered by its use.

Picric acid. [Pic-ac]

Sometimes in the earlier stages of the disease there is much painful sexual excitement. Picric acid will subdue this. This drug also produces great weakness of the legs, with numbness and crawling, and pricking as from needles. The patient is easily exhausted. This is a keynote of Picric acid. " Easy exhaustion from slight exertion." The limbs are very heavy–feel as if encased in elastic stockings.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

Among the symptoms calling for Phosphorus are atrophy of the optic nerve, with flashes of light; trembling of the hands while writing; great nervous prostration; fulgurating pains in different parts of the body; excited by the

slightest chill; great sexual excitement. Erethistic cases, burning along the spine, and in the extremities with formication.

Nux vomica may be the remedy when the disease is brought on by sexual excesses.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

This remedy produces a sclerotic contraction of the nerve cells and this corresponds to syphilitic degeneration; hence in the higher potencies it becomes a valuable remedy in locomotor ataxia when of syphilitic origin. The cerebral action of Nitric acid corresponds closely to tabes. Among special symptoms calling for it we have severe headache, with tension; imperfect vision; mental depression and irritability; weakness of the memory; sharp pains in the lower extremities, reminding of the fulgurating pains, as they appear and disappear suddenly.

Kali hydroiodicum is another remedy specially adapted to the syphilitic form of tabes. It should be used in the homoeopathic potencies, not in crude doses.

Dr. Halbert, of Chicago, after an extended experience with this remedy, speaks highly of it.

Mammary Glands

Conium. [Con]

This remedy has a specific action on the female breast, dissipating its engorgements and tumors and relieving its pains. Tumors of a suspicious nature in the mammae have been caused to disappear by the use of Conium. They are the seat of a piercing pains, worse at night, and the rest of the gland is tender. The 30th potency is one that can be relied on in these cases. Conium corresponds also to injuries of the breast from a blow or pressure or overuse of arms; the characteristics are the hardness and the extreme sensitiveness; the breasts are painful even to the touch of the clothes or the jar of walking. This remedy suits cases where the gland becomes inflamed after every little cold. Pruritus is a confirming symptom.

Bryonia. Breasts become hard and painful. Mastitis commencing with a chill, stitching pains, tense swelling, headache and other general Bryonia symptoms.

Phytolacca. [Phyt]

This remedy is suitable to irritable mammary tumors; the breasts are very sensitive during nursing, with an excessive flow of milk. There is tendency of the breasts to cake and suppurate; here no remedy is so useful; the pains seem to radiate from the nipple all over the body, especially down the arm from the axilla. Patient is chilly, rigors showing suppuration; sore and fissured nipples; also Graphites and Hepar. Great aching all over the body with any of these condition is greatly characteristic.

Croton tiglium. Pains shoot from nipple to the shoulders.

Phellandrium. Stitching pain in nipple and pain along the milk ducts.

Arnica. Tumors of the mammary gland from bruises. There is a discoloration of the parts and everything adds to the soreness; clothing, bandage, etc.

Murex. Dr. Jousset has successfully used this remedy to quiet the pains of mammary tumors, especially when these pains are increased during menses.

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

This remedy corresponds to hard indurated swellings in the female breast. It has an excellent clinical record in dissipating these growths.

Silicea suits chronic cases of mastitis with fistulous openings and callous edges. It will often disperse hard lumps in the breast. Sabal serrulata is said to materially aid in growth of undeveloped mammary glands.

Aconite. [Acon]

This should be used in the initial chill of acute mastitis, and it may be followed by Belladonna when red streaks radiate from a central point accompanied by pulsating pains, headache and a hardness of the breasts. Dr. E.S. Bailey thinks Belladonna has aborted more mammary neoplasms than any other remedy in the materia medica. Mercurius may be used when throbbing or transient chills indicate the beginning of suppuration.

Sulphur may also be needed. Prof. Bailey further considers Sulphur as one of the best remedies for mammary neoplasms. Burning is mentioned as an indicating symptoms; also a history of former skin diseases and suppressed eruptions or of an infective leucorrhoea. Psorinum may also be mentioned in this connection.

Pulsatilla [Puls]

is also an excellent remedy in scanty flow or absence of milk, the patient being gloomy or tearful. It is useful where mechanical irritation excites the flow of milk in young girls.

Urtica urens. Non-appearance of milk, with no special symptoms, may be corrected by this remedy.

Scrophularia nodosa, according to Dr. Cooper, of London, has an especial affinity for breast tissue. Adenoma and carcinoma come within its curative range.

Marasmus

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

This is our chief remedy, and corresponds to thin, emaciated children who are predisposed to glandular and osseous disease, who have large heads and defective bony development, as shown in the open fontanelles and tardy development of the teeth the spine is so weak that it cannot support the body, and it becomes curved, the neck is very thin, the complexion is sallow, the child is emaciated and poorly developed, vomits persistently and has a diarrhoea of green, slimy and undigested stools, accompanied with much offensive flatus.

Calcarea iodata may also prove useful where there are engorged glands, enlarged tonsils and decided scrofulous tendencies.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

The Calcarea are all valuable in marasmus. The carbonate has the defective nutrition and suits cases where the acidity predominates; there are sour stools and vomiting of milk, there is sweat on scalp, head and face, the feet are damp and cold, enlargement of the glands and voracious appetite. The body dwindles, yet the abdomen remains prominent. The appetite may be morbid, craving indigestible articles. The mesenteric glands are engorged and the fat of the body wastes. It is very valuable in those of scrofulous tendencies.

Arsenicum has undigested stools and a diarrhoea on beginning to eat or drink; rapid emaciation with a harsh and dry skin. The debility, weariness and irritable restlessness will indicate the remedy.

Phosphorus is also a nutrition remedy, and is indicated by the chest oppression, feeble heart, dyspnoea and tendency to diarrhoea, which is copious and exhausting. It suits delicate, refined children. The nervous

centers seem to suffer most; exhausting sweats and great nervous debility mark the remedy.

Iodine. [Iod]

A grand remedy in marasmus. It has the symptoms of extreme hunger, yet, in spite of this, the patient emaciates rapidly. It seems to suit acute cases with more or less febrile action. The action of the glands is interfered with, and there is great sluggish and torpor of the system; the face is yellow and shrunken.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

This remedy suits marasmus from defective nourishment; the neck is thin as under Calcarea carbonica, and the appetite is ravenous, though the patient grows thin. There is much thirst and water is craved all the time, as if the patient were possessed of an inward fever. the mouth and throat are dry and there is constipation. The emaciation is all out of proportion to the fever or diarrhoea; the skin is scurfy and may develop oozing eruptions. Craving for salt may also be present, and it is a useful indication.

Magnesia carbonica. [Mag-c]

Like its relative, Calcarea, this remedy is valuable in marasmus. It suits particularly puny children in whom milk is not borne well, causing pain when taken into this stomach, and is vomited undigested; there are griping, colicky pains; the stools are sour and are green. The child has the appearance of being improperly nourished; its mouth is full of ulcers, the glands are swollen and the abdomen is bloated.

Mercurius is a valuable oftentimes and is indicated by such symptoms as emaciation, swollen and suppurating glands, a jaundiced appearance and a green, sour or watery stool accompanied by straining; the sweat is offensive and the gums are unhealthy.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Suits old looking children who have much heat about the head and cold feet, a hard, distended abdomen and a dirty, sallow, shrivelled skin; it hangs in

folds; the fingers are emaciated, almost resembling knitting needles. The stools are acrid, making the anus sore, and the child has an offensive faecal odor about it. There is excessive hunger at 11 A.M., and the skin is apt to be covered with various eruptions, eczema predominating. Particularly are the cervical, axillary and inguinal glands swollen and the voracious appetite is present. Dentition is slow and the muscles are tardily developed.

Psorinum resembles Sulphur somewhat; it has the symptom that the patient has a filthy smell, not removed by washing. The stools are foetid, there is great debility, dirty looking eruptions and boils. It will sometimes rouse the system when Sulphur fails.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

This remedy stands between Sulphur and Calcarea carbonica. There is weakness of digestion, diarrhoea worse during the daytime, stools are greenish, slimy, undigested and sour, the whole body emitting a sour odor. The child apparently looks plump, but the flesh is flabby and the muscles withered. There is a tendency to unhealthy skin and suppurative conditions. Tendency to catarrhs from least draught of cold air.

Baryta carbonica. [Bar-c]

Corresponds to dwarfish sluggish children who are weak in memory, whose cervical glands are swollen, who are lazy, pot- bellied, and who suffer from great physical and mental debility. The child wants to eat all the time, does not like sweet things or fruit and a little food satisfies.

Artemesia abrotanum is also a remedy for marasmus. It has enormous appetite, child constantly cries for food, pain in the stomach and abdomen, bloating and large frequent stools; food passes undigested. Skin flabby, hangs loosely.

Measles

Aconite. [Acon]

Aconite is one of the first remedies for measles; that is, while the case is presumed to be one of measles, symptoms such as fever restlessness, photophobia, coryza and a hard croupy cough are present.

Ferrum phosphoricum in many respects is similar to Aconite, and will take its place where restlessness and anxiety are wanting. It is somewhat questionable whether Aconite will ever be strictly indicated in any disease depending on a poisoned or infected condition of the blood, since in its pathogenesis it does not show any evidence of such condition; however, it may be indicated in the catarrhal irritation, sneezing, etc., before the case can be fully determined to be measles. In catarrhal conditions Aconite ceases to be of use after exudation has taken place, and so in measles; it would cease to be of use after it modified the fever, and the eruption appears and the disease is diagnosed as measles.

Ferrum phosphoricum will perhaps be the better remedy if there be chest involvement together with the catarrhal symptoms.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

Gelsemium is, on the whole, a more useful remedy in commencing measles than Aconite; that is, it is oftener indicated; there is much chilliness, the fever is a prominent symptom, the child is dumpish, apathetic, does not want to be disturbed; there is watery coryza which excoriates the upper lip and nose, and there is harsh, barking, croupy cough, with chest soreness and hoarseness. Gelsemium, too, has an action on the skin and may be continued with benefit after the eruption has appeared; there is an itching and redness of the skin, and a decidedly measly eruption produced by it. It has some aching in the limbs, and may be compared with Dulcamara, but seldom be mistaken for that remedy. Gelsemium has more coryza, Dulcamara more aching. Both may be useful in an undeveloped eruption; Gelsemium when

there is pain at the base of the brain, high fever and passive brain symptoms; Dulcamara when occurring from damp, cool air, rainy weather or sudden changes.

Belladonna may be indicated in measles when sore throat is present and the cerebral excitement indicating that remedy, together with moisture and heat; but it corresponds more closely to scarlet fever.

Euphrasia. [Euphr]

When the catarrhal symptoms greatly predominate Euphrasia may be used. Acrid tears stream out of the eyes, with a red and swollen conjunctiva. The cough is dry and very hoarse, and there is an intense throbbing headache which is relieved on the appearance of the eruption. The excoriating discharge from the eyes will distinguish from Allium cepa. The photophobia of Euphrasia is worse in artificial light, and a brightness of the eyes despite the catarrhal condition is characteristic.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

A little later in the disease Pulsatilla symptoms may make their appearance. The fever has subsided or entirely disappeared. There is coryza and profuse lachrymation. The cough is still dry at night, but loosens a little in the daytime. The child sits up to cough. There is much predisposition to earache and sometimes sickness at the stomach. Where there is catarrh of the digestive canal and diarrhoea Pulsatilla will be found useful. The eyes agglutinate and the discharge is purulent.

Kali bichromicum is so similar to Pulsatilla in many respects that it may be mentioned here, as the two remedies seem to differ in intensity only. Kali bichromicum has pustules developing on the cornea. The throat is swollen and there is catarrhal deafness. It produces an eruption which closely resembles measles. It comes in very well after Pulsatilla when the patient develops more intense symptoms. Measles associated with ear symptoms and swollen glands especially call for Kali bichromicum, and it is one of our best remedies for laryngeal affections, with a hoarse, dry, croupy cough. Dr. Jousset recommends Viola odorata for the cough.

Sulphur is a great measles remedy. It is useful where the skin is dusky and the rash does not come out, or is purplish when it does appear.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

In measles which do not run a favourable course, in malignant type or black or haemorrhagic measles we have two or three important remedies. The first of these is Arsenicum. There will be sinking of strength, diarrhoea, delirium, restlessness and debility, petechiae and general typhoid symptoms. The stools are particularly offensive and exhausting. Arsenicum may save the patient in these conditions. Dr. Gaudy, of Brussels, considers Arsenicum almost specific in measles. He says that its action is little short of marvellous. It is prophylactic and curative, and one of the best remedies to remove all sequelae of the disease. It corresponds to the insidious phenomena of severe epidemics of measles.

Crot. may also be indicated in the form known as black measles. Also Baptisia, with its foetor and prostration, may prove useful.

Lachesis is the fourth remedy for these conditions. The individual symptom of each remedy will differentiate them, but all four should be studied carefully in these low conditions of measles.

Stramonium. [Stram]

When the eruption does not come out properly, or when it disappears suddenly and grave symptoms appear, there are a few remedies which play a most important role. Stramonium is one of these. In a case calling for it you will find these symptoms: non-appearance of the rash; the child is hot, restless, and on falling asleep cries out as if frightened; there are convulsive movements and the face is red.

Cuprum is indicated in convulsion due to recession of the eruption. It has the same terror on awakening, but its symptoms are move violent than those of Stramonium and the face instead of being red is more apt to be bluish.

Zincum has the same awakening from sleep as if terrified, but with Zincum there is much weakness, the child seems too weak to develop the eruption.

Bryonia is useful when chest symptoms appear upon a retardation or a recession of the eruption. Too slow development of the eruption with chest symptoms calls for it.

Antimonium tartaricum is another remedy for retarded or repelled eruption. There will be great difficulty in breathing, rattling of mucus, bluish or purplish face, drowsiness and twitching.

Bryonia. [Bry]

This remedy comes in well when the rash appears late, or runs an irregular course, and when inflammatory diseases of the chest accompany. The cough is dry and painful, there is soreness of the limbs and body, stitches in the chest, etc. Spasms from suppressed measles when the child is seized with great lassitude and debility, twitching of muscles or of single limbs or if the spasms are preceded by deep and violent coughing and oppressed respiration.

For the chest complications a number of remedies may come into use.

Sticta, if there be present an incessant dry and spasmodic cough, worse when lying down and a night; it is a teasing, titillating cough. Phosphorus with its dry, exhausting cough with oppressed breathing. Rumex with its short tickling bronchial cough worse from cold air. Drosera with its whooping-like cough. All these may be indicated in measles. Sabadilla is the remedy when among the catarrhal symptoms there is violent sneezing attended with a frontal headache. It will correspond to some epidemics and should not be overlooked.

Meningitis

Belladonna [Bell]

corresponds to the initial stages, where there is intense heat of the body, strong pulse, bright red face and delirium, where the cerebral irritation is marked by intense pain in the head, starting out of sleep crying out, grinding teeth. For simple meningitis, not the tubercular form, when everything is acute and intense; when effusion commences, however, it ceases to be the remedy.

Aconite. Meningitis from heat of the sun's rays after long exposure thereto, or cerebral congestions from anger. It is only useful at the onset. Fear is a marked symptom.

Veratrum viride. Intense cerebral congestion, rapid pulse, tendency to convulsion, followed by prostration. Elliot considers Veratrum viride in the lower potencies our best remedy in acute meningitis. Coldness of the surface loss of consciousness, dilated pupils, labored, slow, irregular pulse.

Gelsemium. Is hardly homoeopathic to pain as its action is wholly motor, but it may be indicated in meningitis by its general symptoms. It is less often indicated and hence less valuable than Belladonna. Yet Spalding has used the remedy as a basic one in the cerebro-spinal variety with uniform success, losing but one case.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Suits well cerebral effusions with a benumbed sensorium. The following will be useful indications upon which to prescribe Bryonia. Constant chewing motion with the mouth; when moved screams with pain; child stupid, abdomen distended; tongue white, pains are most sharp and stitching, and the patient drinks greedily; there is a livid flushed face, high temperature, copious sweats. Thus it is seen that Bryonia produces a characteristic image of meningitis and suits especially cases caused by suppressed eruption.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Here nervous agitation predominates; there are shrill cries, stabbing pains; the child puts its hand to its head and screams. There is an oedematous face, scanty urine, and the patient is thirstless, it suits especially infantile cases and especially the tubercular form due to an undeveloped eruption.

Cicuta is useful in the irritative stage when there are general convulsions, twitching in fingers and unconsciousness. It also markedly controls the effusion. The head is spasmodically drawn back with stiff neck. Violent jerks in any part of the body. Strangles on drinking, dilated pupils and staring look, trismus; one of our best remedies, having a fine clinical record.

Helleborus. [Hell]

Mental torpor marks this drug; a sensorial apathy, there is want of reaction. It corresponds to a later stage of the disease, when effusion has taken place; then symptoms such as wrinkling the forehead, dilated pupils and automatic motion of one arm and one leg are indicative of Helleborus. There are shooting pains in the head, sudden crying out, screaming, boring head into the pillow. The cries have a most pitiful sound.

Camphora. In the fulminant variety where the poison falls on the patient like a thunderbolt and collapse approaches speedily. The patient is cold, pale and pulseless, eyes sunken, face livid. Patient cold, but does not want to be covered.

Iodoform 6X has proved useful in O'Connor's hands, and some remarkable cases were reported in the North American Journal of Homoeopathy a few years ago as having been cured by inunctions of Iodoform cerate into the scalp. Some very hopeless cases were thus cured. Dr. Martin, of Pittsburgh, used the 2X with success. It is also endorsed by Boericke and Clarke.

Zincum metallicum. [Zinc]

This remedy corresponds to the subacute form, especially if tubercular and due to suppressed eruptions. Febrile disturbance is absent or slight, there are marked twitching jerkings and hyperaesthesia of all the senses and skin, and

tremulousness of the feet. At the beginning there are sharp lancinating pains and great exhaustion of nerve force. The 6X trituration is recommended.

Sulphur is useful in tubercular meningitis; the child lies in a stupor with cold sweat on forehead, jerking of limbs, spasms and suppressed urine. Retrocessed eruptions may be the cause.

Tuberculinum and Calcarea carbonica may prove useful remedies. They correspond to a basic or psoric taint which favors the development of the disease. Clarke advises Bacillinum 100th, which he claims is very prompt in its action.

Cuprum suits cases marked with violent convulsions, thumbs clenched, loud screaming, face pale with blue lips. No remedy equals it in these conditions, but it is of more use in the later stages.

Mental Conditions

Belladonna. [Bell]

The three great remedies of the Solanacae family have an important action on the mental state, and are possibly more often thought of and indicated in mental affections than other remedies. Belladonna is a remedy for delirious states, and must be given where there is wildness, restlessness, and a desire to cut or tear the clothing. The patient springs out of bed and strikes those around him. He appears frightened and sees objects when he closes his eyes. Speech and actions are hasty. It thus becomes a valuable remedy in acute mania, in fact, the highest form of mania, with great determination of blood to the head, hyperaesthesia of the senses, wild eyes and dilated pupils. Such patients may even bark like dogs and are most violent and pugnacious. No other remedy is more frequently indicated and a frequent mistake here is to give it too low; the higher potencies act better and more promptly. Violence is characteristic, great noisiness, the patient sings, screams and curses. Delusions of every conceivable variety may be present, in fact, it suits well a buffoonish insanity with ridiculous actions. Butler says the Belladonna melancholic is exceedingly depressed, fearful and subject to violent attacks of weeping.

Opium has also a fantastical insanity.

Cocaine has a sensation as if foreign bodies were under the skin; this is in reality a hallucination. It has also hallucinations of hearing.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

This is also a remedy in acute mania with extreme excitation of the sensorium and abnormal impulses. Talcott says that Hyoscyamus ” paints the mental town of its victim a brilliant and luminous red and stimulates him to sing in merriest and most vociferous tones the songs of Venus and Bacchus combined.” The Hyoscyamus patient will perhaps imagine he is pursued by some demon or that some one is trying to take his life; and he

runs away from an imaginary foe. He is talkative and, like Lachesis, constantly jumping from one subject to another. The face is only slightly flushed, not the violent congestion of Belladonna. He may see ghosts and demons, but the mania of Hyoscyamus is rather an acute non-inflammatory mania.

Kali bromatum suits the acute mania of children where patient thinks he will be murdered or that people intend to strike him.

Camphor has maniacal excitement, suicidal impulse. It is a splendid remedy in exhaustion psychoses with maniacal outbursts and vital powers at a low ebb.

The Hyoscyamus patient acts silly and idiotic; is lascivious and lewd; throws the bed-clothes off and makes lewd and ridiculous gestures. Persists in stripping herself and uncovering the genitals. Nymphomania. It is a good remedy for the bad effects of extreme jealousy, fright, disappointed love, etc.

Nux moschata has occasional outbreaks of silly laughter and a delusion of having two heads.

There is also a condition of depression found under Hyoscyamus with debility and prostration where questions are answered slowly or irrelevantly; there is a quick pulse, accumulation of sordes on the teeth, snoring breathing and dropping of the lower jaw. There is a great characteristic of the remedy usually present in these cases, namely, a constant picking at the bedclothes or objects in the air. There is also the great and characteristic symptoms of constant fear of being poisoned by the attendants, which Rhus also has.

Cantharis. Here we have terrific outbursts of rage, the patient barks, and bites those around him. It is exceedingly destructive. Patient are filled with hallucinations and converse with people long dead. Such conditions are curable by Cantharis when reflex from sexual or bladder troubles. There is an overpowering sexual excitement with this remedy and the patients are desperate and excessive masturbators and manias with this symptom corresponds to it.

Stramonium. [Stram]

This remedy. like the two preceding members of the same family, has mania, and it is wild and most terrifying, filled with hallucinations: he sees rats, mice, snakes and other animals approaching him and he retires in terror. He is also loquacious; he becomes religious, prays, laughs, talks foolishly and tries to escape; again he becomes Satanic, and has outbursts of violence with ideas of persecution. It corresponds well to many phases of erotic mania, nymphomania, and the mania of masturbation. The keynote of its symptomatology is terror. There is also a mania for light and company. Hallucinations of hearings, hears music and men talking in foreign languages. The symptoms are changeable, full of joy, and then full of rage. Proud and then dull.

Veratrum album might properly be compared with Stramonium. Here the patient may be restless and wild looking, and be violent; but with this remedy there is much physical prostration indicated by the cold surface of body, cold sweat, blue rings under eyes, etc. Veratrum may also be well indicated in melancholia; the patient sits brooding all the time, distrusts every one. In religious melancholia, where the patient prays a great deal, is anxious about recovery, and despairs of salvation, it also has a curative action. Lilienthal says the Veratrum patient combines the wildest vagaries of the religious enthusiast, the amorous frenzies of the nymphomaniac and the exercative passions of the infuriated demon, each struggling for the ascendency, and causing him to writhe and struggle with his mental and physical agonies.

The following is a practical resume: Aconite, fear. Stramonium, terror. Belladonna, violence. Cantharides, madness. To this also add Veratrum, frenzy.

Aurum metallicum. [Aur]

Our great remedy for melancholia where there is an actual disgust for life, a longing for death and a tendency to suicide; this tendency is only mental, the patient rarely, yet sometimes, attempting it. Dr. Talcott believes that Arsenicum oftener relieves suicidal tendencies than Aurum.

Arsenicum also relieves tendency to self mutilation found in such patients. There is feeling of worthlessness and despair; she thinks she has lost the

affection of friends and that she is doomed to complete damnation. The memory is weak; anger or dispute makes the patient furious; there is a tendency to rush of blood to the head with these melancholic states.

Argentum nitricum. Impulsive, always busy, errors in perception, dreads to pass a certain corner, makes mistakes as to distances.

Glonoine. Well known streets seem strange.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

The typical Sulphur patient is irritable, a chronic, constitutional grumbler or else a "ragged philosopher," life having been a failure. Its usefulness in mental conditions is extensive and it corresponds closely to religious mania or melancholia; he becomes most anxious about his own salvation, but different to that of others, an egotistic condition often seen in our asylums and sometime out of them. These patients will dress themselves up in rags and imagine that they are clad in gorgeous attire; they will wear paper crowns with the majesty of a king, prince or potentate.

Sulphur also has a forgetfulness and patients will stop a long time to think how words are spelled.

Aconite being an acute Sulphur is most useful in mania and melancholia where there is a nervous excitement, fear of death, predicting the day thereof., and restlessness due to mental anxiety. It is particularly useful in sudden, and acute cases, which are worse in the evening. The patients are tortured by fears; afraid of darkness, ghosts. Convulsions of paresis may suggest Aconite.

Pulsatilla. Religious melancholia, despair of salvation, constant prayer, folds the hands sits like a statue; sleepless, restless and changeable mania.

Anacardium orientale. [Anac]

A most valuable remedy in mental disease, and its guiding characteristic is the well-known sensation of having two wills, one urging him on to do what the other forbids. It is a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde remedy. Another characteristic is the irritability of the patient, with an irresistible desire to

swear and curse; this is not from a low moral or religious education, but from mental disease, usually a chronic mania.

Anacardium has loss of memory, a condition for which the drug was used long before Homoeopathy established its scientific basis; again, the patient will imagine that he hears voices afar off talking to him, or he has a fixed idea that he is possessed of a devil, that he is double, or a woman will fancy that her child is not her own.

Nitric acid. With this remedy there is a disposition to swear, the patient often imagining that she has a devil within her, that her mind and body are separate, or that her child is not her own. This remedy has also inclination to commit suicide by shooting.

Anacardium is a remedy much used in low melancholic conditions, and its clinical record is a brilliant one. It is an excellent palliative in the dementia of old age. Butler sums up as follows: Antimonium crudum, peevish; Chamomilla, cross; Belladonna, pugilistic; Nux vomica, ugly; Anacardium, cussed. In chronic manias it is more often curative than any other remedy.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

In depressed states this is one of our best remedies. The patient is weak, depressed, “shrouded in a dark, heavy, mental atmosphere “; suspicions people and objects appear strange and unnatural, the brain feels too large. This sensation of a pall of gloom, or horrible sadness, settling over her is characteristic of the remedy. It is often expressed as a feeling as if something were about to happen, or as if they were going crazy. It thus becomes an important remedy in suicidal melancholia, melancholia of pregnancy in hysterical, rheumatic and neuralgic subjects, and especially in puerperal mania. Vision of rats and mice are sometimes seen, and the remedy has been successfully used in delirium tremens.

Calcarea carbonica. The patient sees objects on closing the eyes which vanish when they are opened; like Cimicifuga, it has an apprehensive state of the mind, the patient fearing she will go crazy, and that people will observe her.

Alumina. Low spirited, apprehensive, fear of going crazy.

Iodine. Fear of going crazy, shuns the doctor, has a dread of people, fears every occurrence will end seriously.

Calcarea phosphorica. Dementia from masturbation in the young and senile dementia are often benefited by this remedy.

Delirium from drink or uterine troubles in rheumatic subjects will often suggest Cimicifuga.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

The patient requiring this remedy is melancholic, hypochondriacal, sad and hopeless about the future, easily angered, in fact, consolation aggravates. There is emaciation and a prematurely aged look. The periodic nature of the attacks may suggest a malarial basis. Overheating in the sun as a causal indication is a prominent symptom. Patient sheds floods of tears. With this remedy there is a persistent recalling of past unpleasantnesses and grievances. His memory is poor, conversation disconnected, has hallucinations of hearing and delusions. It has awkwardness, like Bovista, Lachesis, Aethusa, Apis, Ignatia and Nux vomica.

Pulsatilla. Mild, gentle and tearful, seeks consolation; not introspective like Ignatia.

Natrum carbonicum. Hypochondriacal, dependent on gastric disturbances. The patient for whom Natrum muriaticum is suitable is apt to have unjustifiable antipathy against certain people.

Sepia. [Sep]

Another melancholic remedy is Sepia, which has dark forebodings about her disease, weak memory, sense of helplessness and great susceptibility to excitement, and still more to terror; despair; she dreads to be alone, wants company, but has an aversion to her own friends and is indifferent to her household affairs. It is especially useful in women with leucorrhoea and organic disease of the uterus or ovaries.

Stannum. Low spirited in lung affections—an uncommon state; a tearful disposition; fears he will go into a decline.

Thuja. Patient hurried; trifles make him angry; fixed idea of being brittle and will not permit anyone to approach, or that she is under the influence of mesmerists or spiritualists. Soul and body separated. Music causes weeping and trembling of feet.

Ignatia. [Ign]

Most cases of melancholia at some period of their treatment require Ignatia; it suits women better, while Arsenicum and Nux vomica are more suitable to men. The Ignatia patient is melancholic, given to sighing, with a tendency to weep. she hides her grief, is introspective, changeable and silent. It is a remedy full of disappointments, and jealousy, and is most suitable to complaints arising from fear, grief, shock, or prolonged brooding over real or imaginary troubles. They refuse sympathy, but fancy themselves neglected by friends. The patient has a disposition to brood over her sorrows, has remorse about imaginary crimes, is intolerant to noise and tends to fixed ideas. Lasciviousness is a symptom that should not be overlooked.

Phosphoric acid. [Ph-ac]

This remedy suits conditions of long continued disquiet of the affections, the chronic and of long lasting effects of grief rather than the acute forms. A great characteristic is indifference, homesickness; is not irritable, but slow of comprehension; shows no interest in anything, a don't care condition. Another characteristic is failure of memory.

Picric acid is a rival of Phosphoric acid in threatened dementia praecox, with utter prostration, burning in spine, weakness of legs, pains in back and occiput. Desire to sit still without taking interest in surrounding things.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

This remedy suits overworked fidgety business men of sedentary habits; they cannot bear to be opposed, are irritable and irascible, easily put out, quick to act; those of a fitful temper and where there is a great disinclination to mental work.

In conditions of resistive melancholia and negativism where the patient resists everything done for her, with no interest in anything, offensive

breath, etc., it is often productive of beneficial results. The most disagreeable of maniacs with “pure cussedness,” difficult to manage, apposed to everything, is the Nux vomica patient. Hypochondriasis in the sedentary is met well by the remedy.

Lycopodium has a torpor of the mind; the patient is melancholic and hypochondriacal, dependent mostly on digestive and hepatic troubles.

The Nux patient is oversensitive; every harmless word offends and every little noise frightens. They are anxious and “besides themselves.”.

Cannabis Indica. [Cann-i]

This remedy produces marvellous kaleidoscopic visions and illusions as to time and space; a minute seems thousands of years, and a thing a short distance off seems yards away. He imagines he is swelling and his body is becoming large, that he hears numberless bells ringing; a multitude of images crowd the brain and he feels as if he were somebody else. Voices come from a great distance and seem to enchant him.

Lachesis. [Lach]

The snake poisons all have poisoned minds. With Lachesis there is great loquacity, the patient jumping from one subject to another; jealous, fear of being poisoned and refuses both medicine and food. Has to think how words are spelled. Muttering delirium, with dropping of the lower jaw and illusions, such as imagining that he is under some superhuman control or that he is dead. Melancholia at change of life. Delusion that he is persecuted, worse after sleeping Neurasthenia.

Agaricus. [Agar]

A menacing frenzy causing patient to assail himself and other. Incoherent talking, delusions of power and personal importance; a tremulousness is often present which terrifies the patient. Mania complicated by chorea.

Platinum. [Plat]

The proud, egotistical mental state of this remedy is too well known for comment. The patient has illusions, everything is inferior to her in body and mind, and she looks down on everybody with contempt. Objects look smaller or strange, there is indifference, everything seems too narrow. There is a great dread of death which seems near. It is a useful remedy in hysterical mania, where things seem horrible, and all serious thoughts are displeasing.

Palladium. Music excites, constantly getting slighted, is easily offended and scolds continually.

Women with tendency to nymphomania and excitement of the genitalia indicate well Platinum.

Baptisia. [Bapt]

This remedy is seldom used in mental affections, its field being confined to typhoid conditions, where it is indicated by a wandering of the mind; he is restless and disturbed; he cannot sleep, and he thinks he is double and scattered about, and he must move to get his pieces together again. These are the mental characteristics of Baptisia, and together with the weakness and other symptoms of typhoid indicate it in that disease. In dangerous forms of melancholia with stupor assuming a typhoid condition there is no better remedy.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

This remedy is of great use in diseases of the mind where there is over-sensitiveness and a snappish irritability. Children and adults also, that are especially sensitive to pain, snappish, short and cannot be civil, consequence of anger.

Staphisagria. Trouble from anger, pride and envy.

Colocynth. Colic from anger.

Bryonia. Gastro-enteric symptoms from anger, apathetic, irritable, obstinate and passionate.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Useful for the depressed delirious, fear of death, fear of being alone, with strong suicidal tendencies. See ghosts and vermin, crawling on bed. It relieves the tendency in the insane to the mutilation of the body, picking at the skin until sore, chewing finger nails, etc. Exhaustive insanity and acute delirious mania with typhoid symptoms and rapid exhaustion. Acute melancholia and especially melancholia agitata come within the province of Arsenicum. Restlessness, thirst, physical exhaustion and midnight aggravation.

Silicea. With this remedy there is an erethism combined with the exhaustion.

Miscarriage

Sabina. [Sabin]

This is a remedy useful to prevent impending abortion occurring about the third month, ushered in by the appearance of blood, which is oftentimes the first symptom; then follow pain in the small of the back, going around and through the pubes; there are forcing and dragging pains from the sacrum to the pubes. The flow is bright red and clotted. It is useful for metritis accompanied by flooding from miscarriage.

Cinamomum. Useful for abortion from a strain or misstep with profuse haemorrhage and slight pain.

Arnica. Threatened miscarriage from traumatism.

Secale. [Sec]

For miscarriage in the early months of pregnancy Secale may be the remedy, especially in feeble and cachectic women. It is useful for checking the tendency to miscarriage in the later months, when the muscular tissue of the womb is largely developed. It is indicated by frequent labor-like pains, a copious haemorrhage of black fluid blood, a wan sunken countenance, tingling and formication of the extremities and a desire for air. Hartmann recommended Secale 12.

Viburnum opulus. [Vib]

Threatening miscarriage when the pains come from the back around to the lower part of the abdomen and go into the thighs. It will often stop these spasmodic pains. It is a remedy to be used in frequent and early miscarriages.

Sepia is one of our most important remedies as a preventive of miscarriage. It is indicated by nervous irritability, laxness of tissues and a sense of weight in the anus.

Belladonna. Threatened miscarriage with profuse hot haemorrhage, backache, headache and the peculiar uterine tenesmus of the remedy and violent aching of the body. The least jar is painful.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

One of our most powerful restrainers of abortion; the pains indication the threatened miscarriage fly across the abdomen from side to side doubling the patient up. It suits habitual abortion in women of a rheumatic diathesis.

Aconite. Impending abortion from anger, also Chamomilla; the mental conditions, however, will be different with Chamomilla; great nervous excitement will accompany the pains.

Caulophyllum. A very useful remedy in false labor pains and also as a preventive of abortion. There are severe pains in the back and sides of the abdomen, feeble uterine contractions and scanty flow.

Mouth Affection

Borax. [Bor]

This is the great remedy in mouth affections. It has aphthous inflammation of the mouth; the mouth is very hot and dry, mucous membrane bleeds easily; the thrush is more often located on the inner surface of the cheeks, although also on tongue and fauces. Child starts up in a fright, throws its arms about, is pale and livid and looks shriveled up: offensive breath, puffy, indented tongue. The mother will notice the hot mouth of the child when it nurses.

Helleborus niger. Zopfy recommends this remedy as the one suitable to most cases of aphthae with increase of saliva.

Bryonia. Nursing sore mouth, child refuses to nurse until its mouth has been moistened; dryness.

Mercurius. Sore mouth with salivation; tendency to ulcerations of all forms, especially flat and superficial ulcers. There should be an accompanying diarrhoea. The gums are white, spongy and swollen; the saliva is profuse and ropy and the glands about the neck are swollen.

Arum. Violent inflammation of the mouth, with soreness and scabs around nostrils, pain and sensitiveness, acute catarrhal stomatitis.

Kali chloratum. Hughes recommends this drug highly in simple stomatitis, and seldom requires any other remedy. It corresponds to aphthous and ulcerative stomatitis, with coated white tongue and a tough, stringy, acid saliva.

Baptisia. [Bapt]

Produces a low adynamic conditions, in which the blood oozes from the gums, which are dark red and offensive; great foetor, salivation. Gums ulcerated, the tongue is cracked and the mouth is exceedingly offensive. It is

also useful in mercurial stomatitis. Mercurial stomatitis in nursing women, or with exhausting diseases, phthisis, Bright's etc. The more offensive the breath, the more indicated; the mucous membrane is in a most unhealthy condition.

Hydrastis. One of the best remedies for aphthous stomatitis in the poorly nourished; the membrane is studded with ulcers and tongue is coated yellow or is large and flabby showing teeth imprints. There is also an excessive secretion of thick tenacious mucus; stomatitis materna.

Kreosote is quite homoeopathic to some cases of stomatitis according to Hughes.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

Acrid saliva, pricking, splinter-like pains, aphthae and whitish gums, raw places in the mouth, corners of the mouth excoriated, the gums are unhealthy, bleed easily and have a foul odor. Its mouth symptoms are closely allied to those of Mercurius. Mercurial stomatitis.

Muriatic acid. This remedy has deep bluish ulcers in the mouth having dark edges; the mucous membrane is denuded. The salivary glands are swollen and tender.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Gangrena oris; heat in mouth or black sloughing ulcers. The aphthae become livid or bluish and the gums livid and bleeding. It corresponds especially to severe forms of sloughing ulcers and aphthous sore mouth when occurring in exhausting diseases.

Salicylic acid. Common canker sores.

Lycopodium. Common canker sores near the fraenum.

Lachesis, Nitric acid, Phytolacca and Natrum hypochlorosum all have canker sores.

Helleborus. Canker with yellowish raised edges.

Sulphuric acid. Aphthous sore mouth, with soreness; mouth and tongue covered with blisters, breath offensive and gums are white.

Kali phosphoricum 3X is, according to Dr. Luther Peck, of Plymouth, Michigan, a specific in canker sore mouth.

Argentum nitricum. Nervous, dyspeptic flatulent persons where there is considerable ulceration. Foetor and ptyalism are also present.

Mumps

(Epidemic Parotiditis.).

Belladonna. [Bell]

This is unquestionably the most important remedy, corresponding to vascular engorgement, fever and nervous irritability so common in this disease. The glands are swollen, hot and red and sensitive to pressure, worse on the right side. The pains are flying and lancinating and extend to the ear. It is useful when the swelling suddenly subsides, and is followed by throbbing headache and delirium.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Rhus corresponds to dark red swellings, with tendency to erysipelatous inflammation and typhoid conditions. There is much aching in the limbs, the patient is restless and the symptoms are worse at night. It is our best remedy in secondary parotiditis. The left side is more apt to be affected.

Lachesis corresponds to left-sided mumps, with purplish swellings and aggravation after sleep.

Mercurius. [Merc]

This is one of our best remedies in mumps, as if has a specific action on the salivary glands. There is slight fever and it is useful in the later stages. The special symptoms are tenderness, salivation, offensive breath and threatening suppuration.

Pilocarpine muriate 3x is what Burnett terms his “big shot in mumps.” It seems to affect especially the parotid gland.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Especially useful in orchitic and mammary complications. The tongue is thickly coated, the mouth is dry and the pain is worse evenings and after lying down. For metastasis to the ovaries Pulsatilla may be the remedy.

Conium is indicated by excessive hardness of the swelling. Clematis and Aurum may be useful in orchitic complications.

Neuraesthenia

Aconite. [Acon]

Very useful for the numerous phobias of neuraesthenia, fear of death, darkness, noisy people, music, crowds, fear of entering a trolley car or railway train. Anxiety as to some impending disaster has often been removed by Aconite.

Cimicifuga is useful for fear of death or becoming insane, cervical vertebrae sensitive, neuralgic and uterine cases. Muscular exhaustion is a prominent symptom.

Phosphoric acid. [Ph-ac]

This remedy is to nervous debility what iron is to anaemia, and it corresponds to that debility arising from continued grief, over- exertion of the mind, sexual excesses or any nervous strain on the body or mind. The remedy is characterized by indifference, apathy, and torpidity of body and mind. There is burning in the spine and limbs and the patient is inclined to be drowsy and listless. Any attempt to study causes heaviness in the head and limbs. It suits also young, rapidly growing people, and especially cases of nervous depression from spermatorrhoea.

Gelsemium. A mainstay in this disease. Stupid, dull, unable to concentrate mind; vertigo, dull ache at base of brain. Lacks self-confidence. Sudden emotions bring on diarrhoea or indigestion.

Ignatia. Chronic worries, fears of misfortune and startled by slightest noise.

Kali Phosphoricum corresponds to nervous dreads, oversensitiveness to noise, restless and suspicious effect of fright, grief, fear, sleeplessness. Excessive and exhausting mental labor. It is one of the best remedies we have and is probably often indicated. All observers agree that it is the most useful of the various phosphates.

Silicea. [Sil]

Corresponds to nervous exhaustion when the patient dreads any mental or bodily exertion. He must get warmed up to his work to do anything. He is debilitated, yet hyperaesthetic. There is numbness in the toes, fingers and back, and the constipation peculiar to the drug is present. It suits cases that become exhausted after excitement; as long as the excitement lasts they feel well, when the excitement is over the wretched feeling re-appears. It especially corresponds to the troublesome and persistent aching of the neck muscles and occiput.

Picric acid [Pic-ac]

Corresponds well to the brain fag of business men who become depressed and wearied from slight fatigue. It is a mental inactivity, with a desire to lie down and rest. The great characteristic is that slight exertion brings on exhaustion and headache, incapacitating for work, and extinguishes that quality which we call grit. Even the slightest mental exertion causes heavy feelings and sensation of heat. The headache may be frontal or occipital and extended down the spine, in fact, the head symptoms seems to be concentrated in the occiput. Sexual irritability may be a prominent symptom. In the morning there is a tired aching in the lumbar region, the legs are heavy and weak with the soreness of the muscles and joints. It is of our best remedies in neuraesthenia. It acts perhaps best in the 6th centesimal potency, though Dr. Goldsbrough thinks the 12th preferable. Cartier prefers Ferrum picricum where the weakness is prominent and in neuraesthenic dyspepsia or indigestion.

Oxalic acid is more suitable to cases where pain is a prominent symptom as in spinal neuraesthenia and the stress of the attack falls on the digestive rather than the sexual functions.

Physostigma. Mental and physical debility, rapid feeble pulse— especially spinal cases.

Zincum metallicum. [Zinc]

When in consequence of exhausting disease the recuperative powers are weakened, and the nervous weakness shows itself in backache about the

region of the last dorsal vertebra, and excessive fidgetiness of the feet, Zincum may be prescribed. There is burning in the spine, formication in the calves and weak limbs. A combination of this and Picric acid called Zincum picratum has been found useful when the spinal symptoms and exhaustion are prominent.

Zincum phosphide is also a suitable remedy for brain fag of business men who become haggard, pale and sleepless and suffer from depression of spirits and worry. It is well recommended by Hale.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Weakness of memory, confusion of thought, sadness and depression, wants to be alone, despairs of salvation. It is frequently indicated in lithaemic neuraesthenia with hepatic troubles, weakness of memory. Psoric or arthritic symptoms are to be expected in such cases. Sleep is restless, flatulence and constipation.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

This remedy suits cases which stand on the border line between neuraesthenia and organic spinal disease, and Hart considers it essential to cure in most cases. It is indicated by irritability and weakness, over-sensitiveness to all impressions; the head is weak and the patient cannot think; there is burning in small spots, better from rubbing; the legs are weak with numbness and coldness and the sphincters are weak. There is a feeling as if the back would break on any motion. It is a splendid deep-acting remedy and noises in the ears offer an additional indication.

Coca is useful in mental depression, disinclination to work, and general debility, the least exertion is attended with fatigue.

Phosphorus suits best those cases where the prostration is very sudden and the nervous system becomes exhausted, fearful of death, of the future, of being alone, anxious, restless, irritable, startled by slightest noise. Vertigo is prominent.

Avena sativa. [Aven]

Weakness of nerves, tired brain, irritability, gets excited at least thing. Urine has excess of phosphates, history of sexual excesses and occipital headache. This remedy in appreciable doses of the tincture will calm and strengthen the nerves. — E. G. Jones.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Useful in irritable, excited, over-sensitive patients with defective memories, loss of energy, patients with whom everything goes wrong, trifling ailments are unbearable; there is intellectual incapacity and insomnia, nightmares, and if all these conditions are associated with dyspeptic troubles the remedy is all the better indicated.

Anacardium has weakness of memory and general feebleness of brain power; the mental incapacity of this remedy is very pronounced. It suits "borderlanders" between neuraesthenia and insanity. Despair of recovery, fear of paralysis and death, imagines he is surrounded by enemies, fearful of walking in open air, and if anyone approaches.

Argentum nitricum. Fear of dying when left alone, afraid to walk in streets lest he fall down in a fit or that high buildings fall upon him. Neuraesthenia with nervous dyspepsia, eructations.

Pulsatilla vies with Nux in the neuraesthenia of men and is often neglected. It has sensations in the back as if tightly bandaged, the weary feeling in the morning. There is a general fatigue, heavy tired aching, not relieved by repose. Its general symptoms of venous stagnation will be present. Sepia, too, should not be overlooked; its general tired paralytic state corresponds to neuraesthenic conditions. Fear of being alone, of starvation.

Natrum muriaticum. [Nat-m]

Suitable for spinal neuraesthenia; the small of the back feels paralyzed, especially in the morning on rising, the feet are heavy, there is a troublesome dribbling of urine, dryness of the mouth, sticky secretions and the skin is dry and mummified.

Selenium has neuraesthenia from sexual excesses, dribbling of prostatic fluid.

Helonias. Neuraesthenia with weak lumbo-sacral region; feels tired all over; better from motion or when the mind is occupied.

Neuralgia

Aconite. [Acon]

While in Hering's Guiding Symptoms over seventy remedies are mentioned as applicable in various neuralgias, yet there are a few that come to mind and use much more frequently than others. Aconite is one of these. It is almost a specific for facial neuralgias of congestive form. It seems to have an elective action on the trigeminus nerve, producing painful sensations. It corresponds to recent cases in young subjects traceable to cold drafts, exposure to dry, cold winds, etc. The special features are the continuous pain not only in the nerve, but in the surroundings parts; the red, swollen face, tingling, great excitement and intolerance of the pain; patient declares that something must be done. According to Baehr and other observers, it acts better in the higher potencies in neuralgia. It is also applicable to rheumatic prosopalgia, with swelling of the face. The zygoma, cheek and articulation of the jaw are favorite seats of the pain.

Plantago major is especially applicable to sharp neuralgic pains plying between the teeth and ears. Otalgia finds a valuable remedy in Plantago.

Chamomilla. Neuralgia with great nervousness; pains utterly intolerable, worse at night and from warmth, accompanied with heat of face, thirst, redness, hot sweat, very impatient, can hardly answer a civil question. Of little use in the lower potencies.

Colocynth. [Coloc]

This is also a remedy for recent cases traceable to emotions, catarrh, or exposure, the characteristic being tearing pressive pains worse from motion and touch and relieved by rest and external warmth. The attacks are paroxysmal, mostly on left side, though the sciatica is right-sided. Abdominal neuralgias of a pure nervous type, not inflammatory. Ovarian neuralgias are often greatly benefited by colocynth. The pains of Colocynth are better from rest and pressure, but return as soon as pressure is removed.

Nux vomica has also proved useful in many cases. Jousset places great reliance on it in high dilutions. Neuralgias about the abdomen, worse on left side.

Stannum pains gradually increase and gradually decrease. “Sun neuralgias.” Of great use in neuralgias of the supraorbital nerve following intermittent fever and abuse of quinine.

Rhus. Neuralgia from eating, worse in damp weather.

Spigelia. Baehr claims first place for this remedy in the treatment of prosopalgia. The pains are rheumatic, jerking, tearing, worse from dampness, contact, motion, touch sending a shudder through the frame, are periodical and attended with anxiety at the heart and restlessness or preceded by palpitation. The location of the pain is in the nerves of the forehead, orbit and teeth of upper jaw. There is often a sensation as if the eye were too large. Ciliary neuralgias or leftsided prosopalgias where the pain comes up over the head from the occiput; burning, sticking pains, worse from change of weather, call for the remedy. It is not so often indicated in chronic cases.

Colchicum also has left-sided pains, a kind of paralytic weakness, lacking the severity of Spigelia.

Cimicifuga has supra-orbital neuralgia, but it is usually reflex, dependent upon uterine disturbances. This remedy produces a picture of myalgia, worse at night prosopalgia in nervous women, coming on afternoons and going off at night. Left infra-mammary pains, which often indicate ovarian troubles, will suggest Cimicifuga.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Hartmann lays special emphasis on Belladonna for infra- orbital neuralgic, accompanied with increase of tears and saliva. There are violent cutting pains coming on towards evening, most violent about midnight; the paroxysms are of long duration and there are symptoms of vascular excitement; the pains radiate to temples, ears and nape; are worse from noise, motion, jar, chewing, cold air, etc., and are relieved by absolute rest and warmth. In prosopalgia the face is swollen, bright red and the pain is

particularly severe; the pains come and go suddenly and hyperaesthesia marks the remedy.

Atropine sulphuricum 3 is recommended by Kafka in case Belladonna fails. Hale also speaks highly of Atropine in neuralgias. The indications seem to be intermittency of the pains, appearing and disappearing suddenly. Jerking and twitching of the muscles mark the remedy.

China has neuralgic pains which are aggravated by touching the parts, or by a draft of cold air. A malarial basis or complication is an additional indication. Most neuralgias that are recurrent are on an anaemic basis and here China often finds its indications. Belladonna has a plethoric habit which strongly contrasts with China.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

The more purely nervous the affection the more effective is Arsenicum. It has the well-known intermitting burning, stinging, hot needle-pain, the distressed countenance, the restlessness and the periodicity. It holds the first place in miasmatic neuralgias, especially of malarial origin, neuralgias from influenza or simple debility with great aggravation at approach of night, and relief from external heat. The pains are severe and drive the patient from place to place. It suits especially infra-orbital forms with a Hippocratic countenance during the attack. Its effect is rapid, and sometimes rivals a powerful dose of Opium. Among other remedies for malarial neuralgias are:

Natrum muriaticum. Neuralgias worse at seashore; ciliary neuralgias worse at midday, affections from abuse of quinine.

Cedron. Periodicity, appearing every evening with clock-like regularity. Supra-orbital pains worse on left side with burning in eyes. It especially suits the trigeminal form due to malarial poisoning.

Sulphur, China and Chininum sulphuricum are also useful remedies in malarial neuralgias.

Capsicum has fine, acute, penetrating, burning neuralgic pains in the right malar bone, worse by contact and by draft of air, and is especially severe just as the patient is about to go to sleep.

In prescribing Arsenicum in neuralgia one must be careful not to give too low a potency, even the 6th will often aggravate, as the nerves are apt to be specially irritated. Baehr says Arsenicum quiets nervous pain better than any other medicine.

Platinum. [Plat]

A useful remedy where there is a constrictive pain, numbness, profuse lachrymation, worse at night and at rest. The pains are cramping, causing numbness and tingling; pain at the root of the nose or in the other part of the body as if squeezed in a vise. The pains also increase gradually and decrease gradually, as in Stannum.

Mercurius. Neuralgias from amalgam feelings in teeth, worse at night.

Staphisagria. Neuralgias from hollow teeth, especially suitable to old people with a mouth full of hollow stumps, which pain violently at times.

Platinum suits especially hysterical subjects who have profuse, thick, black exhausting menses.

Mezereum. [Mez]

This remedy is indicated by the spreading character of the pains, and the aggravation from warmth; they are accompanied with chilliness and sensitiveness. There is a stupefying pressure and the pains are worse at the midnight hours. Especially useful in mercurial and syphilitic subjects. After the attack there is a numbness remaining. It is a chief remedy in intercostal neuralgia setting in with zona or shingles.

Ranunculus bulbosus is the remedy for intercostal neuralgia with sharp stitching pains following the course of the nerves; stitches in chest on every change of weather, sore spot in chest. Among other remedies having chest pains are: Gaultheria, pains in anterior mediastinum; arnica, sore, bruised feeling; Rhus radicans, pains shoot to shoulder blade; Senega, pain and soreness; Cimicifuga, etc. a psoric or arthritic soil will demand as a systemic remedy an antipsoric such as Sulphur or Lycopodium, and if of syphilitic origin high dilutions of Syphilinum will clear the field.

Mezereum is most useful in ciliary neuralgia when there is a cold feeling in the eye, and it is one of the best remedies for neuralgias which are reflex from decayed teeth.

Verbascum. [Verb]

Pressure, tensive pain in the zygomatic bones worse from pressure, mastication and cold air. The parts feel crushed, as if squeezed between tongs; aggravated by talking and sneezing.

Kalmia has a neuralgia brought on by exposure to cold, involving the teeth of the upper jaw, rending pains, worse from worry or mental excitement, worse on right side. It has cured some of the most severe and long lasting cases. The tincture is recommended by Cowperthwaite, but other observes find the higher potencies quite as useful. The neuralgia is not confined to the facial nerve, but extends to the sides of the neck and shoulders.

Magnesia phosphorica. [Mag-p]

This remedy has an excellent clinical record in neuralgias. It is curative in a typical facial neuralgia where the pains are intermitting, darting and are relieved by warmth, this relief from warmth being the guiding symptom; neuralgias involving whole of side of head and neck.

Pulsatilla is one of the best remedies for acute facial neuralgias of rheumatic origin.

Allium cepa. Neuralgias of stumps after amputation, also Hypericum.

Prunus is frequently promptly curative in severe ciliary neuralgias with agonizing lightning-like pains, worse right side.

Calcarea carbonica [Calc]

Is especially adapted to neuralgias in those of a leuco- phlegmatic temperament. It has pain from right mental foramen along jaw to ear, attended with frequent urination, and relieved by warm applications. Scrofulous constitution, disposition to grow fat, flabby muscles, aversion to cold air, the least cold air goes through fat, flabby muscles, aversion to cold

air, the least cold air goes through and through, feet are always damp and cold. These are valuable symptoms.

To treat neuralgias successfully one should not rely alone on the symptoms, but take into consideration the neuralgic temperament and the soil that produces such, whether of psoric, sycotic or some other toxaemic basis.

Neuritis

Aconite. [Acon]

In simple neuritis acute stage, caused by exposure to cold, Aconite is the only remedy needed when applied early. The numbness, coldness, tearing pains, nightly aggravation, with mental anguish, will indicate the remedy.

Arnica. [Arn]

This remedy seems to have a selective affinity in relieving terminal nerve pain and the soreness and bruisedness will be the indications. Many observers think it all sufficient in neuritis. It it fails some resort to Bellis perennis, which is very often curative with intense nerve pains and great soreness. O'Connor and Butler recommended it highly. It also suits, as well as Arnica, traumatic cases.

Hypericum. [Hyper]

Traumatic neuritis with sharp cutting pain, where nerves have been lacerated and the parts exceedingly sore.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

In the traumatic occasionally, but more especially in the rheumatic variety is Rhus curative. It has tearing, drawing and shooting pains. Exposure neuritis – or that due to over exertion coupled with exposure finds in it a curative remedy. It also suits the gouty form. General Rhus symptoms such as amelioration by motion and aggravation from coldness and dampness will prevail. Elliott finds Ferrum phosphoricum and Kali muriaticum the best remedies in rheumatic neuritis.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

Alcoholic neuritis will frequently indicate this remedy. Ledum and Plumbum are also remedies for the alcoholic variety, and the latter is especially indicated in cases where atrophy appears, no matter what the variety.

Arsenicum [Ars]

Is a powerful remedy in neuritis and its best field seems to be in multiple neuritis of a severe type, with the characteristic symptoms of burning worse at night and relief by heat. It will suit especially the broken down constitutions, anaemic conditions and irritability so often accompaniments of multiple neuritis. Phosphorus is also frequently indicated and employed in the multiple variety.

Anantherum muricatum [Anan]

Has cured root neuritis and Thallium should be studied here. Carburetum sulphuris has been used successfully in neuritis, especially in the sciatic variety.

Orchitis

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Orchitis and epididymitis from suppressed gonorrhoea, calls for this remedy. The testicles is retracted, enlarged, sensitive and dark red, there are dragging pains along the spermatic cord, and shooting down into the thigh.

Hamamelis. The keynote for this remedy is exquisite soreness. There is a dull aching pain in the testes and spermatic cords. Franklin thought highly of this remedy in orchitis.

Oxalic acid. Neuralgic pains in the spermatic cords. Belladonna. Great sensitiveness, intolerance of pain and reflex neuralgias indicate this remedy.

Clematis. [Clem]

Gonorrhoeal orchitis, or that brought on from cold, where the testicle is a hard as a stone and very painful, calls for this remedy. It especially reduces the swelling and sensitiveness. The testicles are retracted, drawn up and sensitiveness and pressive pains in the spermatic cords, especially the right. There is much urethral irritation, and the pains are generally aggravated at night by warmth of the bed.

Gelsemium ”is a superior,” says Helmuth, “when the disease arises from a suppressed gonorrhoeal discharge or from exposure to sudden cold and wet.”

Rhododendron. [Rhod]

Chronic orchitis, indurated testicles which tend to atrophy; a characteristic sensation is a feeling in the testicles as if crushed.

Aurum. Chronic orchitis, worse on right side with neuralgia of the cord.

Staphisagria has a burning and stinging pain in the right spermatic cord, with drawing in the right testicles.

Spongia [Spong]

Produces a hardness and swelling of the testicles, and it is suitable for mal-treated orchitis when there is a squeezing pain in the testicles. It suits chronic orchitis and epididymitis. The spermatic cords are swollen and painful, shooting pains course up the spermatic cord. In orchitis it follows Pulsatilla and Hamamelis.

Ovarian Affections

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Few remedies cause as many ovarian symptoms as Apis. It has an active congestion of the right ovary going on to ovaritis, with soreness in the inguinal region, burning, stinging and tumefaction. Ovarian cysts in their incipiency have been arrested by this remedy; here one of the indicating features is numbness down the thigh. It has also proved useful in affections of the left ovary. Tightness of the chest may also be present, with the occurrence of a reflex cough and urging to urinate.

Mercurius corrosivus. Hughes prefers this remedy in ovarian neuralgia. Peritoneal complications also indicate it.

Bovista has also cured ovarian tumors.

Belladonna. [Bell]

As this remedy is one particularly adapted to glandular growths it is especially useful in acute ovaritis, and more so if the peritoneum be involved. The pains are clutching and throbbing, worse on the right side, the slightest jar is painful, and the patient is extremely sensitive. The symptoms appear suddenly; flushed face and other Belladonna symptoms are present.

Platinum. Ovaries sensitive, burning pains in them, bearing down, chronic ovarian irritation with sexual excitement. Much ovarian induration is present.

Palladium. Swelling and induration of right ovary. It lacks the mental symptoms of Platinum, such as mental egotism and excitement.

Aurum. Ovarian induration.

Lilium. Ovarian neuralgias. Burning pains from ovary up into abdomen and down into thighs, shooting pains from left ovary across the pubes, or up to the mammary gland.

Staphisagria. Very useful in ovarian irritation in nervous, irritable women. Hypochondriacal moods.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Pain in left ovary relieved by a discharge from the uterus; can bear nothing heavy on region. Hughes and Guernsey seem to think that Lachesis acts even more prominently on the right ovary; others believe the opposite, the tendency of affections being, however, to move from the left toward the right side. Suppuration and chronic enlargements of ovary may call for Lachesis.

Zincum. Boring in the left ovary relieved by the flow, somewhat better from pressure; fidgety feet.

Graphites. Swelling and induration of the left ovary; also pains in the right ovarian region with delayed scanty menses.

Argentum metallicum. Bruised pain in left ovary and sensation as if ovary were growing large.

Naja. Violent crampy pain in left ovary. Dr. Hughes valued it in obscure ovarian pains not inflammatory in nature.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Burning tensive pains in the ovaries, especially in the right. Ovaritis relieved by hot applications. Patient thirsty, irritable and restless.

Colocynth. Ovarian colic; griping pains, relieved by bending double; stitching pains deep in right ovarian region. It is also a useful remedy, according to Southwick, in ovaritis of left ovary with colicky pains. A dropsical condition may be present.

Hamamelis. Ovaritis and ovarian neuralgia. Ludlam praises this remedy in the sub-acute form of gonorrhoeal ovaritis; it allays the pain and averts the

menstrual derangement. Ovaritis after a blow. There is agonizing soreness all over the abdomen. An external application of hot extract of Hamamelis acts marvellously in subduing the distress and pain consequent to ovaritis.

Iodine. Congestion or dropsy of the right ovary. Dwindling of the mammae; dull, pressing, wedge-like pain, extending from right ovary to uterus like a plug, worse during menstruation.

Thuja. Left-sided ovaritis, with suspicion of venereal taint, calls for Thuja. Grumbling pains in the ovaries all the time, with mental irritability, call for Thuja.

Podophyllum has a pain in the right ovary, running down the thigh of that side. Numbness may be an attending symptom.

Pancreas Diseases

Iris versicolor. [Iris]

This remedy has a positive effect upon the pancreas, and Dr. Farrington gives the following symptoms as indicative of the remedy: Burning distress in the region of the pancreas, with vomiting of a sweetish water; the saliva has a greasy taste; there is a watery diarrhoea which contains undigested fat, worse in the morning; sick headaches may accompany.

Iodine. [Iod]

This remedy causes in its action upon the salivary gland an increased secretion of watery saliva. It also has violent copious vomiting of a watery or sour substance, has a diarrhoea of copious soft, watery, foamy stools, which contain fat, and there is a violent pain in the epigastrium and back. There is great emaciation: the patient is hungry, eats enormously and yet grows thin; there is a soapy taste in the mouth and general enlargement of the glands.

Phosphorus. [Phos]

This remedy will prove valuable in tuberculous patients, where there are evidences of fatty degeneration of the various organs, especially of the heart, liver or kidneys. The stools are undigested, containing particles, of fat the face is pale, yellow, and the patient anaemic. It is useful, in atrophy of the pancreas with diabetes. Oily looking stool with particles in the looking like frog spawn or sago, is characteristic.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Reil and Buechner class Belladonna among remedies for pancreatic affections. The later says: “Catarrh of the pancreatic duct is best met by Belladonna followed by Mercurius.” Baehr recommends Atropine sulphate in pancreatic diseases. Belladonna is the most efficacious remedy in acute haemorrhagic pancreatitis.

Paralysis

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Hahnemann commented on the power of Rhus in curing paralysis of the lower extremities, and here it has proved exceedingly useful. It is especially adapted to all forms of paralysis which are of a rheumatic origin or brought on by getting wet or exposure to dampness in any form. Also in paralysis caused by nervous fevers and typhus. There is much stiffness in the limbs, a dragging gait, and it suits particularly chronic cases, though it may be of great use in such forms as acute infantile paralysis. In this latter affection Sulphur should not be forgotten.

Rhus vies with Causticum in paralysis of the muscles, eye and facial, from damp cold, especially in those of a rheumatic diathesis.

Dulcamara is in many respects similar to Rhus. It has simple paralysis of the lower extremities, or a beginning paralysis worse from damp weather, or caused by lying on the damp ground. Not so suitable chronic cases.

Cocculus has paralysis of the lower extremities from cold, recent cases with pain in the paralyzed part. Hysterical paralysis.

Natrum muriaticum is also valuable in paralysis from cold.

Causticum. [Caust]

This remedy also has paralysis from exposure to the cold of winter. Facial paralysis from exposure to dry cold weather. Cowperthwaite published a large number of cases of facial paralysis cured with Causticum 30, and its value in this affection seems established. It has also paralysis of single parts, face, tongue, pharynx, etc. In paralysis which is remote form apoplexy, the paralysis remaining after the patient has recovered otherwise, inability to select the proper word is an important indication. Other evidences of its

paretic conditions are found in the aphonia and the weakness of the sphincter vesicae. It is also a great remedy in ptosis of rheumatic origin.

Kalmia also has this, while the ptosis of Sepia is dependent on menstrual difficulties. Jahr lauds Causticum in paralysis. It is more apt to be right-sided.

Baryta carbonica. There are more contractions and spasms under Causticum than Baryta, which causes paralysis by producing degeneration of the coats of the blood vessels. Bayes recommends Baryta in facial paralysis and also in paralysis of old people, and Hartmann says that glossal paralysis can scarcely ever be cured with Baryta. It also has paralysis after apoplexy; there is want of steadiness. Facial paralysis of young people where the tongue is implicated.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

Complete motor paralysis, rather functional than organic in origin. It is one of our best remedies in post-diphtheritic and in infantile paralysis. Paralysis of the ocular muscles, ptosis; the speech is thick from paretic conditions of the tongue. Paralysis from emotions. Aphonia, paralysis of the larynx.

Conium has paralysis of central origin; the sensation is little involved, and the tendency of the paralysis is to move from below upwards. Acute ascending paralysis. Paralysis of the aged.

Argentum nitricum. Post-diphtheritic paralysis; also paraplegia.

Nux vomica. Paralysis of the lower extremities, contractive sensations and heaviness in the limbs. Paralysis of the bladder in old men.

Aconite. [Acon]

Hempel, who used Aconite for all ailments claimed that it was the sovereign remedy for almost every species of paralysis, and its symptoms are certainly indicative of the truth of his assertion. It has the well-known numbness and tingling. Facial paralysis accompanied with coldness from exposure to dry, cold winds, especially in acute cases, well indicate the remedy. Paraplegia with tingling.

Rhus, Sulphur and Causticum have paralysis from cold.

Cannabis Indica and Staphisagria have tingling.

Plumbum. [Plb]

Paralysis, with atrophy, is the watchword of Plumbum. Wrist drop, paralysis of the extensors. Paralysis due to sclerosis or fatty degeneration. Paralysis with contractions. Bayes states that he has not seen any beneficial results from Plumbum in paralysis of the lower extremities, and it does seem to affect the upper extremity more than the lower. Ptosis, heavy tongue, constipation, paralysis after apoplexy, with pale, dry cold skin. Tremor followed by Paralysis. Paralysis agitans. The mercurial tremor resembles this affection, and hence Mercurius should be a remedy for paralysis agitans; Plumbum, Atropine sulphate, Zincum and Hyoscyamus are the principal remedies in this affection. The paralysis of Plumbum is probably of spinal origin.

Cuprum is quite similar to Plumbum in many paralytic conditions; it seems, however, to have more cramping.

Phosphorus [Phos]

Has also proved useful in paralysis from fatty degeneration of the nerve cells, and in such cases the symptoms will point to it. Progressive spinal paralysis calls for the remedy.

Alumina has paralysis of the lower extremities, especially of spinal origin. The legs are so heavy that the patient can scarcely drag them; weariness even while sitting.

Dr. Arnulphy thinks Phosphorus homoeopathic to all forms of paralysis due to degenerative processes and especially when resulting from a drain on the sexual system. Functional paralysis from fatigue.

Peritonitis

Aconite. [Acon]

When peritonitis arises from exposure to cold, and only then, is Aconite the remedy. The indications are a rapid increase of the fever, with violent peritoneal pains. Here it will relieve the pains and reduce the raging febrile storm, and after this is accomplished the remedy should be discontinued. It may perchance be the remedy in traumatic peritonitis, but as soon as the disease has localized itself Aconite is of no more use than it is in peritonitis from perforation, obstruction of the bowels or in the infectious forms. For the sharp febrile attacks, the lower dilutions in repeated doses are to be preferred.

Ferrum phosphoricum is also a valuable remedy for peritonitis arising from cold.

Bryonia. [Bry]

The second stage of peritonitis, especially of the serous variety, corresponds well to Bryonia; as a rule, however, it should not be given if copious diarrhoea be present. Thus we see that this remedy comes in at the most important stage of the disease, and it may be given until the effusion becomes free or purulent, when the symptoms will no longer correspond. It is indicated when the fever is violent with a burning heat all over; the patient is in an impatient irascible mood and the excitability of the nervous system is marked. There is violent thirst, the patient drinking much and probably vomiting it soon afterwards. The patient is alternately chilly and hot, and the great characteristic of the remedy is present, namely, sharp stitching pains in the abdomen worse from pressure and motion. The abdomen is also swollen, hot and sensitive; there is constipation and the patient has a yellowish gray complexion.

Sulphur follows Bryonia, but if ulcerative symptoms be present do not give it, as it would be a loss of time.

It comes in after Aconite in peritonitis from cold.

Belladonna. [Bell]

The characteristic of Belladonna is the swollen abdomen, which is tense like a drum, very sensitive to touch, so sensitive that the patient wants the bedclothes removed. The least jar greatly aggravates. There is a pungent heat of the body it seems to steam out on raising bed clothes, the abdomen is intensely hot. There is much cerebral irritation; perhaps delirium and the discharge is scanty or suppressed. The slightest noise, loud talking and light aggravates. The patient is uneasy; must constantly change her position, but is made worse thereby. There is a sensation as if the bowels were grasped or clawed and a violent pressure towards the genital organs; the latter symptom is almost a deciding one. There is also a continued distressful retching, and vomiting even of bile. This vomiting is especially met with Belladonna. Dr. Kafka recommends, in case Belladonna fails, Atropine sulphate 6X, especially is this remedy useful in secondary peritonitis in sensitive individuals, at the commencement of perforation.

Mercurius. [Merc]

When suppuration has commenced, and the abdomen is tympanitic, showing evidences of effusion which is partly serous and partly purulent, and the patient has rigors and sweats, Mercurius is the remedy. It follows Belladonna well and often. There is the nocturnal aggravation, the desire for cold water, the borborygmus and the diarrhoeic stools. Frequent exacerbating fever with creeping chills and copious perspiration, with no relief, is a group of valuable symptoms for Mercurius.

Mercurius corrosivus is also useful, especially in the purulent form, with burning and cutting pains. Hughes prefers it to Bryonia, in most cases, but it is likely to be better indicated in the purulent cases than in the serous cases. Peritonitis with effusion. The inflammatory action of this drug is intensely acute and tends rapidly to septic and gangrenous disorganization. It is especially useful in violent cases.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

When there is a typhoid tendency Rhus is the remedy in most cases. The fever is high, the tongue is dry, the tip is red, the skin is also dry and there is great adynamia and weakness. It comes in late in a case, after Bryonia, where there is swelling of the abdomen and diarrhoea which has been preceded by constipation. Its application to septic stages and its well-known power to prevent absorption of poisonous materials renders renders it a most valuable medicine.

Terebinth. When renal complications arise and there are violent drawing pains in the region of the kidneys, scanty, bloody or suppressed urine, excessive abdominal distension, weakness and prostration this remedy will not disappoint.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Another remedy for the low forms is Lachesis. Here the fever is worse at night. The slightest touch to the surface of the body is unbearable. It follows Belladonna well. There is tenderness at one spot and typhoid symptoms are present. In inflammations associated with a gangrenous tendency, such as is found in appendicitis, it may be well indicated.

Apis may be useful in the chronic form, with tendency to dropsies.

Colocynth is also recommended, but it hardly corresponds to inflammatory conditions of any kind. It belongs to the neurotic remedies.

Arsenic iodide corresponds especially to the tubercular variety and Arsenicum album is of great value in septic cases of an asthenic type.

Pleurisy

Bryonia. [Bry]

This remedy suits most cases of pleurisy, and its symptoms picture this disease more closely than any of our remedies. It should be given after the stage of exudation has arrived and the fever has abated somewhat, though the fever may still be considerable. There are friction sounds present and the great characteristic of sharp, stitching pains, which are worse from the slightest motion; even breathing is painful and the patient lies on the painful side of lessen the motion. “Dry” pleasure during pneumonia or phthisis. It comes in after Aconite.

Aconite. This remedy for the chills, high fever, sharply defined chill; but it is only useful in the first stage before the exudation has taken place; there may be sharp stitches in the chest from the intense congestion, but these, if marked, usually indicate Bryonia. An additional indication for Aconite would be in case the attack arose from a chill following a checked perspiration. The good effects of the remedy are usually manifested promptly.

Ranunculus bulbosus. Sharp, stitching pains in the chest, worse on the right side. It is often found useful to absorb the effusion.

Stannum. Knife-like pains in the left axilla.

Asclepias. Also a pleuritic remedy; there is a dry, hacking cough, scanty expectoration, pains relieved by bending forward; the suffering is intense. Hale says: “It seems to be a lesser Bryonia and is probably not adapted to serve cases.”

Apis [Apis]

Pleurisy with exudation, hydrothorax; a useful remedy in the stage of effusion after the fever has abated and the pains have disappeared.

Sulphur suits all forms of exudation; there is a sharp, stitching pain through the left lung to the back, worse lying on back and from least motion. It follows Aconite and Bryonia well. It is one of our most valuable absorbents.

Hepar. Purulent exudation; also an excellent remedy in pleurisy complicated with bronchitis. It will hardly ever fail in plastic pleurisy when its specific indications are present. It will often clear up cases of purulent pleurisy which tend to induce consumption.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Pleurisy in children, of the congestive type, often ushered in by convulsions instead of fever.

Arnica. Pleuritis from external injury calls for Arnica. It is useful in traumatic and haemorrhagic cases.

Cantharis. [Canth]

A valuable remedy in profuse sero-fibrinous exudations, is indicated by dyspnoea, palpitation, profuse sweats, weakness, tendency to syncope with scanty and albuminous urine. Dr. Jousset accounts Cantharis a leading drug in pleurisy with effusion. It has caused this condition in animals.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Serous pleurisy; it oftentimes promptly relieves the painful asthmatic respiration and favors absorption. It usually is a quick acting remedy. Arsenicum iodatum is suitable to tuberculous cases and also Iodoform.

Pleurodynia

Ranunculus bulbosus. [Ran-b]

This remedy acts especially upon the chest walls, causing pain likes pleurodynia. Its symptoms are worse from change of weather. Hughes claims wonderful success with this remedy when the pain is so intense that the patient dare not move, and many others have verified this claim. It has also a left-sided infra-mammary pain.

Aconite may be found useful if the attack has been brought on by exposure to a dry, cold wind and fever is present.

Cimicifuga. [Cimic]

This remedy is also praised by Hughes in pleurodynia which is worse on the right side, especially if hysterical or due to uterine troubles. It also has a left-sided pain below the mammary gland. There is usually accompanying it a sense of faintness at the pit of the stomach.

Arnica [Arn]

is especially the remedy for pleurodynia or rheumatic pleurisy from over-exertion. The chest feels bruised, the pain is increased by motion and still more by pressure.

Rhus radicans has pleurodynia with pains shooting into the shoulder.

Gaultheria is suitable to pleurodynia, where the pain is located in the anterior mediastinum.

Guaiacum. According to Farrington this remedy rarely fails in pleurodynia with tuberculosis.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Here the pains are stitching and tearing, aggravated by motion and expiration. They are diminished by lying on the affected side, thereby differing from Nux vomica, as with this remedy the patient cannot lie on the painful side. Bryonia is especially useful in the rheumatic diathesis.

Pneumonia

Aconite. [Acon]

Probably no fact is more fully established in medicine, in any school, than the beneficial action of Aconite action of Aconite in pulmonary congestions. It is the remedy of remedies in the first stage of pneumonia, because it corresponds more closely to the symptoms usually found in that stage. It should not, however, be used in this or any disease in the first or any stage unless the symptoms call for it.

The symptoms are these: High fever preceded by a distinct chill; the pulse is full, hard and tense; a history of exposure may also be taken into consideration; dry, cold winds. The skin is hot and dry, without moisture upon it; there is a hard, dry, teasing and painful cough; there may be some expectoration present, if so it is watery, serous and frothy, may be blood tinged, but not thick. Thick expectoration indicates that exudation is commencing, and then Aconite is no longer the remedy. There is pain also with Aconite, which is poorly borne. With these symptoms there is great restlessness, tossing about, anxiety and perhaps fear of death. It will strengthen confidence in remedies to see Aconite act in these cases. Veratrum viride in some is similar to Aconite in some particulars, but it is easily distinguished; there is a full rapid pulse and a great deal of arterial excitement; the eyes are glistening and there is a red streak down through the centre of the tongue. It is, perhaps more often indicated at the commencement of a pneumonia than is Aconite.

A great indication for Aconite in pulmonary congestions is suddenness of onset, and especially so if it occurs in young and plethoric persons who are full of life and vigor; for it is per-eminently in such patients that congestions, when appearing at all, appear suddenly. Gelsemium lacks the suddenness of Aconite. Here apathy is marked, and the two drugs need never be confounded.

Ferrum phosphoricum. [Ferr-p]

This, like Aconite, is a remedy for the first stage before exudation takes place, and like Aconite, if there be any expectoration it is thin, watery and blood streaked. It is a useful remedy for violent congestions of the lungs, whether appearing at the onset of the diseases or during its course, which would show that the inflammatory action was extending; it thus corresponds to what are termed secondary pneumonias, especially in the aged and debilitated. There is high fever, oppressed and hurried breathing, and bloody expectoration, very little thirst; there are extensive rales, and perhaps less of that extreme restlessness and anxiety that characterizes Aconite. This remedy, with kali muriaticum, forms the Schuesslerian treatment of this disease.

Iodine. [Iod]

This remedy is one both for the first and second stage of pneumonia, especially for the croupous form. It has high fever and restlessness like Aconite, and there is a tendency to rapid extension of the hepatization. There is a decided cough and great difficulty in breathing, as if the chest would not expand; the sputum is blood streaked. Iodine may also be a remedy in the later stages when resolution does not progress, the lung breaking down with hectic and suppurative symptoms.

Dr. Kafka, our celebrated German confrere, prescribed drop doses of Iodine in the 1st, 2nd or 3rd dilution every hour or so as soon as physical signs of pneumonia showed themselves, and claimed that it would arrest the process of hepatization within twenty-four hours. He considered that Aconite was entirely unnecessary in the treatment of pneumonia. It is also favorably spoken of by Prof. T. F. Allen.

Veratrum viride. [Verat-v]

In violent congestions about the chest preceding pneumonia Veratrum viride may be the remedy, and thus it is seem that its use is more in the beginning of the disease, and especially where there is great arterial excitement, dyspnoea, chest oppression and stomach symptoms of nausea and vomiting; the engorgement is profound, and here it greatly resembles Sanguinaria; but it differs from that drug, in that it is of little use after hepatization has taken place. There is high fever, violent action of the heart, the pulse is full, hard

and rapid, and the tongue has a red streak down the center; this latter symptom is a characteristic keynote of the drug. The air cells at the bottom of the lobes are filling up with frothy mucus. the pulse will indicate, it being full and hard. Hard, quick and small indicates Aconite. Strike out anxiety and alarm and insert an ugly delirium with a deeply flushed, bloated face and headache and you have veratrum viride. One must beware not to encourage cardiac depression with this remedy.

Bryonia [Bry]

is the remedy for pneumonia; it furnishes a better pathological picture of the disease than any other, and it comes in after Aconite, Ferrum phosphoricum and Veratrum viride. The fever continues, but the skin is not as hot and the patient not as restless as in Aconite. the cough of Bryonia is looser and more moist than that of Aconite, and there are usually sharp stitching pleuritic pains, the cough of Bryonia is also hard and dry at times and the sputum is scanty and rust colored, so typical of pneumonia. There may be circumscribed redness of the cheeks, slight delirium and apathy; the tongue will most likely be dry, l and the patient will want to keep perfectly quiet. It is a right-sided remedy and attacks the parenchyma of the lung, and is perhaps more strongly indicated in the croupous form of pneumonia. The patient dreads to cough and holds his breath to prevent it on account of the pain it causes; it seems as though the chest walls would fly to pieces. The pains in the chest, besides being worse by motion and breathing, are relieved by lying on the right or painful side, be cause this lessens the motions of that side. Coughs which hurt distant parts of the body call for Bryonia. Phosphorus most commonly follows Bryonia in pneumonia, and is complementary. In pneumonias complicated by pleurisy Bryonia is the remedy, par excellence. Halbert believes that Cantharis relieves the painful features of the early development of the exudate better than any other remedy, a hint which comes from Dr. Jousset, who used the remedy extensively.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

Since the advent of Schuesslerism this has been a favorite remedy with some physicians, and not without a good ground for its favoritism. Clinical experience has proved that this drug in alternation with Ferrum

phosphoricum constitutes a treatment of pneumonia which has been very successful in many hands.

The symptoms calling for Kali muriaticum as laid down by Schuessler are very meager, it is given simply because there is a fibrinous exudation in the lung substance. There is a white, viscid expectoration and the tongue is coated white. It is better suited to the second stage, for when the third stage appears with its thick, yellowish expectoration it is replaced by Kali sulphuricum in the biochemic nomenclature.

Phosphorus [Phos]

is "the great mogul of lobar pneumonia." It should be remembered that Phosphorus is not, like Bryonia, the remedy when the lungs are completely hepatized, although it is one of the few drugs which have been known to produce hepatization. When bronchial symptoms are present it is the remedy, and cerebral symptoms during pneumonia often yield better to Phosphorus than to Belladonna. There is cough with pain under sternum, as if something were torn loose; there is pressure across the upper part of the chest and constriction of the larynx; there is pressure across the upper part of the chest and constriction of the larynx; there are mucous rales, labored breathing, sputa yellowish mucus, with blood streaks therein, or rust-colored, as under Bryonia. After Phosphorus, Hepar sulphur. naturally follows as the exudate begins to soften; it is the remedy of the third stage, the fever is of a low character.

Tuberculinum. Arnulphy says that in lobular pneumonia this remedy surpasses Phosphorus or Antimonium tartaricum, and competent observers are convinced that it has an important place in the treatment of pneumonia; some using it in very case intercurrently; doses varying from 6x to 30x.

When typhoid symptoms occur in the course of pneumonia then Phosphorus will come in beautifully. Phosphorus follows Bryonia well, being complementary to it. There is also a sensation as if the chest were full of blood, which causes an oppression of breathing, a symptom met with commonly enough in pneumonia. Hughes maintains that Phosphorus should be given in preference to almost any medicine in acute chest affections in young children.

Lilienthal says Phosphorus is our great tonic to the heart and lungs.

Hyoscyamus. Dr. Nash considers this remedy one of the best in typhoid pneumonia, meaning that it is more frequently indicated than any other.

Sanguinaria. [Sang]

When Sanguinaria is indicated in pneumonia there will be fever, burning and fullness in the upper chest, a dry cough, sharp, sticking pains more on the right side, dyspnoea, and the expectoration is rust- colored, here resembling Phosphorus. It has circumscribed redness and burning heat of the cheeks, especially in the afternoon. The hands and feet are either very hot or very cold, the heart is weak and irregular, there is great engorgement of the lungs and the congestion is very intense, here resembling Veratrum viride but the arterial excitement is more marked under veratrum viride. Sanguinaria has imperfect resolution and purulent expectoration, as in Sulphur but it is more offensive, even becoming so to the patient himself.

Pregnancy Affections

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

This remedy suits many ailments of the pregnant state. Thus, it is useful in threatened abortion when the character of the pains are changeable, and there is faintness and oppression; of the chest, in retained placenta from the feeble contractions of the uterus. Then, too, it is claimed that by acting on the uterine walls it stimulates their growth and prevents irregular developments and subsequent irregular contractions and this tends to normal presentations. It is, more over, a useful remedy for false pains. Vesical symptoms accompanying pregnancy call for Pulsatilla. It also; has, like Hamamelis, a tendency to remove undue soreness of the uterus and abdominal walls. It is useful after delivery when the breasts are swollen and painful, with scanty, almost suppressed flow of milk, accompanied by the gloomy, tearful disposition.

Bryonia. [Bry]

In milk fever, where the breasts are stony hard, exquisitely sensitive to the touch and feel heavy this remedy is most useful. there is chilliness, splitting headache, fever coated tongue bitter taste and aching in back and limbs.

Aconite. Indicated by mental symptoms, fear of death, insomnia during pregnancy, impending abortion caused by anger.

Magnesia carbonica. [Mag-s]

Toothache of pregnant women has been relieved by this remedy, the pains are worse at night and compel the patient to get up and walk about.

Nux has toothache in cross, morose women.

Sepia is frequently indicated in the constipation of pregnancy; the 200th potency works well. In cases where Sepia fails Opium will often cure.

Hamamelis. The drug par excellence for milk leg.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

Morning sickness; the patient is haggard and sick in the morning; retching predominates over vomiting.

Anacardium. Similar the relief from eating characterizes.

Cerium oxalate. This remedy has been used successfully in the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy.

Symphoricarpus. By some physicians this remedy is considered specific. It has deathly nausea and vomiting, and certainly it acts as a palliative in many cases; the 1X dilution is recommended. Dr. Burdick used the 200th.

Natrum phosphoricum is a very useful remedy in the nausea of the early months of pregnancy.

Carbolic acid will cure vomiting of pregnant women, who at the same time have a frantic headache and are irritable.

Prostate Gland

Sabal serrulata. [Sabal]

This medicine has been recommended for various prostatic troubles, but its homoeopathic use seems confined to acute cases of enlarged and inflamed prostate. The gland is hot, swollen and painful. Here also come in our regular inflammation polychrests such as Aconite and Belladonna and it will not be necessary to go outside of them. Sabal is not altogether useless in senile hypertrophy. The writer has seen a marked palliative action in several cases and avoidance of surgical interference.

Conium. [Con]

This remedy is useful in chronic hypertrophy of the prostate with difficulty in voiding urine, it stops and starts, and there is an accompanying catarrh of the bladder. The suitability of Conium to the complaints of the aged should be considered. Dr. Bessey, of Toronto, speaks highly of Cimicifuga in prostatic hypertrophy.

Ferrum picratum [Ferr-pic]

Is one of the best medicines for prostatic enlargements in the aged. The 3X is advised.

Chimaphila [Chim]

Gives occasional good results in relieving the tenesmus, frequent urination and general discomfort due to prostatic hypertrophy. Spongia is also a remedy for this condition.

Thuja. [Thuj]

Frequent pressing to urinate with small discharge, patient strains much. Stitches from rectum into the bladder. Discharge of prostatic juice in the morning on awaking.

Lycopodium, pressure in the perinaeum near anus while urinating.

Scrofula

(See also Tuberculosis).

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

Our chief remedy in scrofula which corresponds to Hahnemann's psora and to what is called now by the modern term arthritism. Its symptoms mark the diathesis, of which it presents a perfect picture. Thus there is sweat on the head which is chiefly confined to the scalp and is sour and offensive. The glands swell readily and tend to suppurate, the face is pale, and such patients are slow and sluggish; the fontanelles are open, there is a large abdomen and a swollen upper lip; this is characteristic. Dentition is slow, the feet are cold and clammy. There is constipation with chalky stools. Partial sweating is very characteristic as about the head at night. Emaciation, the skin hangs in folds which are flabby. Children of this type are slow in learning to talk and walk. Arthritic affections of the spine and hip- joint, imperfect nutrition from mal-assimilation, tendency to eruptions. The ophthalmias and otorrhoeas of Calcarea are decidedly scrofulous; craving for eggs is an indicating symptom.

Phosphorus. Here the psoric patient is delicate and refined; the child is beautiful, with a consumptive tendency.

Causticum. Defective nutrition of the whole nervous system.

Calcarea phosphorica is rather more adapted to cases where the tuberculous tendency is more manifest and the bones are involved.

Alnus rubra. Glandular enlargement, unhealthy skin eczema, impaired digestion from lack of gastric juice and consequent marasmus. Use the tincture.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

A prince of remedies and one of our mainstays in the treatment of scrofula; the child is active, nervous and quick, sweats about the head and has a coarse, dry skin and a tendency to eruptions; the head is large, the fontanelles open, there is a defective osseous growth, a tendency to rickets and caries of the spine, appetite is voracious, glands diseased, patient hungry and emaciated. Child looks like a dried-up old man skin is yellow; wrinkled, flabby and dirty.

Baryta carbonica. [Bar-c]

Emaciated, large abdomen, hunger and emaciation. Mental and bodily weakness. It also has pimples, humid sores and other skin manifestations. Stony hard indurations also are marked.

Silicea. [Sil]

This remedy corresponds well to the scrofulous diathesis, swellings and suppurations of glands. Imperfect nutrition from mal-assimilation, not from want of food, sweat of head and offensive sweating;of feet indicate Silicea. Tendency to boils, indurations and carbuncles.

Magnesia muriatica. Sweating of feet, enlarged liver and skin eruptions.

Bromine. Indurated glands with tendency to suppuration, hardness of the glands.

Iodine. Hungry, eats all the time and yet emaciates, indolent swelling of the glands; they are hard and painless; torpor and sluggishness mark the patient. The whole lymphatic system seems invaded.

Iodoform. Dr.C.S. Raue recommends highly this remedy in the 3x, to check glandular swellings. He has used it empirically in a large number of cases with success.

Graphites. [Graph]

Enlargement of glands of axilla, groin and neck, skin symptoms, diarrhoea which is thin, offensive and partially digested. The abdomen is large and hard. It is especially indicated by the unhealthy skin conditions, the

eruptions it produces and also; the anaemia; it produces an anaemia almost as marked as Ferrum. The patients requiring Graphites are especially liable to take cold. Infiltration of tissues is another condition.

Mercurius. [Merc]

This remedy produces a scrofulous dyscrasia, an anaemia and it corresponds well to the tendency of scrofula to localize itself in glandular structures and in the mucous membranes, as shown in scrofulous affection of the eyes, nose and mouth. Its special indications are the oily or sour sweat, especially on the scalp, the cold and damp limbs, the swollen glands and the profuse suppurations. Such a child will have open fontanelles, imperfect teeth, slimy diarrhoea with much straining, a dirty color of the skin, etc. It is often useful after Sulphur; it seems to rouse the action of Sulphur where that languishes. These scrofulous manifestations are part and parcel of Hahnemann's psora. Mercurius under the rule of sulphur roots out the psoric taint and scrofulous tendencies.

Hepar sulphur. Suppurative conditions of scrofula, vertebral caries, etc.

Seasickness

Petroleum. [Petr]

This is by all odds the most frequently indicated remedy in seasickness. Dr. Bayes says it is the only medicine that he found to be of any use; he used the 3d potency. Hughes also praises it in this affection and the writer has used it with success. The special symptoms are nausea, which is accompanied by vertigo, the vertigo coming on especially when the a patient raises his eyes. These symptoms are worse from motion or riding; there is rather a persistent nausea and qualmishness than vomiting, although bilious vomiting also occurs. It undoubtedly has prophylactic powers and may be taken night and morning for a week or two before sailing.

Cocculus. [Cocc]

This is perhaps one of the oldest homoeopathic remedies in seasickness. Great nausea is one of its characteristic symptoms; it is provoked by motion, change of posture and of posture and especially from riding in a carriage, on the cars, or on a boat. This nausea is accompanied by vertigo, with a tendency to faint.

Apomorphia. [Apom]

This remedy has gained quite a reputation for the cure of seasickness. There are no special indications for its use, except that it has vomiting of cerebral origin. It should never be given lower than the 6x potency.

Theridion has proved useful in seasickness in nervous women; they shut their eyes to get rid of the motion of the vessel and grow deathly sick.

Staphisagria has also attained some success in the treatment of seasickness. Glonoine is the remedy especially when there is giddiness, warm sickening sensation in the chest and stomach and a faint feeling.

Tabacum produces an astonishing resemblance to seasickness and car sickness and car sickness, and in the higher potencies is sometimes very efficacious.

Septicaemia

(See also Abscess.).

Lachesis. [Lach]

This remedy does its best work in localized pyaemia, traumatic gangrene, and carbuncles. The indications are blue skin, sensitive parts, great prostration and scanty discharges. It has the prostration of Arsenicum but lacks its restlessness.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Produces a perfect picture of septicaemia, with redness and soreness at the point of infection. Chilliness, dry tongue, diarrhoea, restlessness.

Echinacea. [Echi]

Pyaemia, dull aching in head and extremities. Infections spreading from uterus, tympanitis, sensitive abdomen, foul discharges. It seems to overcome to toxaemia of absorption.

Carbolic acid. [Carb-ac]

This, internally, is a neglected remedy in septicaemia. Prostration, exhaustion to the point of collapse are indications. The patient falls asleep from weariness and wakens unrefreshed.

Arnica. [Arn]

Anaemia and pyaemia, sore bruised sensations, loose stools, foul odors.

Baptisia offensive exudates, is antistreptococcic, Arnica, quiet, mental restlessness.

Arsenicum. A frequently indicated remedy in septic conditions. Restlessness, anguish, local and general burning, vomiting and prostration.

Pyrogen has a good clinical record. We cannot give its special indications, it is evidently a “mixed vaccine.” Boericke speaks well of both Streptococcin and Staphylococcin as to be compared with this remedy.

Skin Diseases

Note. Skin affections are merely local manifestations of some constitutional affection. They represent the effort of nature to get rid of some poison in the system, congenital or acquired, which effort should not be suppressed but abetted. The indications for our remedies will not only aid in this by correction of the soil, but also avoid the dangers of suppression by external applications.

Graphites. [Graph]

Our great remedy for all sorts of skin diseases, no doubt often mis-prescribed, and hence frequently disappoints. The symptoms calling for it are very clear; there are moist scabby eruptions on the scalp, face, bends of joints, between fingers and behind the ears. The corners of the mouth and eyes are cracked, bleeding and oozing a gluey, honey-like, thick, tenacious discharge, a fissured eczema is the type. Great itching always accompanies the eruption. The skin may be dry and horny. The hair is dry and falls out.

Lycopodium. Dry scaly eruptions.

Calcarea carbonica. Eczema on scalp which extends to face. Crusts are white, and on awakening, in the morning especially, the child will scratch furiously.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

A useful remedy in all cases of skin troubles when the skin is thickened, such as in chronic eczema, psoriasis and chronic urticaria. The sensations are itching, burning and swelling, it also has papules, nettle rash and pimples. Burning sensitive ulcers with offensive discharges. It is almost a specific for hives from shell fish, which itch and burn, and for repercussed hives. Pustules form into scabs. Pellagra may find its simillimum in Arsenicum.

Bovista. Baker's and grocer's itch, and eruption on the back of the hands. It is also recommended in pellagra, also phosphorus and Argentum nitricum.

Sepia. Dry desquamation. Ringworm.

Rhus. Vesicles on an erysipelatous base.

Clematis. Rawness, worse washing, moist eruption.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

The great characteristic of this remedy is the aggravation from washing; this, with scratching, makes the parts burn intensely. The skin is rough, coarse and measly, and there is much soreness in the folds of the skin and a tendency to pustular eruptions. Dryness and heat of scalp, with intense itching, especially at night, and scratching causes soreness; wetting makes it burn. Eczema erythematosum. Eruption of yellow crusts. Eruption at the margin of the hair. Dearborn says Sulphur 6 will cure more pruritus than any other drug. It is our great antiseptic.

Selenium. Itching in folds of skin and about ankle joints. Hair falls out with eczematous eruptions.

Antimonium crudum. Thick callosities on the skin. Deficient growth of nails. Honey colored crusts on heads of children; cracking in the nostrils and corners of mouth.

Antimonium tartaricum. Variola. Impetigo of scrotum.

Thuja. Warts and eczema following vaccination. Also an excellent remedy in the higher potencies for acne facialis.

Natrum muriaticum. Dry scaly or herpetic eruption of little water blisters in bends of joints, hydroa labialis, fever blisters. Moist eczema without much itching. The Natrum muriaticum patient continually suffers from “hang nails.” (Hepar, Rhus, Natrum muriaticum, Arsenicum, cold sores.) Herpes circinatus. Eczema, with thick scabs oozing pus. Urticaria, with itching about the joints when occurring, with intermittent fever worse at seashore.

Kreosote. Eruptions on the extensor surfaces of joints.

Berberis aquifolia. Scaly pustular eruptions on the face. It is one of the most reliable remedies in the cure of psoriasis.

Hydrocotyle. Great dryness and desquamation of the epidermis. Acne rosacea. Its special field is in psoriasis and Dearborn praises it in leprosy. The writer cured a case of inveterate psoriasis universale with this remedy.

Dr. H.V. Halbert, of Chicago, considered Thyroidine in the 3X or 30X potency as worthy a trial in psoriasis. He reports excellent results from its use. Indications are a dry and impoverished skin, cold hands and feet. Psoriasis is a pregrowth symptom of cancer. The condition of the skin should always be noted, being the great organ of elimination of poisons.

Borax was considered by Dr. McClatchey as curative of many cases of psoriasis, and indeed it corresponds to many symptoms of this disease.

Petroleum. Pictures pure eczema with its thick scabs, oozing pus and rhagades; the skin is harsh and dry, the finger tips crack and the hands chap. It is especially suitable to eczema behind the ears. Use the 12X potency.

Mezereum. [Mez]

Baehr considers this remedy the best one in crust lactea. There is great itching, which is worse when the patient is warm or wrapped up. There are small vesicles with terrible itching, and the great characteristic is that the secretion dries quickly, producing scabs from beneath which an acrid thick pus oozes. Crusts and itching are the features. Herpes zoster, with neuralgic pains along the nerves.

Nux juglans. Tinea favosa on scalp, behind ears, itching worse at night, preventing sleep.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Vesicular eruption characterizes Rhus, so it becomes a remedy in herpes, eczema, pemphigus and prurigo. It is useful in right-sided zoster with extensive vesication and perhaps accompanied with rheumatic pains. The skin is covered with numerous vesicles, there is great itching and tingling, the skin is often swollen and oedematous and these vesicles have a red areola

around them. the symptoms are all worse at night, in damp weather and in winter. Rapid vesication and angry- looking skin are characteristics.

Apis. More burning and stinging and more oedema.

Cantharis. Large blisters with smarting and burning.

Croton tiglium. Small blisters with much itching. Hughes says that Croton relieves the itching of eczema rapidly and permanently.

Anacardium. Small blisters with an umbilicated center. The eruption itches excessively and burns. The remedy has been used successfully in Rhus poisoning.

Dolichos. Itching without eruption. the writer has a number of times verified this symptom. It will sometimes control diabetic itching, and it is especially useful in senile pruritus. Worse at night. Worse across the shoulders.

Fagopyrum. Itching worse by scratching. With here and there red blotches which are sore. The hairy portions of the body itch more.

Psorinum. [Psor]

Herpetic eruptions with much itching, worse when getting warm in bed; the skin is dirty, greasy, unwashed in appearance. Tinea capitis, offensive matter oozes out. Sebaceous glands secrete in excess. Eczema more on the sides of the head and face, cheeks and ears. Eruption in the bends of joints. Pustules or boils remaining after itch. A most important remedy in all skin affections and we should not forget Tuberculinum and Syphilinum, for each has its special field and symptoms.

Clarke advises the nosodes, especially in leprosy.

Oleander. [Olnd]

Skin eruptions with gastro-energetic troubles; the skin is very sensitive, slight friction causes chafing and soreness, especially about the neck, scrotum and thighs. Crusta lactea on scalp and back of ears. There is great

itching; scratching relieves at first but the parts become very sore. It will be all the more strongly indicated if gastro-enteric symptoms be present.

Vinca minor. Eczema of scalp and face, matted hair and offensive odor. A crust is formed, the discharge is retained underneath and causes the hair to fall out or to mat together, forming the plica polonica.

Viola tricolor. Hughes lauds this remedy and rarely uses any other in crusta lactea and impetigo in children. It has crusts with a copious exudation and it is accompanied with offensive urine.

Staphisagria. Eruptions worse on the occiput, eczematous eruption on the ears, yellow scabs. Scratching changes the place of the itching. Eruptions forming figwarts or condylomata; especially useful in sickly children after the abuse of mercury.

Ranunculus bulbosus. [Ran-b]

Vesicular eruptions along the course of the nerve; vesicles filled with serum and burn greatly; large blisters form on a raw surface. Herpes zoster. Pemphigus in the new born. Thickening of the skin into yellow hard horny scabs.

Ranunculus sceleratus. Vesicular eruption, with thin, acrid discharge, large blisters.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

Our great remedy in ulcers when these symptoms are present.

1. Ragged zigzag, often raised edges.

2. Profuse granulations, proud flesh.

3. Vascular, bleeding easily where touched.

4. Splinter-like pains in them. Sycotic excrescences.

Pulsatilla [Puls]

An indicated remedy in hives when of gastric or uterine origin, or with diarrhoea and chilliness; hives after eating pork, fruit or buckwheat cakes. Scanty menses. Hives with profuse menses call for Belladonna. Hempel recommends Aconite and Ipecac in Hives.

Antimonium crudum. Urticaria of gastric origin.

Urtica urens. Intense intolerable fiery itching of the skin from any trifling change in the temperature. Itching swellings on the fingers also indicate Urtica. Face blotched. Note the urinary symptoms which will often accompany.

Dulcamara. Suppression of the hives, with catarrhal symptoms arising. Nettle rash, chronic cases always worse at beginning of winter, itching always on exposure to cold air as when undressing.

Rhus. Hives, with ague or rheumatism worse in cold air.

Bovista. Hives with diarrhoea. Calcarea carbonica. Chronic urticaria, worse from drinking milk.

Terebinth. Hives form shell fish.

Kali bromatum. Hives or acne, with nervous symptoms.

Chloral. A very useful remedy for hives, will often relieve in the form of a grain of Chloral dissolved in a glass of water and a teaspoonful given at a dose. It suits large wheals coming on suddenly from a chill.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Urticaria, with cold or intermittent fever; there is a sudden eruption of welts with terrible itching Lichen and erythema nodosum.

Sulphur. Itching hives over whole body, worse from warmth of bed; chronic cases.

Radium. Itching all over body, burning of skin as if a fire. Such a general itching very often is a precursor to serious affections. It may even be a pre-growth symptom of cancer.

Sepia. [Sep]

Brownish spots on the skin. Herpetic conditions about the knees and ankles, in the bends of joints and behind the ears, at first dry, it becomes moist and discharges copiously. Yellow spots, liver spots; urticaria worse from warmth of bed. Ringworms, herpes circinatus. Chronic nettle rash after milk or pork.

Tellurium. Ringworm is children. Psoriasis, annular type. Eruption shows bleeding points when scales are removed.

Baryta carbonica. Eczema on dorsa of hands, skin rough, dry and chapped. Herpetic eruptions.

Sepia is also a remedy in psoriasis.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

Moist eruption in folds of skin and itching in the bends of joints; the skin is extremely sensitive and suppurates easily, and pimples form around ulcers. Humid eczema of the scalp, sore and sensitive to touch. Eczema of the scrotum and genital organs, boils. It is especially useful after the abuse of salves or ointments containing containing zinc or mercury.

Graphites is distinguished by not having the sensitiveness.

Silicea. Skin suppurates easily. Onychia at roots of nails.

Fluoric acid. A powerful antipsoric and produces itching red vesicles with tendency to scale off; very valuable in eczema.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

One of the most satisfactory remedies in the treatment of eczema capitis and moist eczemas, especially when chronic and obstinate in character. This observation has been repeatedly verified. Cartier and our Brazilian confreres endorse it. It is also a most useful remedy in acne and in sycotic skin manifestations.

Sleeplessness

Belladonna. [Bell]

The sleepless conditions calling for Belladonna are due to congestion; sleep is extremely restless, as a rule it is interrupted by talking, startings, muscular jerkings and spasmodic motions; frightful images appear on closing the eyes and the patient therefore dreads sleep. Children awake from sleep frightened. Oftentimes there is a violent throbbing in the brain which prevents sleep. The dreams found under Belladonna are frightful ones, and they constantly awaken the patient. It is probably our best remedy for insomnia due to cerebral hyperaemia; that is, it will be most often indicated, also after morphine which produces cerebral hyperaemia of a passive variety.

Aconite comes in here, too, but with Aconite there is intense anxiety and restlessness, fear of disaster or death.

Cuprum, stramonium and Zincum have the symptom that the patient is aroused from sleep frightened.

Lycopodium. Here the child awakens very cross; very sleepy during the daytime.

Belladonna is most useful in restless sleep during dentition; sleeps with eyes partially open; sudden starting, twitching, hot head and dilated pupils will indicate it.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

The great characteristic of this remedy is that the patient is very sleepy in the evening, cannot keep awake; moreover, the sleep is not sound or restful and the patient is awakened at night by anxiety and frightful dreams. He awakens at about four or five O'clock in the morning feeling somewhat refreshed, but soon resleeps and awakens at the usual time feeling worse than ever. It is especially the remedy for those who drink too much, those

who abuse coffee and tea, those who are subject to abdominal disorders and a sluggish portal circulation. Sleeplessness from mental overwork, from too close study, especially at night. The morning sleep aggravates all the affections.

Pulsatilla is sleepless in the evening, falling asleep very late; the sleep is restless, with frequent awakenings and troubled dreams. Sleeplessness after quinine, iron, strychnine, tea, or chloral.

Calcarea carbonica has long hours of wakefulness.

Cocculus has sleeplessness from mental activity.

Sulphur. Cat naps; the slightest noise awakens and it is difficult to get to sleep again; sleepy in daytime.

Calcarea bromata. Dr. Deschere, of New York, relies on this remedy in typical Calcarea children, with predominance of nervous irritability, sleeplessness and hyperaesthesia at night.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

Sleeplessness from nervous excitement; the brain is full of bewildering ideas and images. After long illnesses and the brain cells are illy nourished this remedy is very useful. It is especially indicated in sleeplessness in children, who twitch, cry out frightened and tremble. Sleeplessness from overworked minds and without apparent cause may be benefited by Hyoscyamus. Talcott says: “Hyoscyamus paints the mental town of its victim a brilliant and luminous red.” The patient is jolly and wakeful. Hyoscyamus lacks the anxiety of Aconite, the violence of Belladonna, the pessimism of Nux vomica, and the stupidity of Gelsemium.

Coffea. [Coff]

In cases where there is excessive agitation of body and mind, and where ideas force themselves on the mind, Coffea is the remedy, and its use as a beverage withheld. It will be found that this acts better in the higher potencies. Hale says: “If there is any place for high dilutions, it is in insomnia.” The patient is wide awake, without the slightest inclination to

sleep, and all the senses are extremely acute. It is the remedy when excitement or good news, joys or night watching causes the insomnia. It is well suited to sleeplessness in teething children, while Opium is better suited to adults. Sleeplessness from the bad effects of too good news. Platina has sleeplessness from extreme nervous irritability.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

For sleeplessness in children due to severe pain, Chamomilla is a sovereign remedy. It quiets the irritability and the emotional excitement and the patient sleeps. It is also adapted to weak, nervous women. The sleep is tormented by dreams which are fanciful, vivid and anxious; the patient is hot and thirsty. Moaning in sleep. This is also a remedy acting better in the higher potencies.

Ignatia has sleeplessness from depressing news, recent grief, causing a hyperaemia.

Coffea, sleeplessness from good news.

Opium suits sleeplessness when the patient is sleepy but cannot get to sleep, is kept awake by hearing distinctly ordinary noises, such as the ticking of clocks and the crowing of cocks. Great drowsiness is characteristic of the remedy.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

For the insomnia of brain workers, Gelsemium is a remedy. It is indicated in business men who pass restless nights, awaken early in the morning and worry over their business affairs. It also is most useful in a state of alternate excitement and depression.

Bryonia is useful where the business cares of the day keep him awake.

Gelsemium has also sleeplessness from emotional disturbances, and after evening company.

Ambra grisea is another remedy for sleeplessness from worry and business troubles. The patient goes to bed tired, but immediately becomes wakeful. It

is especially suited to thin, spare men who are nervous and subject to nervous chills.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Sleeplessness from nervous excitement, cutaneous irritations and external heat. The patient is drowsy all day and sleepless at night. Sleeps in “cat naps”, wakes frequently.

Arsenicum is a useful remedy for the sleeplessness of malnutrition, where there is general degeneration of the blood and exhaustion of the nervous system. Restlessness of anaemic irritability.

Cinchona has sleeplessness from exhausting diseases. The mind is active and the patient indulges in castle building.

Phosphorus. Sleeplessness following intense mental overwork and anxiety coupled with confusion, vertigo and pain in the head.

Cannabis Indica. [Cann-i]

In obstinate and intractable forms of insomnia, Cannabis is one of the best remedies we have to induce sleep. An irregular sleep is more of an indication than absolute insomnia. It produces a tranquil slumber, relieves the nervousness and neuralgic pains, and even if given in doses of from 5 to 15 drops of the tincture in water it leaves no bad effects behind. Halbert says do not use it lower than the third potency which is a commendable suggestion. Other remedies for the want of sleep are the following, which have been used empirically, but which are far superior to the hypnotics of the allopathic school:

Passiflora incarnata in doses of from 30 to 60 drops, and repeated if necessary, will induce sleep when mental irritation or pain is the cause of the wakefulness.

Camphora mono- bromata is useful for sleeplessness due to the continued use of tea. In insomnia of locomotor ataxia or epilepsy give 3X potency.

Coca. Sleeplessness from mental exhaustion or anaemia; a useful remedy in worn-out brain workers, night watchers and those who have lost much sleep.

Avena sativa in doses of from 10 to15 drops of the tincture will oftentimes induce a peaceful dreamless sleep in those who are nervous and exhausted.

It is not impossible that a complete proving of these latter remedies will show further their value in sleeplessness.

Arnica and Gelsemium should not be overlooked in sleeplessness from overexertion.

Of prime importance are the casual indications of sleeplessness, and these are legion.

Smallpox

Aconite. [Acon]

Sudden rise of temperature with high fever, thirst and restlessness are the chief indications for Aconite. Many confess to disappointment in the use of this remedy, and prefer Gelsemium in the initial stage, and indeed its pathogenesis more often corresponds to the trouble than that of Aconite. The aching in the back and limbs and the tight band headache of the disease are found under Gelsemium, and if dullness and apathy be present it is all the more indicated.

Belladonna suits the congestive type, with the severe headache, backache and purplish face, a type often seen in young children. Hughes agrees with Baehr that Belladonna is more homoeopathic to the initial fever than Aconite.

Veratrum viride may be called for in cases where the head is hot, and the extremities are cool and cyanotic; backache, fever and perspiration.

Bryonia [Bry]

Is also a first stage remedy; it has nausea, vomiting, severe headache, high temperature. The eruption is slow in coming to the surface and all the symptoms are worse by motion. It suits especially negroes. Cimicifuga, according to one observer, serves well in the intense backache and rheumatic pains. The body feels sore, the bed feels hard, the muscles feeling as though they had been pounded. Rhus has similar symptoms, restlessness, headache, and it is a useful remedy at the commencement of vesication, when the vesicles are small, and also when the pustules turn black from effusion therein, and diarrhoea and dark bloody stools accompany. Much itching and swelling will call for Apis.

Antimonium tartaricum [Ant-t]

Is a nearer simillimum to smallpox than any other remedy in the Materia Medica. Rokitansky proved the similarity of the smallpox pustule to those produced by Tartar emetic. Hughes recognizes it almost as a routine agent. With this remedy vesication and pustulation are marked. The mucous membranes are involved and bronchitis or broncho-pneumonia are apt to be present, with the characteristic cough and expectoration symptoms. There are excruciating pains in the loins. It is especially adaptable to cases characterized by gastric irritation. It exercises a real abortive control over the variolous process and frequently covers the case from first to last.

Thuja. [Thuj]

Boenninghausen employed this remedy with success and believed it to be the best curative and preventive agent in smallpox. It suits especially the eruptive stage, with milky, flat, painful pustules upon a dark inflamed area. The pustulation is offensive. The remedy suits especially strumous and sycotic children. Hartmann recommended Sulphur as a preventive and curative. It belongs not only to the suppurative stage, but also to metastatic brain symptoms. Dr. Garth Wilkinson considered Hydrastis as much of a specific in variola as Belladonna is in scarlet fever.

Variolinum 30th has been lauded by some observers as being especially useful at the stage where the vesicles change into pustules. Dr. Bishop, of Los Angeles, believes this remedy all sufficient in all cases. It quickly removes all dangerous symptoms, dries up the vesicles and prevents all scars. Dr. Zopfy mentions only Variolinum and Hepar in the disease. Arndt recommends it in the 6X and 12X triturations.

Vaccinum 30 has been extensively used and with much benefit.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

In unfavorable and haemorrhagic cases where there is much weakness, a burning heat, restlessness and irregularly developed eruption, the pustules become flat, livid, dusky and haemorrhagic, Arsenicum may be the remedy. Diarrhoea is an attendant symptom. This, together with other Arsenicum symptoms, will make the choice easy. Lachesis, Crot. and Baptisia will also be remedies to suggest themselves by typhoid and haemorrhagic symptoms. Dr. E. Williams reports of its favorable action in an epidemic occurring in

England in1872. Hamamelis will also be found serviceable at times in the haemorrhagic variety.

Anacardium. An eruption similar to variola is produced by Anacardium, and it often becomes useful in loss of memory as a sequel of smallpox. Sarracenia purpurea has also achieved considerable reputation in the treatment of smallpox.

Sore Throat

Belladonna. [Bell]

This remedy corresponds to many sore throats and is very often prescribed. Its symptoms must be carefully followed to secure the best results. It is indicated by great dryness and brightness of the throat; it has a glazed appearance, the fauces are inflamed, the tonsils are swollen and enlarged, worse on the right side; constant desire to swallow. There is constricted sensation in the throat, worse from swallowing when liquids and even food are ejected through the nose. There is great soreness from the swelling and hyperaesthesia of the fauces. Sore throats of catarrhal origin, rapid in progress and having dryness as a prominent symptom are promptly relieved by Belladonna. A great aversion to drink with the sore throat is characteristic.

Cistus Canadensis has great dryness of the throat; so dry that there is a sensation of sand in the throat and the patient drinks often to moisten the parts.

Wyethia has great dryness in the pharynx and posterior nares, an elongated uvula and burning of the epiglottis.

Mercurius. [Merc]

The preparations of mercury are all great sore throat remedies.

Mercurius has dryness and great soreness of the throat, the patient is obliged to swallow constantly and there is much soreness and swelling of the glands; this is characteristic of the remedy. The throat is raw and burning and also red and swollen. It is useful in sub-acute or torpid anginas and in affections of the throat appearing on every change of the weather. An offensive breath is a guiding symptom.

Mercurius corrosivus. Here the uvula is swollen and there is intense burning, worse from pressure; constriction of the throat, throat feels dry and stiff, swelling causes spasm. The external and glands are enormously swollen.

Mercurius protoiodide. Great swelling of the glands and accumulation of thick, tenacious mucus in the throat mark this remedy. The tongue is coated yellow at the base, the tips and sides being red. It is more valuable in chronic troubles with less swelling than discharge. Diphtheritic deposits beginning on the right side.

Mercurius biniodide. This remedy is similar to the protoiodide, except that is more acute and worse on left side; there is more glandular swelling and more fever than in the protoiodide, thus partaking more of the features of Iodine. It is especially useful in chronic follicular tonsillitis.

Phytolacca. [Phyt]

In throats that are dark in color where the tonsils are dark red, the parts feel sore, and the pain on swallowing is at the root of the tongue, accompanied by a general aching in the back and limbs. It suits chronic follicular pharyngitis where there is present a constant desire to clear the throat of phlegm or a sensation of a hot ball in the throat worse from hot fluids. The right side is more frequently the seat of the trouble.

Graphites. Chronic sore throat, with the sensation of a lump in the throat.

Baptisia is useful in ulcerated sore throat, with excessively offensive odor from the parts. Excessive putridity marks the remedy.

Natrum arsenicosum. Dissecting room sore throat.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

One of our best remedies for follicular pharyngitis where there is a gray or white exudation, the tonsils are swollen and inflamed, and there is grayish spots or ulcers on them. It is almost specific for the form of ulcerated sore throat which results from gastric disturbances. The glands about the throat are swollen.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

Sore throat, with swelling of the tonsils, and ulcers which exude a purulent discharge; there are diseased follicles which exude a caseous matter; the coating of the tongue is yellow at the base; there is an accumulation of sticky tenacious mucus in the pharynx and pains in the Eustachian tubes. There is with Kali bichromicum a sensation of dryness, of burning and of rawness, or a scraping feeling as if something were sticking in the throat.

Ammonium muriaticum has sore throat with viscid phlegm, so tough that it cannot be hawked up. There is rawness in the naso-pharynx and hoarseness.

Calcarea phosphorica, according to Cooper, is almost specific for adenoid vegetations in the naso-pharynx.

Sanguinaria nitrate. In chronic follicular pharyngitis Ivins considers this remedy a sheet anchor, where there is burning, soreness and rawness in the pharynx.

Guaiacum. [Guaic]

This remedy is considered almost specific in ordinary pharyngitis, when it is worse on the right side, where the tonsils are swollen and throat is so dry that the patient must drink to assist deglutition, the throat is less red than under Belladonna and the follicles are involved, stinging pains in the throat or a burning like a pepper worse in warm moist air. Aching in the throat and neck, holds neck when talking.

Pulsatilla. Fauces dark red or purplish and having the appearance of a varicose condition of the blood vessels; scraping, rawness, and dryness in the throat, without thirst.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Sensation of a lump in the throat, which seems to go down when swallowing, but returns again; constriction of throat and difficult breathing, worse arousing from sleep or after sleep. Empty swallowing is painful and fluids escape from the nose; the throat is sensitive externally, and though the throat is bluish-red the discomfort is much greater than the appearance of

the parts would warrant. Its field embraces also irritable and nervous sore throats. Shuldham remarks that Lachesis has not that deep-seated chronic inflammation of the glands of the pharynx that makes Kali bichromicum, Mercurius and Hepar come tripping along to the memory.

Cantharis. [Canth]

A very useful throat remedy; it has a highly inflamed throat covered with a plastic lymph. there is spasm of the throat with a feeling of intense constriction. The throat feels as if on fire, the pain seems to be at the back of the throat. It has been found most useful at the conclusion of inflammatory and the commencement of catarrhal sore throats.

Apis. Stinging pains in the throat, with oedema; the throat feel constricted, and the pharynx has a shiny appearance. Blisters in throat, with much swelling inside and outside.

Capsicum. Useful in sore throats of smokers and drinkers, with burning and relaxed uvula, throat sore and contracted even when not swallowing; the fauces are dark red. There is excessive smarting and burning; cold aggravates.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

Sharp splinter-like pains in the throat indicate this remedy, or a sensation as if there were a lump in the throat. Suppurative throat troubles, tonsillitis and retropharyngeal abscess will call for Hepar. The sensation of a fish bone in the throat is quite characteristic. The 3rd centesimal potency is doubtless the most efficacious strength in these conditions.

Nitric acid has splinter- like sensations in throat, but due to ulcerative processes.

Argentum nitricum. Sensation of a splinter in the throat when swallowing; secretion of clear tenacious mucus, rawness in pharynx and larynx with altered tone of voice.

Natrum muriaticum. Sensation as of a hair in the throat, uvula elongated, feeling of a plug in throat, tobacco user's sore throat.

Ignatia. Sensation of plug in throat, worse when not swallowing. Nervous symptoms, marked prostration and slow recuperation.

Valeriana. Sensation as of a string hanging down into the throat.

Kali carbonicum. A fish bone sensation in the throat, with hawking; no other remedy has this hawking and sensation combined.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

This is a remedy often overlooked in throat troubles, but it comes in more frequently than many others. It suits the irritated throats of smokers, drinkers and preachers; there is a follicular rawness and scraping in the throat which is usually caused by irritation from tobacco smoke, liquors or overuse of the voice. It is a chronic pharyngitis, and there may be atrophic white patches in the throat. There is also supra-sternal sensitiveness and a dry cough.

Alumina. Useful in relaxed conditions of the mucous membrane of the throat, as in clergymen's sore throat. The throat is dark red and the uvula elongated. Dryness is also a prominent symptom; it has a glazed look.

Ferrum phosphoricum. Dry, red, inflamed and painful throat, sore throats of singers and speakers.

Gelsemium. Fauces dry and irritated and burning; the tonsils are inflamed.

Senega is a most useful remedy in simple sore throats or when there are rheumatic complications. The 3rd potency is preferable.

Sanguinaria nitrica. Chronic form of granular pharyngitis with a sensation of heat in the throat, and a thick, yellow or muco-sanguinolent expectoration.

spermatorrhoea

Phosphoric acid. [Ph-ac]

This remedy corresponds to the chronic effects of loss of seminal fluid, while Cinchona is more suitable for the acute effects, such as emissions on three or four consecutive nights, weakening the patient greatly. Under Phosphoric acid the whole system is weakened; the legs are weak, and there is burning in the spine worse at night, the genitals are relaxed, the scrotum and testicles are flabby, the penis has no power of erection, or the erection are imperfect and the semen escapes too soon during coitus. Formication or a sensation of crawling on the scrotum is also sometimes present. Impotence when the sensibility of the part is excessive, and the semen is discharged shortly after or even before erection. There is a sudden relaxation of the penis during coitus due to exhaustion rather than to spasmodic action, as under Nux vomica. Hughes regards Phosphoric acid as probably the most useful remedy for spermatorrhoea in the materia medica, but much depends on the potency used, as the lower ones often fail. There is dragging in the testicles, and above all the mental condition is important; the patient is distressed on account of the culpability of his acts, and is anxious about the future of his health or else perfect indifference is present. It is never to be used when general irritability is present, and probably many failures are owing to its misuse in this particular.

Phosphorus has impotence preceded by over-excitation of the genital organs. It also has discharge of prostatic juice during a hard stool and frequently involuntary seminal emissions.

Picric acid has disturbed sleep from erections and too frequent seminal emissions. Spermatorrhoea, with great desire, followed by great prostration. King, in his work on spermatorrhoea, advises the higher potencies as the lower ones are apt to aggravate.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

Characteristic of Gelsemium are frequent involuntary emissions at night, with relaxation of the organs; the whole system is relaxed and emissions occur from the slightest exertion or excitation. There are no lascivious dreams, and it is particularly the remedy in cases arising from masturbation.

Dioscorea has atonic seminal emissions; there is a passive state, and the patient will have two or three dreams a night, with emission of semen and the day following will feel very weak about the knees. Farrington advises it first in the 12th and then in the 30th potency.

Eryngium aquaticum. General debility, seminal emissions without erections.

Digitalis has also involuntary emissions during sleep, without dreams, followed with great weakness. Baehr recommends Digitalis 3rd trituration in spermatorrhoea and claims that it usually suffices. It should be given early in the morning. Dickinson claims better results from this remedy than from any other.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

When night sweats follow every emission, and when coitus is followed by weakness in mind and body, calcarea is the remedy. It is especially useful in shattered constitutions where the patient sweats from any exertion. The sexual desire is excessive and the nocturnal emissions occurs about three in the morning or later. The erections are weak and excitable, there is sensitiveness of the urethra and irritable impotence. There is tendency to cold clammy sweat on the hands after emissions, there is pain in the back and head and trembling of the legs. Great weakness follows all indulgence. Calcarea suits these conditions in young people who grow too rapidly.

Caladium. Here, after masturbation, the penis is a flabby as a rag, the prepuce when withdrawn behind the glands does not have sufficient contractility to replace itself. Nocturnal emissions occur with or without dreams. It is indicated in the advanced stages when there are no erections. Emissions occurring without any sexual excitement whatever is a good indication for Caladium. Feeling of coldness and cold perspiration about the genitals is also a useful symptom for the remedy.

Staphisagria. [Staph]

Staphisagria is the remedy for the bad effects of masturbation where there is great emaciation with dark rings under the eyes, sallow face, peevishness and shyness. The patient is hypochondriacal and permits the mind to dwell too long on sexual subjects; the boy becomes apathetic and gloomy and he has sunken face and he becomes uneasy about the state of his health. There may also be irritability of the prostatic portion of the urethra. In the female, Staphisagria is the remedy when the organs are in a state of irritability. It is the remedy for the advanced stages and in cases of long standing. It is the best remedy in anxious and imaginary persons who are uneasy about the state of the health.

Agnus castus. [Agn]

This remedy is suitable to old men who have spent most of their lives in excessive venery. These so called "old sinners" are just as excitable in their sexual passions at 60 as at 18, and yet they are physically impotent. It is also useful in paralytic impotence, where there is loss of both sexual desire and erection, and there is coldness of the sexual organs. This condition oftentimes comes from gonorrhoea and gleet.

Nuphar lutea has absence of sexual desire; voluptuous thoughts do not cause erections. There are losses of semen during sleep. Atonic spermatorrhoea occurring from weakness of the sexual organs.

Agnus castus is also a remedy in sexual melancholia and simple impotence.

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

For the bad effects of early masturbation, Nux is an important remedy. It should be given when the patient suffers from headache, frequent involuntary emissions at night, especially toward morning, and the digestive organs are weak. There is an irritable condition from sexual excesses, erections taking place, but they are not under the control of the mind and may subside at any time during an embrace; this is a common complaint of city men who have been high livers and drinkers all their lives.

Strychnia is perhaps better than Nux where there is a great spinal exhaustion; spermatorrhoea arising from plethora; irresistible desire to masturbate. The higher attenuations act better than the lower.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

In sexual conditions Sulphur is useful when the patient is weak and debilitated, suffers from gastric ailments, and has frequent involuntary emissions at night, exhausting him greatly. The seminal flow is thin and watery and has lost its characteristic properties. The genital organs are relaxed, the scrotum and penis are flabby, the penis is cold and the erections are few and far between. In coitus the semen escapes too soon, almost at first contact; the patient suffers from backache and weakness of the limbs, and he is low spirited and hypochondrical. Complete prostration and loss of sexual desire is a marked symptom of Sulphur.

Conium. [Con]

The remedy, on account of its mental conditions, is of great utility in the treatment of sexual excesses. It produces a perfect picture of hypochondriasis; the patient is melancholic, naturally excitable, but has gone over to this weakness.

There is no local irritability as under Zincum. Sepia has seminal weakness, with erethisms and easy emissions.

Conium is especially the remedy where nocturnal emissions are brought on by suppression of the natural desire and there are pains in the testicles. Emissions on the slightest provocation.

Zincum. [Zinc]

This remedy corresponds to long-lasting abuse of the genital organs, with great hypochondriasis. The patient has a pale sunken face with blue rings about the eyes, and there is with this drug great local local irritation, the testicles being drawn up against the external ring.

Aurum may be useful when despondency predominates.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Lycopodium is the remedy for cases which have gone on to complete impotency; the erections are absent or imperfect and the genital organs are

cold and shrivelled. Exhausting pollutions without erections. Lilienthal termed Lycopodium “the old man’s balm.” It corresponds especially to the impotency of old age where there is great despondency.

Kobalt has backache following seminal emissions.

Sarsaparilla has nocturnal erections with lascivious dreams, followed by pain in the back down to the spermatic cords; prostration, the least excitement causing ejaculation without sexual feeling.

Selenium. [Sel]

Seminal emissions, voluntary or involuntary, make the patient worse. The patient is so relaxed that the semen dribbles involuntarily. Lack of confidence is also a factor. The mental condition of inability is more of a leading symptom, according to Halbert, than that of timidity; in fact, this writer rightly lays great stress on the mental symptoms of the drug.

Graphites has want of sensation during coitus, with no discharge of semen.

Selenium has the symptom that the prostatic fluid oozes while sitting, during sleep, when walking and during stool. It is useful in advanced cases where the organs are in a state of irritability.

Spleen Diseases

Ceanothus. [Cean]

The only sphere of action of this remedy seems to be in splenic troubles, and Burnett believes it to be a true organ remedy for the spleen. Its indications are deepseated pain in the splenic region, deep stitches, worse in damp weather, with enlargement of the spleen. Chronic pains in the spleen. Pain in whole left side, with shortness of breath. A splenic stitch usually requires one of the following remedies: Chelidonium, Berberis, Sulphur, Conium or Ceanothus.

Scilla has pain in the left hypochondria region, and also in the epigastric region, relieved by lying on the right side.

Cimicifuga. Bayes recommends this remedy in neuralgic pains in the splenic region with uterine complaints.

Ranunculus bulbosus. Boenninghausen and Dunham considered this remedy of value in splenic troubles; soreness, stitches and pulsations in splenic region are present.

Cinchona. [Chin]

This remedy corresponds to congestion, pain and stitches in the region of the spleen with swelling of the spleen, splenitis. Dull aching in region of spleen. Hyperaemia of spleen. Nervous system is sensitive, physical or mental effort aggravates.

Chininum sulphuricum. Congestion, inflammation and enlargement of the spleen.

Aranea diadema. Enlarged spleen. Especially useful for the chronic effects of malarial poisoning or in those who live in damp, wet places. Languor, lassitude, constant chilliness are useful symptoms.

Grindelia robusta has pain in the splenic region; it has also enlargement and tenderness in this region. It seems to be applicable to any pain in the left side extending as low as the hip and as high as the nipple. It may be a sore aching or a keen cutting pain.

Capsicum. [Caps]

One of our most efficient remedies for sensitive swollen and enlarged spleens, according to Jahr.

Arnica. Splenitis from injury, patient dull and apathetic. There is much testimony in favor of Arnica, especially where there is a typhoid tendency and dull or even acute pains.

Bellis, which causes swelling in splenic region, Natrum muriaticum and Ferrum metallicum should also be thought of in enlarged spleen.

Natrum muriaticum produces stitches, pressure and congestion in the spleen. Swollen spleens resulting from malarial fever. Patient anaemic, upper part of body emaciated, inclined to take cold; much quinine taken is an additional indication. Patient craves salt.

Sunstroke

Glonoine. [Glon]

This is our most efficient remedy; in fact, no remedy stimulates the heart and vaso-motor centers in the medulla so quickly. The indications for its use will be pale face, fixed eyes, white tongue, full, round pulse, labored respiration, cerebral vomiting and sinking at the pit of the stomach. The temperature is high and oftentimes there is unconsciousness. It is also suitable for the after-effects of sunstroke.

Aconite is useful in sunstroke where the great heat seems to have a paralyzing influence on the circulation.

Lachesis. The sun's heat makes the patient dizzy and faint; hot weather greatly fatigues.

Belladonna. [Bell]

This remedy is quite similar to Glonoine. There is drowsiness, loss of consciousness, whizzing in the ears and constriction of the chest.

Gelsemium may also be useful in sunstroke, with cerebral congestion, delirium, headache, high temperature and tendency to coma.

Natrum carbonicum. [Nat-c]

This remedy is particularly useful in the chronic effects of sunstroke and in headache which return in hot weather. Natrum carbonicum will sometimes calm very excitable and nervous persons during thunder storms. Remember it, however, in debility and headache from the sun.

Surgical Shock

Veratrum album [Verat]

Pictures a typical case of surgical shock, the sudden prostration, a sudden change coming over the patient. Cold sweat, body cold, especially extremities, pallor, features distorted, relaxation complete; also some tetanic spasms. The breathing is shallow, almost imperceptible, yet there is a physical restlessness. It is a remedy employed by our best surgeons. Dr. Mitchell, of Chicago, said of it that it stimulates the heart quite as promptly as a hypodermic of strychnia. It must not be given too low; it is dangerous to use it in these conditions lower than the 3X.

Camphora. [Camph]

Like Veratrum this remedy produces sudden prostration, coldness and feeble pulse, the surface is cold and clammy, but there is a tendency to a cyanosed condition or blueness of the skin and lips. The shock seems even more profound than that of Veratrum, the breath is cold, the pulse rapid, tongue and lips tremble and the patient seems on the brink of dissolution. Respiration is slow and sighing. The countenance is hippocratic, the tip of the nose and cheek bones are cold. There is burning internally after operation and the blood pressure low Camphora Ix is well indicated. It precedes Veratrum album.

Arsenicum has burning and would suit well the erythistic type of shock with its anguish and restlessness.

Digitalis. Slow, irregular, weak pulse, patient bluish- pale, sinking at epigastrium.

Carbo vegetabilis [Carb-v]

Is suitable to collapsed conditions of the most intense and desperate character. A stupor is produced hardly yielding to stimulants. It is even more

of a cyanotic condition than that of Camphora. The circulation seems to be arrested and stagnant, the pulse is scarcely perceptible and the breathing is rattling. It is all the more indicated when the shock results from the loss of blood or in debilitated patients where depletion causes the causes the shock rather than a nervous condition.

Cinchona is similar in this latter condition, but there is some nervous agitation with this remedy and an anxious manner.

Arnica. Traumatic shock, nausea, pains, pulse slow and weak, and patient in a stupor or unconscious.

Opium. [Op]

Here we have almost complete insensibility, patient relapses into a stupor, blue, livid face, loud breathing, slowing cerebral pressure; the pulse, the respiration and the coldness will distinguish Camphora here.

Hypericum where the shock is due to pain, especially to injuries of parts rich in nerves.

Synovitis

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

This remedy produces a perfect picture of synovitis, especially of the knee joint; there are sharp lancinating, stinging pains shooting through the joint and aggravation from the slightest motion. There is effusion into the joint, a so- called white swelling, and the pains are relieved by cold application. It corresponds especially to scrofulous conditions.

Iodine. [Iod]

This remedy follows Apis well, especially in scrofulous children with dropsy at the knee joint.

Kali iodatum. [Kali-i]

This remedy in indicated by a spongy swelling of the joint, a feeling of heat inside the joint, and a gnawing boring pain, which is worse at night and accompanied with restlessness.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Here the synovitic joint is pale red and tense, with sharp, stitching pains, greatly aggravated by motion and relieved by the warmth of the bed. It suits rheumatic or traumatic synovitis. It may be preceded by Aconite, which will come in for the intense systemic fever, especially if occurring in strong, healthy constitutions, or by Belladonna when the pains are severe and sudden, attended with a hot, dry skin and much redness and swelling.

Ledum. [Led]

Suits acute traumatic synovitis where there is an effusion into the joint; the parts are sensitive, the pains are aching and tearing with but little fever. It is especially adapted to sub- acute affections of the knee joint.

Causticum. [Caust]

This remedy has prominent swelling of the joints, which show fluctuation and indolency. There is stiffness of the joints and a tendency to hydroarthrosis.

Sulphur. [Sulph]

Is especially useful in strumous patients when exudation has taken place. It is particularly useful when the knee is affected, and it comes in after Apis and Bryonia.

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

This remedy suits gouty, rheumatic or blenorrhagic synovitis; the joints are swollen, with sharp, stinging pains, which force the patient to move the part. There is a feeling of deep soreness, as of sub-cutaneous ulceration.

Mercurius. [Merc]

This remedy suits syphilitic or strumous synovitis, with tendency to complete destruction of the joint. The general symptoms will indicate the remedy, such as aggravation at night, profuse sweating, feeling of coldness and chilliness, restlessness, a threatening suppuration and the characteristic cachexia.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

This remedy will be needed in scrofulous children to correct the cachexia in those who are characteristically Calcarea children.

Syphilis

Mercurius. [Merc]

The mercurial preparations are the first to be employed in treating syphilis, and no homoeopathic grounds, for the pathogenesis of these preparations corresponds to the syphilitic infection in the majority of cases.

Mercurius corresponds to the majority of symptoms of secondary syphilis, to the syphilitic fever, to soft chancres and to buboes. The sore throat and the nocturnal syphilitic pains which banish sleep as soon as the patient goes to bed are well met by the remedy. The chancres and ulceration have dirty, laradaceous bases and foetid discharges. It suits especially the phagedenic sores, which bleed easily. Jahr recommended not lower than the second centesimal trituration in this affection.

Mercurius proto-iodide corresponds to the Hunterian or hard chancre, which is painless, with no tendency to suppuration. It also suits well the secondary eruption. Helmuth prefers this preparation to any in the early stages.

Mercurius bin-iodide is useful in chancre and bubo when they are particularly indolent. It also is useful in syphilides.

Mercurius corrosivus [Merc-c]

Is the most active of the preparations of mercury, and corresponds to active and destructive cases, as in syphilitic ulcerations, which are very destructive, serpiginous ulcers with ragged edges, phagedenic ulceration and acute buboes.

Cinnabaris [Cinnb]

Is one of the most useful forms of mercury in the secondary and tertiary stages, and it is especially suitable to syphilis in scrofulous subjects.

Mercurius dulcis. [Merc-d]

A remedy often under-estimated. It corresponds to phagedenic ulcers in the mouth and throat. Infantile syphilis frequently calls for this remedy. The lower homoeopathic preparations are to be preferred.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy has been used in syphilis from early homoeopathic times. Teste, in his Materia Medica, published in 1854, writes of an arsenical preparation then in vogue called Feltz's Anti-Syphilitic Decoction, which enjoyed a very extensive popularity, and was stated to cure the disease as by magic, where it had proved rebellious to mercury. This anti-syphilitic arsenical craze of sixty years ago is repeated in the Salvarsans of to-day, of which much has been hoped but which are now conceded to be practically useless in the disease unless mercury be given at the same time. Teste says Arsenicum is a very useful remedy in constitutional syphilis, and Berjeau gives precise indications therefor. It is indispensable in the phagedenic variety of ulcerations with the intense burning pains and in desperate cases of syphilitic infection with general constitutional symptoms of the drug which frequently correspond so closely to those of some cases of the disease.

Kali-iodatum. [Kali-i]

This remedy is of no use in the primary or secondary stage of syphilis; all of its manifestations belong to the tertiary stage. It has gnawing bone pains, throbbing and burning in the nasal and frontal bones. Papules which ulcerate, leaving scars, rupia; the ulcers are deep eating. It also meets the nervous lesions of tertiary syphilis. It is a valuable remedy with which to antidote the abuse of mercury.

Kali bichromicum has ulcerations, with tendency to perforate deep down into the tissues, and is useful in syphilitic affections of the mouth and fauces.

Kali-iodatum suits the infantile coryza in syphilitic children and the scaly syphilides. Scrofulous subjects where the tendency to ulceration is marked require the remedy.

Hepar sulphur. [Hep]

This remedy is indispensable when mercury has been abused; indeed, it more of an antidote to mercury than to syphilis itself. It may be indicated in this disease, as may any remedy, by special symptoms, and those of Hepar are chancres with diffuse borders and red base with sticking pains in them, secreting a watery pus, also in the swollen glands and their suppurative tendency. There are nightly pains, chilliness and the sores are sensitive. It has also falling of the hair.

Nitric acid. [Nit-ac]

This suits especially mercurial-syphilitic cases and secondary syphilis, phagedenic chancres with exuberant granulations, bleeding easily; also ulceration and mucous patches. The ulcers have raised and ragged edges and splinter like pains in them; the buboes, threaten to suppurate. There is soreness of the skin and cranial bones, worse from damp weather. There are ulcers in the throat irregular in outline, with sticking pains in them and yellowish brown or copper colored spots over the body.

Lycopodium has ulcers in the throat and a dark grayish coppery eruption on the forehead. It suits also indolent chancres. Jahr praises this remedy in these manifestations.

Aurum. [Aur]

Secondary syphilis with ulcerations in the mouth, especially in cases complicated with mercurial symptoms, calls for Aurum. More especially is it indicated when the nose is implicated and there is caries of bones, a stinking discharge and pieces of bone are discharged. There are also pains in the bones of the face. It has also a correspondence to many tertiary manifestations. Aurum muriaticum may in some cases prove more useful than Aurum metallicum. A melancholic, low spirited condition should be present with this remedy.

Mezereum. [Mez]

This remedy is of great value in relieving the nightly bone pains of syphilis. There is pain and swelling in the shin bones; a syphilitic periostitis; the parts are sensitive to the slightest touch. It also is beneficial in syphilitic neuralgia and pustular eruptions.

Asafoetida suits syphilis of the shin bones with nightly pains. The ulceration are most sensitive, discharging a thin offensive pus. Syphilitic caries and necrosis, with extreme nocturnal pain, call for Asafoetida.

Stillingia suit severe bone pains, especially in the long bones, and nodes on the head and shin bones, where there is extreme torture therefrom.

Carbo animalis. [Carb-an]

In constitutional syphilis after abuse of mercury this remedy may be indicated. It has copper colored blotches on the skin, especially on the face; there is induration of the inguinal and axillary glands, which is as hard as a stone, and this hardness extends even to the surrounding tissues; this is the indurated bubo.

Thuja. [Thuj]

While this is essentially a sycotic remedy, it has a useful field in syphilis. Moist excrescences on the prepuce and glans, or whitish chancres, will indicate it.

Staphisagria has soft humid excrescences about the genital organs and dry fig warts.

Silicea may also be indicated in suppurative conditions about the genitals.

Phytolacca has numerous syphilitic manifestations. It is especially useful in syphilitic rheumatism, with pains at the attachments of muscles, worse at night and in damp weather.

Teeth Affection

Mercurius. [Merc]

Taken all in all, Mercurius is probably more often indicated in toothache than any other remedy. Its special indications are a pulsating toothache, due to inflamed dentine or to periostitis of the sockets; it is worse at night and in damp weather. The teeth feel elongated and sore, and this soreness affects the whole of the jaw and face, and is worse from warmth, somewhat relieved by gentle rubbing of the face. It is the chief remedy in painful ulcerations at the roots of the teeth and for pain in the hollow teeth, the gums are swollen, ulcerated and retracted from the teeth, and there is usually an offensive odor from the mouth.

Chamomilla. [Cham]

This is an excellent remedy in unbearable toothache affecting a whole row of teeth occurring in paroxysms, with pains radiating to the ears. The special features are the intolerance of pain, aggravation, from warmth. It is worse during and after eating warm food, and especially from drinking coffee.

Belladonna [Bell]

Has toothache from inflammation of dental pulp. The pains are burning and throbbing, worse at night, worse on contact, as in chewing and in the open air. There is a red hot face and great nervous excitability.

Coffea. [Coff]

This remedy will often remove the most severe pains of toothache which almost drive the patient frantic. It is a stinging, jerking, intermittent pain, worse while chewing, worse from warm drink, and entirely relieved for a time by holding cold water in the mouth, returning when the water becomes warm. It suits especially hypersensitive, nervous persons.

Plantago major. [Plan]

Hale says that of all remedies in toothache none can compare with Plantago, and Hughes supports this statement. The teeth feel elongated and sore and sensitive to touch, with swollen cheeks. The pains are periodic, easily excited, even affecting sound teeth; they are worse lying on the affected side, and sometimes these stabbing and boring pains become very severe.

Silicea. [Sil]

This remedy suits especially abscesses about the roots of the teeth and dental fistulae; the pains are worse from eating warm food or or when cold air gets into the mouth; they are worse at night and the teeth feel loose.

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

This remedy produces a roughness of the teeth a decay of the enamel. Dr. R. S. Copeland claims to have produced this condition of the decay of the enamel in a patient for whom he prescribed the remedy for catarrh. It is useful in flaking off of the enamel and deficiency of same.

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

With this remedy there is slow development, and rapid decay of the teeth. It suits dental troubles in flabby, emaciated children who open posterior fontanelles, and are slow in learning to walk.

Magnesia carbonica is especially useful in toothache or pregnancy, and Dr. Leavitt mentions Sepia as almost specific in this condition.

Staphisagria. [Staph]

With this remedy the gums are unhealthy and retracted, and there is a tendency to decay of the teeth. They turn black and crumble as soon as they appear, a condition found in sycotic children. It is a splendid remedy for gnawing in the roots of decayed teeth, affecting a whole row, and is especially adapted to old women who have a mouthful of painful stumps.

Kreosote. [Kreos]

This remedy has premature decay of milk teeth; they become yellow, and dark and then decay. It also has aching pains in diseased teeth. Terebinthina is here complementary especially it the mouth be sore.

Spigelia. [Spig]

This is an excellent remedy in tearing, beating pains in carious teeth extending to the malar bone of the affected side. Painful jerks in decayed teeth worse from cold or cold water. The pains set in after eating, smoking or retiring to test, driving the patient from bed their severity. The provings of Spigelia show that it has a remarkable influence over the nerves of th face, jaws and teeth.

Arnica. [Arn]

This is a very useful remedy for bleeding after extraction of teeth, and for pain and swelling from wearing false teeth, or pains produced by filing or filling or excavating teeth. The sensation is one of soreness.

Tetanus

Nux vomica. [Nux-v]

The leading remedy. It has tetanic convulsions with opisthotonos, distortion of eyes and face, with dyspnoea excited by any external impression. Strychnia, the alkaloid of Nux- vomica, produces a perfect picture of tetanus, with its convulsion of muscles renewed by the slightest external impression, its “risus sardonicus,” its respiratory spasm, with blue cyanosed face and clear mind. The value of Strychnia in tetanus is recognized by Trousseau and Stille, and it is a striking example of Homoeopathy as sometimes practiced by allopaths.

Ignatia suits emotional trismus or opisthotonos.

Hydrocyanic acid. [Hydr-ac]

This is a remedy very homoeopathic to tetanus. It produces a persistent tonic spasm from its direct action on the spinal cord. It shows itself in the muscles of the face, jaws and back. There is trismus or locked jaw, risus sardonicus and impeded respiration, with lividity and frothing at the mouth; the rigidity is firm, the body is bent backwards, the attack is sudden, and there is less reflex excitability than with the Strychnia case.

Angustura produces a tetanic rigidity of the muscles, a painful stiffness and stretching of the limbs. The lips are drawn back showing the teeth and the jaws are locked.

Cicuta virosa. [Cic]

A useful remedy in tetanoid convulsions, with sudden rigidity and jerkings followed by prostration. There is great oppression of breathing, locked jaw, opisthotonos renewed by touch. There are oesophageal spasms and a marked symptom is fixed eyes staring at one point.

Physostigma. [Phys]

Here the sensory nerves are irritable; there are tetanic spasms stiffness of spine and legs alternate dilation and contraction of the pupils. This seems to be characteristic.

Carbolic acid has been used with success in tetanus. Phenol has been found to work better than antitetanic serum, which is preserved by phenol. There is no question but that it is a powerful remedy.

Passiflora has cured tetanus in hot countries, and in horses. It has to be given in large doses.

Cuprum, pale face, jerking, opisthotonos, patient loses consciousness with each spasm.

Stramonium. [Stram]

Tetanic convulsions, spasms of glottis and chest worse from light or touch.

Aconite. [Acon]

Tetanus, with fever, numbness and tingling from exposure to cold or traumatisation. The face changes color.

Hypericum. [Hyper]

Trismus from injury to nerves; it is considered prophylactic in cases of wounds of palms or soles. Especially useful in spinal injuries. It has a growing clinical record in this disease. Dr. Zopfy corroborates the use of Hypericum in tetanus in a practice of sixty years.

Magnesia phosphorica 3x promptly relieved a case for Dr. C. S. Raue.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Tetanus of infants. Stiffness of jaws.

Tonsillitis

Baryta Carbonica. [Bar-c]

Hughes places this remedy among the most prominent ones for acute tonsillitis, saying that, in his hands, it has been of almost unfailing efficacy; he uses the 6th. It is especially of use when the trouble is in the parenchyma of the glands, and suppuration rarely follows its use. It suits comparatively mild cases, who have an attack from any exposure. it removes the predisposition to attack. Belladonna is more superficial, and Apis has oedema.

It is very useful in cases where every cold settles in the tonsils, especially in children who have a chronic enlargement of those glands. The chief use of Baryta has been, however in chronic enlargement of the tonsils and it undoubtedly has been very often wrongly prescribed here, as it corresponds to comparatively few cases. 372 In a tendency to tonsillitis in scrofulous children with enlargement of other glands it will be found useful. Like Belladonna it seems to have an affinity for the right side. Children requiring Baryta are backward and bashful.

Baryta iodide is preferred by Goodno, and Tooker mentions Fucus vesiculosus in chronic cases.

Calcarea phosphorica. [Calc-p]

In chronic enlargement of the tonsils in strumous children this remedy stands well in typical Calcarea cases. The tonsils are flabby, pale, there is a chronic follicular inflammation and impaired hearing. It efficacy in adenoid hypertrophy is well known and attested.

Calcarea iodata. [Calc-i]

Enlargement of the tonsils similar to Baryta. They are hard, red and nodular.

Bromine. [Brom]

Red swollen tonsils covered with a network of capillaries.

Lycopodium. [Lyc]

Chronic enlargement of the tonsils, which are covered with small ulcers.

Ferrum phosphoricum. [Ferr-p]

Chronic enlarged hyperaemic tonsils; smooth swelling.

Belladonna. [Bell]

This remedy is the chief one at the commencement, it the case has passed the stage where Aconite or Ferrum phosphoricum would be indicated. There is redness and swelling, but the deeper the redness and the more the swelling, the less is Belladonna indicated. At the commencement of an attack it exceeds Apis in value, as Apis only involves the mucous surface. The neck is swollen and stiff externally, ulcers form rapidly and the right side is worse. In the acute paroxysms of the chronic from Belladonna is very useful.

Gelsemium, painful spot deep in tonsil, hurting out of proportion on swallowing, red, inflamed throat, pain streaking to ear, rapid progress. The 2x will often abort, when in the chilly stage.

Amygdala Persica has dark injection of the fauces, sharp pains, and difficult swallowing.

Phytolacca. Especially in the follicular form, with pain at the root of the tongue or extending to the ears when swallowing. The parts are dark blue; the tonsils are large and blue, and there is intense dryness, smarting and burning and in the throat.

Ignatia. Raue says that Ignatia is almost specific in follicular tonsillitis. Small superficial yellowish white ulcers; plug in throat, worse when not swallowing.

Guaiacum. One of the most useful remedies at the commencement of an attack, especially of catarrhal tonsillitis. The characteristics are violent

burning, headache, throat hot, chill and aching in back and limbs; abscesses form quickly. In the 1x frequently repeated it will often abort.

Hepar sulph. Where there are lancinating pains, splinter-like and much throbbing with rigors showing that abscess is on the point of forming and it is desired to hasten it Hepar will be well indicated. Parts extremely sensitive to touch. Pain shoot into ears.

Silicea. When the abscess has broken and refuses to heal, especially in rachitic children. Fistulous cases.

Mercurius. This remedy is rarely of service at the onset, but later in a more advanced stage than that calling of Hepar, when pus has formed; great swelling; whole fauces deep red; the tonsils darker than any other part; ulcers form; saliva tenacious; breath foul; pains less than Belladonna, but the general health is worse. Stinging pains and difficult breathing from the swelling. Pseudo membraneous deposit on tonsils and pharynx.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

Oedema is the watchword of this remedy. Useful in the simple form, not in the parenchymatous form, the throat is swollen both inside and outside. The superficial tissues alone are involved, not the parenchyma, which calls for Belladonna. Numerous points of beginning follicular secretion are present.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Dark angry looking parts. Swelling is very great and there is much tenderness extremely. Left tonsil with tendency to go to right, pains shoot to ear on attempting to swallow, aggravation from hot drinks. Peri-tonsillar abscess. It is also a very useful remedy for a severe from of rheumatic pain following tonsillitis. The pus degenerates and becomes thin and offensive.

Kali muriaticum. [Kali-m]

Almost a specific in follicular tonsillitis. No remedy has given the writer such satisfaction. The throat has a gray look spotted, with white. It is a valuable remedy in acute or chronic tonsillitis with much swelling. The 6x trituration is a reliable preparation.

Tuberculosis

Phosphorus was considered by the older writers of our school as the nearest specific for pulmonary tuberculosis, it has been styled the “King of phthisical remedies.” Yet it is not wise to ask too much of Phosphorus. The choice of this remedy must be most carefully made, and it is also the universal testimony that its dose should not be too often repeated. Baehr says that no other remedy causes haemoptysis so easily as Phosphorus. Study the remedy for every case; in fact, it seems to be an accepted dictum that Arsenicum, Sulphur and Phosphorus should never be used in tuberculosis unless most carefully indicated. Phosphorus corresponds especially to phthisis in the rapidly growing young, who are brilliant in mind, but who have a hereditary tendency to lung troubles, who are chicken thoraxed, tall and phthisical, and to those who take cold easily owing to a general relaxation of the system. The chief symptomssubdue the hectic fever of the disease.

Ammonium muriaticum [Am-m]

Has a coldness between the shoulder blades, and this symptom may call attention to it in phthisis.

Phosphorus [Phos]

Also has a diarrhoea, which may still further indicate it in the later stages of tuberculosis; it shown by the intolerance of the rectum to the presence of the faces; as soon as anything enters the rectum is expelled. Increased sexual desire in phthisis is also a good Phosphorus symptom.

Calcarea may be distinguished from Phosphorus as follows:

Calcarea phosphorica. Scrofulous and fat. Slender and overgrown, narrow chested. Swelling of upper lip. Worse in open air. Better in open air. Not over-sensitive to pain. Over- sensitive to pain.

The treatment of tuberculosis by neucleins is an indirect way of giving Phosphorus, as all neucleins contain a large. amount of phosphorus.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

In the treatment of tuberculosis it is of paramount importance to administer the proper constitutional or basic remedy; it is a constitutional disease and requires a constitutional remedy rather than one directed to the isolated symptoms. Calcarea suits pale, sallow, non-resistant patients of a leuco-phlegmatic temperament, and those whose constitutions have been broken down by frequent and profuse menstruation, or by frequent miscarriages. Patient takes cold easily, and it corresponds especially to the third stage of the disease, when large cavities are forming. Its special seat of action seems to be the middle third of the right lung; loud rales are heard all over the chest, more over the middle of the right lung. The cough is loose and rattling, or short and dry in the evening; there is much soreness of the chest and great fatigue and shortness of breath on going upstairs or on making any ascent whatever. The chest feels as if beaten, and there is persistent painless hoarseness. The expectoration is of purulent yellowish green and bloody matter. There is great repugnance to animal food; a diarrhoea which is worse in the evening, in which meat will pass undigested; there is a great emaciation, sweat, suppression of the menses in females, and these symptoms would indicate the remedy in incipient phthisis in young girls of an anaemic type. It possesses the following symptoms of the tuberculous dyscrasia which, on constitutional grounds, lead to its selection:

1. Nosebleed.

2. Throat symptoms, irritation and rawness.

3. Eruptive skin conditions, freckles, spots itching, pimples.

4. Sweat from least exertion profuse and exhaustive.

5. Predisposition to take cold easily. Most of its symptoms are worse from cold (do not and send Calcarea patients to cold climates).

6. Mental state of hope.

7. Eye and ear symptoms.

8. Falling of hair.

9. Fullness across the chest with spitting of blood.

Calcarea phosphorica will suit better when the emaciation is more rapid, and more marked, where there is greenish purulent expectoration, headache and languor; in short, some meningeal complications.

Calcarea iodata. [Calc-i]

This remedy is preferable, when glandular complications are present, in young subjects who grow rapidly with tickling, teasing cough, rapid pulse, high fever, and rapid hepatization; it corresponds more exactly to the miliary form of tuberculosis.

Sepia. [Sep]

Hirschel claims that this remedy stands next to Calcarea in dry, fatiguing, tickling coughs. It has many symptoms of the tuberculous cachexia.

Tuberculinum or Bacillinum. [Tub]

These remedies have been used by homoeopaths for some fifty years and many favorable results have been observed. Dr. Burnett, of London a very careful observer, has reported many cases cured and benefited by Bacillinum; the indications, however are not clear. Dr. R. F. Rabe thinks the indications are somewhat similar to those of Pulsatilla. A feature seems to be the desire of the patient to be in the open air. Others have been especially successful with the different preparations.

Nitric acid, being a powerful anti-tubercular remedy before cavities are formed, is most useful in phthisis; it has sudden rush of blood to the chest, hectic fever, soreness of the chest, frequent haemorrhages profuse and of bright red blood, dyspnoea, hoarseness which is much worse in the morning, diarrhoea which is also worse in the morning and sharp stitching through the right chest to the scapula. There is a weak heart and much palpitation. The sweat is worse at night and towards in the mourning, particularly

exhausts the patient, thus showing the acid debility so characteristic of the drug. The skin is cold towards morning, there is a tickling cough which annoys the patient all night; sometimes the cough is dry and sometimes loose and rattling; the rales are loud; the expectoration is offensive, dirty green, bloody and decidedly purulent. Nitric acid gives a greater predominance of throat symptoms than almost any another remedy. As all Nitric acid symptoms are aggravated by warmth, do not send such patients to warm climates.

Lycopodium and Pulsatilla have smooth and yellowish green expectoration.

The Nitric acid patient is thin, with dark hair and eyes, and may be easily distinguished from Calcarea as follows:

Calcarea Nitric acid.

Patients fat, light, hair, blue, eyes. Patient thin, dark, hair and eyes.

Diarrhoea worse mornings. Diarrhoea worse evenings.

Cough generally loose. Cough generally dry.

Worse in cold weather. Worse in warm weather.

Better in warm air. Worse in warm air.

Silicea. [Sil]

In suppurative stage of tuberculosis, Silicea is one of our principal remedies; it is especially indicated by a low grade of vitality where the patient finds it impossible to keep warm. It is an excellent constitutional remedy and corresponds well to the slow phthisis mucosa of old people. The cough at first is dry, racking, but afterwards loosens; there is copious rattling in the chest and expectoration of offensive muco-pus. The purulent character of the expectoration indicating abscess formation in the lungs is characteristic, and it is more profuse after exertion. There are large cavities in the lungs, profuse night sweats and hectic or suppurative fever. There is no better remedy in the treatment of exhausting night sweats. Some seventy cases were treated with satisfactory results by the later Dr. E. R. Snader.

Phellandrium [Phel]

Is a remedy which has a horribly offensive expectoration, and it is useful in the last stages of phthisis, but the expectoration of Silicea is more purulent.

Iodine sits only after the expectoration has become purulent, and it is especially useful if tuberculosis is the result of scrofulosis. If diarrhoea be present, Iodine does not generally act favorably.

Silicea [Sil]

Is a remedy for what is termed “stone cutter’s consumptions,” where there are profuse night sweats and a pale, waxy skin. Offensive perspiration is also an indication for Silicea. Convulsive cough, like that of Drosera, but the tickling is lower in the larynx and suprasternal fossa, while that of Drosera is in the upper part of the larynx and throat Jousset recommends the 30th dilution.

Stannum metallicum. [Stann]

Although the mentally low-spirited and depressed condition of stannum does not correspond with the mental condition usually found in phthisis, yet it is often times a most useful remedy. It corresponds especially to catarrhal cases which are engrafted upon a scrofulous habit. There is marked hectic fever, chills at 10 A.M. flushed and hot in the evening aggravation on every exertion and profuse sweat at night, worse about 4 or 5 in the morning. Weakness is a grand characteristic, and must be present; the patient is so weak that he cannot talk more than two or three minutes at a time. Hoarseness is common. The cough is paroxysmal, and seems to be most frequently caused by mucus in the chest. The expectoration is profuse and of yellowish or yellowish-green, sweetish mucus. An abundant secretion of mucus and an empty feeling in the chest are keynotes for Stannum. A blood-streaked expectoration is a contra-indication.

Lycopodium has a grayish and salty expectoration.

Balsam Peru is a useful remedy in catarrhal phthisis, with a copious purulent expectoration.

Coccus cacti [Coc-c]

Is also useful in catarrhal phthisis, with ropy phlegm and sharp, stitching pains under the clavicles.

Yerba santa or Eriodictyon Californicum, a California plant, has been successfully used in bronchial phthisis with night sweats, emaciation, intolerance of food, and it will often cause a free expectoration of the mucus, and thus relieve the asthmatic breathing. Phthisis resulting from bronchial catarrhs.

Remember that Stannum suits neglected catarrhs which threaten to pass into phthisis.

Sulphur [Sulph]

Is best adapted to the early stages of phthisis when there is an increase of blood to the chest, beginning dullness over the apices of the lungs on percussion and diminished chest motion. The guiding symptoms are hot feeling of the body, desire for air, flushes of heat and pain from the left nipple through to the back. After tubercles have become deposited, Sulphur is a dangerous remedy to use; indeed, Baehr does not look with favor on Sulphur in tuberculosis. The cough is mostly dry, worse in the evening, excited by talking, with occasional profuse discharges of mucus; there are profuse night sweats and the perspiration is offensive; there is emaciation, weakness and languor and burning of the soles and palms.

Unless Sulphur be cautiously used it may rouse and ignite the dormant tuberculous spark and hasten the disease; this fact seems well established. It should be used in the higher potencies.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

Is another remedy that must be used cautiously in tuberculosis. It effects on the blood is similar to the tuberculous process, and its pathogenesis is hectic; the fevers, sweats, diarrhoea, dyspeptic symptoms and debility make it similar in general to phthisis. It corresponds well to the tuberculous cachexia. The symptoms calling for its are these : Utter prostration, emaciation, thirst, hectic, oppressed breathing and sharp pains, darting in

character and aggravated by motion. The cough is worse at night on lying down and in the morning on rising; the paroxysms of cough are long and lasting and ushered in with dyspnoea; the expectoration is profuse, greenish and salty, there is throughout much apprehensive anxiety. By remembering that it is not on local symptoms that a homoeopathic prescription should be made Arsenicum will be correctly chosen.

Arsenicum iodide [Ars-i]

Is very closely allied to tubercular manifestations and the profound prostrations, rapid irritable pulse, recurring fevers and sweats, emaciation and tendency to diarrhoea indicate it. Patient is cachectic; hacking cough; cavities; hectic fevers, night sweats; great debility.

Sanguinaria pictures phthisis florida; it has the hectic fever worse about 4 p.m., the bright circumscribed flush on the cheeks, the dry cough caused by tickling in the larynx and upper part of the chest, and a great characteristic of the drug is a burning and fullness in the upper part of the chest as if full of blood. There are sharp stitching pains in the right lung about the nipple, soreness of the chief muscles and dyspnoea. It is a remedy in incipient phthisis in the pretubercular stage as well as in the second and third stages; there is a chronic dry cough the cough may be loose, but the expectoration is difficult; worse lying down. In the later stages it comes in when the sputa and breath are offensive, even to the patient himself; it renders the expectoration easier even to the patient himself; it renders the expectoration easier and the breathing freer. Persistent coldness of the extremities and burning in the chest are good symptoms for sanguinaria.

Ferrum metallicum. [Ferr]

Haemorrhages in the incipient stage of phthisis florida. There is a general haemorrhagic tendency with inter-scapular pains.

Lachesis. [Lach]

Tuberculosis following pneumonia.

Bryonia. [Bry]

Nearly all cases of tuberculosis have at some -period of their course pleuritic complications, and although Bryonia is rarely, if ever, of use in true tuberculosis, yet it may ofttimes be the proper remedy in the fibroid or interstitial form with these pleural complications. The chief symptoms calling for its use are these: a teasing dry cough as if the head and chest would burst, or as if coming from the epigastrium, forcing the patient to sit up; sharp stitching pain in the sides; painful larynx; perspiration and pains at the apices of the lungs. Inability to take a deep breath on account of these sharp pains is an important indication.

Kali carbonicum. [Kali-c]

Hahnemann says that patients suffering from ulceration of the lungs can scarcely get well without the use of this antipsoric. Like Bryonia, it has stitching pains through the chest, with dry cough and much difficulty in raising the expectoration; it seems to come up part way and slip back, or files in lumps from the mouth while coughing. The expectoration is profuse, purulent and perhaps bloody; the cough is worse from 3 to 5 in the morning and the patient is apt to be chilly, especially in the middle of the day; there is much whistling respiration which prevents sleep, and a marked symptom is weakness of the chest. It is especially the remedy when cardiac or dropsical symptoms complicate, and the patient is bloated, has puffiness of the eyelids, etc. Incipient phthisis in women who have become run down from over-lactation may indicate the remedy. It is also a valuable remedy in the later stages.

Zopfy recommends Kali hydroiodicum and Cannabis sativa in tuberculosis; his sixty years' experience verified their use. He used the Ix of each in alternation, and asserts that no remedies in the entire materia medica have such an influence in lessening the cough the expectoration, the colliquative sweats and the hectic fever.

Drosera. [Dros]

The therapeutic action of Drosera in tuberculosis is an important one. Jousset recommends it highly as a curative remedy. Drosera is a remedy in the first stages and often corresponds to incipient phthisis in young girls. There is a paroxysmal cough frequently ending with vomiting, worse at night

on lying down; profuse expectoration yellow and bitter in the morning, diarrhoea, suffocative hoarseness and gastric irritation and vomiting brought on by coughing. It suits the tubercular disposition and Hahnemann considered it the only remedy in laryngeal phthisis. The characteristic cough is a deep sounding, hoarse barking one, is accompanied with pains in the chest and has a nocturnal aggravation; the cough is paroxysmal and the expectoration is at the end of the paroxysm.

Laurocerasus is useful in the dry teasing coughs of consumptives at night; the expectoration has little specks of blood in it.

Codeine also corresponds to these dry teasing coughs which annoy the patient night and day. It is a homoeopathic as well as a palliative remedy.

Conium [Con]

Is a useful medicine in tuberculous tendencies which is shown by its action on the glands. It has a hacking cough worse at night on lying down.

Dulcamara [Dulc]

Is one of our best remedies in catarrhal phthisis. There are pains in the sides at every slight cold the patient takes; in fact, there is a disposition to take cold, and any damp weather is a common cause. The cough is generally loose, with an abundant muco-viscid expectoration, which is tough and greenish. There is also a violent oppression of the chest.

The cough of Dulcamara is worse from lying down, from warmth of the room and is better in the open air. Chronic coughs following measles may indicate Dulcamara.

Senega has also a loose cough and mucous rales.

Lycopodium [Lyc]

Is a useful remedy when phthisis follows neglected pneumonia and there is an incessant cough, day and night, with expectoration of large quantities of yellowish pus which tastes salty and smells foul, or is yellowish with chest pain; there are hectic, night sweats and rattling breathing. The emaciation is

about the upper part of the body. Suspected phthisis in young men is an indication given by Hughes. There is a peculiar irritation to hawk, with tickling in the throat. The dry continuous cough causes pains in the sides of the abdomen. There is an early morning acid smelling sweat and the hectic afternoon fever, hot hands and burning soles. Constipation and debility. Few remedies are so valuable in mitigating the cough, the gastric irritation, the exhaustion, the intercurrent attacks of pleurisy as Lycopodium. It is a real vegetable Sulphur, and there is no better for loose cough in which the patient raises whole mouthfuls at a time.

Sticta, according to Hering, is also a useful remedy in the croupy or dry racking cough of consumption. A proving of this remedy by the writer emphasized its value in dry racking coughs.

Digitalis. [Dig]

Baehr claims this remedy to be the most reliable one to subdue the hectic fever of the disease.

Tumors

Calcarea fluorica. [Calc-f]

This remedy is most useful for knots, kernels or hardened lumps in the female breast, accompanied with indurated glands of stony hardness; the enlargements may occur in the fasciae. It will prevent the development of cancer, and should be considered always in the cases where the breasts present suspicious lumps. Enchondroma.

Lapis albus. [Lap-a]

Several cases of incipient scirrhus of the mammary gland, presenting retraction of the nipple, and the other characteristic symptoms have been cured with this remedy. It is of signal use in many cases of goitre. Dr. E. G. Jones recommends Lapis in malignant diseases of the uterus where the discharges are black and offensive and intense burning pains all through the diseased part.

Silicea. [Sil]

This remedy will often abate the pains of cancer. Lupus and sarcoma with a thick yellow and offensive discharge.

Hecla lava. [Hecla]

Osteomata, not so-called ivory tumors, but those of spongy nature.

Conium. [Con]

Great hardness of the infiltrated glands, with flying stitches in them worse at night. Cancer, mammary tumors of beginning of scirrhus; chief remedy, especially useful after contusions and bruises, it corresponds particularly to glandular bruises. Here it is an absolute specific, and the writer advises the 30th potency. Dr. O. S. Haines has verified this statement. The irritability seems the characteristic. Epithelioma, enlarged testicles or uterus.

Condurango. [Cund]

This remedy has achieved considerable reputation is cancer of the stomach and various forms of carcinoma. Many cases have improved under the Ix; open cancer and cancerous ulcers; it modifies the pain. Bernstein believes the field of this remedy to be in epithelioma, especially in open and ulcerated types. He recommends the 6x potency, and has had remarkable results from its use.

Baryta carbonica. [Bar-c]

Fatty tumors appearing here and there over the body.

Baryta iodide. [Bar-i]

Hard cancerous tumors of the breast. Ovarian tumors with a scrofulous taint.

Phytolacca has a tendency to fat formation, and may prove useful in fatty tumors as well as in hard, painful nodosities in the breast. Cancers of the breast when the tumors is hard, painful and purple. It acts as an absorbent in fibroid tumors of the uterus.

Plumbum iodatum. [Plb-i]

Inflamed indurated masses in the female breast slowly developing. The hard, unchangeable character, the slow development and the supervention of painful inflammations therein are the elements of decision.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy corresponds to the general phenomena of the cancerous diathesis, though Bayes notes that we have other remedies which may possess more power over cancer indicated. It is said to be almost a specific for lupus, and its special indications in any form of tumor, be it cancer or not, the sharp burning and lancinating pain, the weakness and debility and the general Arsenicum symptoms known so well. In other words, the patient is to be treated, not the disease.

Bromine is sometimes useful for mammary cancer.

Iodine. Cancer of the uterus, with profuse haemorrhage.

Aggravation from warmth. Excessive hunger.

Morphine, when there is great susceptibility to pain, may be of service.

Phosphorous. [Phos]

Fungoid and bleeding growths. Fungus haematodes.

Thuja. [Thuj]

Bleeding fungi. There is on record the cure of a fungus tumor of the orbit, with this remedy and Carbo vegetabilis, in the Austrian Field Marshal Radetsky. It is also a remedy for polypoid growths in the nose and ears. The epithelial variety of cancer, and cauliflower excrescences would seem to correspond to this remedy. Dr. Helmuth also considered Thuja as a valuable remedy in sarcoma. Palpillomata also comes within its field.

Hydrastis. [Hydr]

This remedy corresponds to what Jousset terms the epithelial diathesis and is of undoubted and special value in epithelioma and uterine cancer. Our English confreres praise this remedy in simple glandular tumors of the breast; here it allays the pain retards the growth and improves the patient generally. The dyspeptic symptoms of the remedy lead to its choice. The hydrastis treatment is one of the best known in cancer.

Cicuta. Epithelioma, honey colored scabs.

Kali sulphuricum has cured cases of facial epithelioma when operation was refused.

Cuprum aceticum will allay with the distressing vomiting in carcinoma. Dr. Pope, of England thinks no scirrhus of the breast should be removed until Hydrastis has been tried.

Hydrastis corresponds to the diathesis, the worn jaded look, the sallow complexion hide-bound state of the skin, low spirits, loss of appetite, constipation, as well as to the ulcerative stage. It has cured lupus, epithelioma and malignant ulcers. Tumors of the stomach and pylorus have disappeared under the continued use of Hydrastis.

Radium. [Rad-br]

The use of this substance has been heralded as a remedy for cancer. Though it produces actually and pathologically that disease, it has never cured cancer in any dosage nor in any stage of that affection. Its use in all doses save those of Homoeopathy is dangerous and should be avoided. However, the excellent provings by Dieffenbach have precisioned its use and it may beindicated therefore, not in Cancer, but in what Vannier so happily the terms that "Cancerinique" dyscrasia, which means the abnormal blood conditions which tend toward that disease, and always precede it. Thus it use is confined to the pregrowth manifestations when we have such symptoms as aching pains, itching over the body, pains resembling a chronic arthritis. Apprehension. Mentally tired and irritable patients. Pimples on the skin and spots which itch and burn. Restlessness, heat in stomach, flatulence and constipation. The 30th potency is as low as it should be used. We can never be certain whether a patient has not been subjected in some unknown way to radium emanations and by giving the remedy in the lower strengths we may add to the trouble. A recent finding of the New York Health Department (April, 1932) says: "In regions where radio-active minerals were mined an increased incidence of cancer, especially of cancer of the lungs, had been noted." It also condemned the use of so-called radium waters as elements of danger. A study of the "cancerinique" or pregrowth symptoms will give positive information as to the approach of this disease, and positive indications for the remedies that should be used to prevent the same.

Carbo animalis. [Carb-an]

Mammary cancer, scirrhus, gland indurated in little nodes, the parts being as hard as stone; skin bluish and mottled axillary glands swollen; drawing pains through mammae. Cancer of cervix, with induration and burning pains, with thin offensive discharge from the vagina.

Carbolic acid. [Carb-ac]

Has also been highly praised as a valuable internal remedy in cancer.

Cedron. [Cedr]

Helmuth speaks favorably of this remedy for the lancinating pains of cancers.

Typhoid Fever

Baptisia. [Bapt]

Perhaps no remedy presents a clearer picture of a typical case of typhoid fever than Baptisia, yet it is far from being indicated in every case. Its indications are pretty clearly marked, but it often needs careful distinguishing from other remedies; thus it has a drowsy, stupid state, like Arnica, and it has a black or brownish coated tongue, which is also found under Rhus. Like Arnica, too the patient falls asleep while answering question, and the bed feels too hard. It has to be especially distinguished from these two remedies. It suits poisoned blood conditions, and is applicable to any stage of the disease, unquestionably aborting the disease at times, and the typical symptoms are these: a dull, dark besotted countenance, as if intoxicated; this is very characteristic. The patient feels tired and bruised all over; again like Arnica, he is restless, and tosses about the bed to find a soft spot, but his restlessness is rather due to the mental than the physical condition. The eyes are heavy and stupid. Delirium is often present, and here we find a peculiar and very characteristic symptom, which is that the patient thinks he is scattered about and this makes him toss about the bed to collect the pieces; there is apt to be, also profound prostration; the tongue may have a brown streak down the center, the teeth are covered with sordes and the breath is foetid, and all exhalations and discharges from the patient are exceedingly offensive. The temperature is high, and so is the pulse, and there is tenderness in the ileo-caecal region. If the characteristic expression of countenance, the characteristic mental condition and the characteristic offensiveness of all discharges are taken into consideration, no mistakes can be made in the indications for Baptisia. A certainty of death and despair of cure is mentioned by Jahr as a prominent symptom. It seems to have a tranquillizing action on the brain. Mellon has shown conclusively its value by its action on the blood.

Remember the trio:

1. Unusual foetidity.

2. Besotted expression.

3. Mental depression.

It is well to remember also that the best effects are not in variably had from the tincture but from the 6th upwards.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

Rhus in another remedy thoroughly suitable for the typhoid state. It comes in when a putrid decomposition of fluids takes place. It corresponds to any early stage as well. It has restlessness, brown tongue and muscular soreness, all of which are found under Baptisia, but the restlessness of Rhus is to relieve the muscular soreness. The characteristic triangular red tip to the tongue found under this remedy is not found under Baptisia, and if there be a degree to the offensiveness of the discharges it is less under Rhus than under Baptisia.

The mental symptoms of Rhus is this disease are a muttering delirium, and, perhaps, refusal to take the medicine for fear of being poisoned. The imagination is active, and the patients are disturbed its varied phases. There is often headache and nosebleed, which relieves the headache. There is diarrhoea of yellowish-brown stools of offensive odor, and like Hyoscyamus, may be involuntary. The abdomen is tympanitic and sensitive over the ileo-caecal region. There are pains in the back and limbs. It is especially indicated for backache that is severe., The spleen is also sensitive. There is apt to be, when Rhus is indicated, some pulmonary congestion. The characteristic are the restlessness, the red-tipped tongue, the offensive discharges the trembling of the chin and involuntary stools.

Croton tiglium is one of our best remedies for the complication of diarrhoea, with colic preceding stool, with discharge gushing and with much gas. We use the 6x.

Bryonia. [Bry]

This is one of the great typhoid fever remedies, and is sooner or later, indicated in a majority of cases of the disease. The characteristic symptoms are these: great soreness over the body. Tired feeling. Every exertion fatigues.

He has a dread of all motion. A splitting, agonizing frontal headache, worse from motion. The face gets red towards evening. There is a fullness of the head in the morning, which followed by nose bleed. The sleep is troubled, and the patient dreams of business. There may also be a delirium in which patient dreams of business. There may also be a delirium in which the patient imagines he is away from home, and consequently wants to go home. The patient drinks large quantities at long intervals. This thirst of Bryonia, when present is characteristic. The bowels are generally constipated; indeed some writers claim that Bryonia ceases to be of value when diarrhoea sets in; but soft, mushy stools may be present and yet not contra-indicate the remedy. The best place for the remedy is early, before the vitality is greatly lowered either by constipation or diarrhoea. Given here, it will soothe the gastric irritation, shown by the sensitiveness of the epigastric region, moisten the tongue and bringing the whole condition to a favorable turn. Jahr gave it as soon as heaviness of limbs was felt, headache, white coated tongue, loss of appetite, etc. Bryonia may be confounded in the stages of the disease with Belladonna, but the evidences of cerebral erethism are much violent under Belladonna. Rhus and Bryonia are so different that no comparison can be made. One point, however, should be remembered, Rhus has usually diarrhoea and Bryonia usually constipation.

Arnica. [Arn]

Arnica frequently fits in this disease most usefully. As above stated, it has many symptoms common to Baptisia and Rhus, yet its individual symptoms are marked. It is a remedy that is not so likely to be indicated early as Baptisia. There is a stupor, and indifference to everything, patients do not know that they are sick, and care less; they go to sleep while answering questions; the head is hot the body cool, and all over there is a bruised feeling; the patient tosses about the bed to find a soft spot; the stools and urine are in involuntary; there are ecchymoses and bed sores, petechiae appear all over the body; finally, a condition of stupor arrives characterized by dropping of lower jaw. The three-legged stool of Arnica in this disease is:

1. The bruised, sore feeling all over the body.

2. The ecchymoses.

3. The involuntary stools and urine.

No other drug has this trio of characteristic.

Baehr places the remedy between Bryonia and Rhus.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This is one of the remedies for typhoid fever when the case begins to looks "bad"; but it is hardly ever indicated in the beginning of the disease, though Dr. J. S. Mitchell advocates it even here, and many authors recommend it from start to finish, but such routine practice is not Homoeopathy or even sense. The terrible prostration so characteristic of the drug is accompanied by an irritability and anxiety. The patient is faint and weak, exhausted, perhaps with cold sweat and delirium; the mouth and teeth are covered with sordes; the mouth is sore; there is a diarrhoea of dark, offensive stools, intense fever and the characteristic Arsenicum thirst. Like Rhus, there is restlessness, but it is rather a "prostrated restlessness" than a "rheumatic restlessness." All the symptoms of Arsenicum are worse after midnight. An extremely red tongue has always been a guiding and characteristic symptoms of this remedy. When the thirst, the prostration, the red tongue, the picture of complete exhaustion, the diarrhoea and the prostrated restlessness are present in any given case Arsenicum is the only remedy to be thought of.

Cinchona [Chin]

Has some similarity to Arsenicum in its debility, and it has also a tympanitic condition of the abdomen; and Colchicum should not be overlooked, as it sometimes stands midway between Arsenicum and Cinchona, having the great debility and restlessness of the former remedy and the tympany of the latter. Preponderance of abdominal symptoms should suggest Cinchona. It is also the remedy during convalescence.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

This is another low down remedy; suitable when there is a giving out of vital forces and the patient seems on the brink of dissolution and lies pulseless and cold; feet and legs, especially below the knees, are cold. The discharges are horribly offensive and colliquative. The characteristics are the great

prostration, the desire for air patient wants to be fanned all the time -and the cold extremities, which are frequently covered with cold perspiration; the sunken hippocratic face, cyanosis, ecchymoses and bed sores.

Lachesis. [Lach]

This is a remedy also indicated in the later stages of typhoid, where the patient is in a stuporous condition; lower jaw dropped, perhaps a low muttering or loquacious delirium; all showing a tendency to cerebral paralysis; diarrhoea is present, and, like the preceding remedy, is offensive. The tongue is dry and catches on the teeth when it protrudes, also it trembles, here being similar to Apis; and in the dropping of the lower jaw and symptoms of paralysis of brain it should be distinguished from Opium, which has in addition a dark red face and stertorous breathing, and from Hyoscyamus, which is especially characterized by muscular twitchings. Nash places Nux moschata alongside of Opium in the nervous and stupid varieties of typhoid fever, giving as well known characteristics excessively dry mouth, no thirst and a stupid, silent, immovable condition. Another indication for Lachesis is haemorrhages; the blood from the bowels is dark; indeed, haemorrhages may occur from any orifice of the body. The general hypersensitiveness of the drug, if present, renders the choice certain.

Muriatic acid. [Mur-ac]

Great weakness characterizes this remedy, great foetor of the breath, and ulceration of the mucous membrane. Salivary glands tender and swollen, mouth very sore. It corresponds th later stages, where putridity is prominent and the weakness is expressed as being so marked that he slips down to the foot of the bed. The tongue is so dry that it rattles in the moth. The diarrhoea is watery and often escapes while urinating; the heart is feeble, irregular and intermits every third beat. Bed sores are prone to form; petechiae and oedema of ankles.

Muriatic acid has many symptoms similar to Rhus; but decomposition is much more evident than under Rhus, and the acid rather follows than precedes Rhus.

Nitric acid and Millefolium occupy the first place in haemorrhages from the bowels.

Hamamelis is also a valuable remedy in the haemorrhage.

Terebinth and China also.

Trinks praises Muriatic acid in erethistic conditions too severe for Bryonia, too sthenic for Rhus, and not cerebral enough for belladonna.

Kali phosphoricum. [Kali-p]

Clinically, at least, this remedy deserves a place among the great typhoid fever remedies. Provings of this drug thus far have been, to say the least, uncertain, having been made mostly with fluxion potencies of uncertain strength. A vast array of cases cured by this remedy. aside from the Schuesslerian idea, would indicate the following as being good Kali phosphoricum symptoms: a dry, brown tongue, foul and putrid diarrhoea, great debility, low pulse, offensive breath, sordes on teeth, with great mental depression; delirium. Tine blood seems extremely vitiated and full of the typhoid poison. All discharges are extremely offensive.

Gelsemium. [Gels]

This is a remedy often indicated in the first stage, and especially in comparatively mild cases. The patient feels sore and bruised all over, as if pounded, there being also a dread of motion, headache, drowsiness, red face; the nervous symptoms are predominant. Patient is characteristically dull and apathetic, and looks and feels as if he were going to have a fit of sickness; but he does not care much, he never worries over his condition. Drooping eyelids in characteristic, it shows general languor and malaise. Trembling is scarcely less prominent. There is chilliness, full and flowing pulse, not resisting as in Aconite. Gelsemium usually precedes Baptisia, its symptoms being similar but milder. Nash says Baptisia leads when soreness is most prominent, and Gelsemium when prostration is most marked. The mind is clouded with Baptisia, not so much so with Gelsemium. Dr. G. J. Jones preferred Gelsemium to Baptisia, and he used the second dilution.

Phosphoric acid. [Ph-ac]

Under this remedy we have characteristically sensorial depression, indifference and perfect apathy, but out of this condition he is easily aroused

and is perfectly rational. There is apt to be nose bleed, and abdominal symptoms are plentiful. The abdomen is distended and bloated; there is much rumbling and gurgling and painless diarrhoea, stools often containing undigested matter. There may also be present intestinal haemorrhage. Like Arsenic, Baptisia and Colchicum, the tongue is dry and the teeth covered with sordes. With this remedy there is a characteristic aversion to conversation and patient is apt to lie with a stupid, fixed, glassy stare. Stramonium has the opposite of this-desire to talk and wild look.

Phosphorous has more sensorial excitement and more dryness of the tongue than Phosphoric acid. It is to Phosphoric acid that Arsenic is to Rhus. It is also the main remedy when pneumonia complicates.

Hyoscyamus. [Hyos]

This remedy is quite likely to be required sooner or later in typhoid fever, for some symptoms at least; that is, there are times when it will accord with totality. In the early stage of the disease the delirium and the later the symptoms of cerebral paralysis may call for Hyoscyamus. It the delirium be furious or low and muttering, with picking at the bed clothes, and especially if subsultus tendinum be present, then Hyoscyamus is the remedy. Still later there may be dropping of the lower jaw, the patient being exceedingly weak and tremulous, with muscular twitchings as a prominent symptom. With Hyoscyamus, too, we have involuntary stools. In the delirium there is much similarity between evidences of blood poisoning than Belladonna. This fact should be borne in mind in the treatment of typhoid fever, and drugs selected according to the totality of the symptoms; but the pathological condition should be taken into consideration in making up that totality.

Typhoid vaccine, whose use has been made officially obligatory in certain quarters and which produces extreme malaise and fatigue, has been employed with success by Waters in the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hospital in the higher potencies, as the lower provoke aggravations in incipient cases. It has been declared convincing in its utility, both as preventive and a remedy for the actual disease. There seems to be no characteristic indicating feature other than that it is “good in Typhoid conditions.”

Urinary Disorders

Cantharis. [Canth]

Cantharis symptoms are usually the first ones inquired after when a case of urinary difficulty presents itself. Its symptoms are clear cut, and should not be confounded with those of any other remedy. There is a persistent and violent urging to urinate, with great tenesmus; the urine is passed only in drops and seems like molten lead passing through the urethra, so intense is the burning.

There is with this, usually an aching in the small of the back. It is often indicated in acute cystitis, gravel and urethritis, the great keynotes being the burning and the tenesmus of the bladder; haematuria also calls for Cantharis under certain conditions.

Baehr doubts that Cantharis is ever suitable to the chronic form of cystitis.

Mercurius corrosivus [Merc-c]

Has tenesmus of the bladder with intense burning. The burning is less, but the tenesmus is greater, than in Cantharis. The passing of the urine drop by drop reminds of Aconite, which has the same symptoms. Aconite, however, is adapted to sudden retention of urine, for as soon as the disease becomes fully localized as an inflammation Aconite ceases to be the remedy. Cantharis and Nux vomica have also a similarity in the frequent fruitless efforts to urinate. In the region of the kidneys there is cutting pain which extends into the abdomen, the bladder and urethra. The most distressing symptom is the constant urging to urinate, even a few spoonfuls of urine in the bladder bringing on this urging, which is accompanied by the terrible distress at the neck of the bladder. This pain is aggravated immediately following micturition, showing that with this drug the trouble is more urethral. The urine itself under Cantharis is of a deep red color, deposits a sediment of mucus and often contain fibrinous casts.

Belladonna, too, is a remedy for painful urination. Hughes says that it is a rarely failing remedy for nervous dysuria.

Apis mellifica. [Apis]

The symptoms of scanty urine always lead one to consider whether Apis is or is not the remedy, for although Apis produces scanty urine there are number of other drugs that will do the same thing. The keynotes for Apis in urinary affections are scanty or suppressed urine, drowsiness, oedema in in various parts, thirstlessness and suffocation on lying down. The urine is dark, highly albuminous, and contains casts, so it is readily seen how Apis may correspond to any form of Bright's disease. In difficult micturition of children Apis is often a useful remedy. It has frequent desire, with the passage of a few drops at a time. Among other symptoms are great irritation at the neck of the bladder and incontinence of urine. It is also the remedy to be thought of in retained urine or inflamed bladder after abuse of Cantharis.

Apocynum cannabinum. [Apoc]

Apocynum seems to act some what on the kidneys and give rise to various dropsical conditions. It produces a scanty urine, which is light in color, or, as it is given, sherry-colored. Its first effect is to produce a copious diuresis; this is followed by the scantiness of urine which results in dropsy. It also produces an incontinence and may be useful in enuresis. A sinking bruised feeling at the stomach is an indication for its use. it differs from Arsenic and Apis in the fact that it has unquenchable thirst. Arsenic wants little and often, Apis is thirstless.

Berberis vulgaris. [Berb]

Outside of its action on the genito urinary system Berberis is seldom thought of, land it is one of our principal remedies for troubles of this system. It seems to correspond to many symptoms which occur in cases of renal calculi. It has severe tearing pains in the kidneys, not merely backache, but pains deep in the kidneys themselves; these pains extend down the back in the kidneys themselves; these pains extend down the back and down the ureters into the bladder nor do they stop here, for we find cutting pains in the bladder extending into the urethra. These pains in the back and along the ureters are very severe; they are worse stooping, lying or sitting, and

relieved by standing. In the bladder they cause a desire to urinate, and the patient is constantly urinating, for the bladder seems imperfectly emptied. The bladder aches. The urine itself is reddish, has a reddish deposit consisting of mucus, epithelium and lithates. It differs from the Pareira brava urine in being more slimy. Another characteristic symptom of Berberis is pain in the hips while urinating. Coccus cacti has some similar symptoms to Berberis, especially the tearing pains extending from the region of the kidneys, the frequent urging to urinate, the deposits of uric acid and the urine of Coccus cacti is dark. These remedies must be distinguished very carefully as they present many symptoms in common. Berberis has rather more back pains, and seems to act deeper. It is especially indicated in genitourinary troubles, which are due to conditions of atony, or feebleness.

Pareira brava. [Pareir]

This is another drug very similar to Berberis vulgaris-as to pains in the back it is quite similar; yet they do not stop in the hips with Pareira as they do under mostly clinical. It has been found useful in cystitis where there is violent straining to urinate, where the patient has to kneel to urinate, where the urine scalds terribly and where these violent pains in the thighs are present. The urine has a strong ammoniacal odor. Contains thick viscid white mucus or deposits or red sand. The three- legged stool of the drug seems to be: the pain in the thighs, the getting down on all fours to urinate, and the ammoniacal odor of the urine. It is also a useful remedy in the condition known as irritable bladder, dull aching in bladder, feeling as if the bladder were distended, with pain.

Equisetum hyemale. [Equis]

Equisetum acts similarly to Cantharis, but it has less tenesmus and haematuria, and the urine is less scalding. There is pain in the bladder as if too full, not relieved by micturition; the constant desire to urinate is not even relieved by copious urination. The urine is scanty, high colored and contains much mucus. Much mucus in the urine is more indicative of Equisetum than of Cantharis. Chimaphila also has much mucus, is especially useful in prostatic troubles, and has made some cures when there were great quantities of ropy mucus in the urine, which was quite offensive. This is a wonderful remedy in the cystic irritation of old men, characterized by a

constant teasing desire to urinate with little or no relief following micturition; the patient being frequently compelled to rise at night. The state is one of irritation rather than inflammation. Dr. Hughes considered it a favorite remedy in chronic cystitis. The general aggravation of Equisetum seems to be after urinating. Difficulty in beginning to urinate, strains a great deal, scanty urine. It has proved useful in enuresis with marked vesical irritation, being similar here to Eupatorium purpureum, which is a useful remedy in the vesical irritation of women, with much burning in the urethra during urination. With the foregoing symptoms, Equisetum becomes an important remedy in the treatment of cystitis. It has been suggested in the dysuria of children; the pain being worse after urinating will distinguish it from Petroselinum, which has the symptom that the child dances up and down with pain when the urging to urinate comes on.

Digitalis purpurea. [Dig]

The urinary symptoms of Digitalis consist of a dragging and pressure in the bladder which micturition does not relieve. It has been found useful in inflammation in the neck of the bladder with intense desire to urinate, which is increased even by the passage of a few drops. The patient walks about in great distress; at the same time there is tenesmus of the rectum. The patient is relieved somewhat of these symptoms by lying on the back. The pain at neck of the bladder is throbbing. The urine is scanty, thick and turbid, and contains a sediment of brick-dust, like Lycopodium. The urging to urinate in cases calling for Digitalis is often due to the enlargement of the prostate gland, for which it is a remedy.

Terebinth. [Tereb]

The urine of Terebinth is one of its most characteristic features. It is smoky, turbid, depositing a sediment like coffee grounds, which indicates the presence of disintegrated blood cells. Haematuria from venous congestion of the kidneys calls often for Terebinth. It has burning during micturition and most painful strangury; the urine, too, may contain albumen and has the odor of violets. Peculiar odors to urine may be fond under the Viola tricolor, where it smells like that of the cat, and Benzoic acid, where it smells strong and ammoniacal, like that of a horse. Terebinth is a useful remedy in cystitis, with much tenesmus of the bladder and the scanty, bloody urine; there is

also pressure in the bladder, which extends to the kidneys. In acute and chronic nephritis it is often indicated. The urine, oedema and the bronchial catarrh may all point to the remedy.

Vaccine-Nosodes

Definition. A vaccine is defined as a standardized suspension of dead bacteria in a physiological salt solution preserve in Lysol or Carbolic acid, which is administered for the purpose of raising the opsonic index of patients suffering from an infection by these organisms. When the preservatives are used, they are used in amounts which would approximate the 3x homoeopathic dilution in both cases. Not all vaccines are preserved by these substances. In the case of autogenous vaccines they are largely prepared and preserved with alcohol.

Nosodes are defined as remedies taken from diseases and prepared homoeopathically.

Varieties. Vaccines are divided into : I. Stock; 2. Autogenous, and 3. Mixed.

A stock vaccine is made from the culture of pathogenic organisms and may be used on any patient.

An autogenous vaccine is made from cultures taken from the patient himself, and can be used in his case only. The autogenous vaccines are considered to be much more efficacious than the other varieties.

A mixed vaccine is used where there are two or more germs of a disease in a given case, and a mixed vaccine may be either stock or autogenous. Dr. Burney Yeo, of England, terms the mixed vaccine the “blunderbuss.” We have a similar word. namely, “shot gun” prescribing.

The requisites for a good vaccine, according to Runnels, are the following:

1. It must be identical with the toxin of the organism infecting the case to be treated.

2. All germ life must be destroyed.

3. It must be put up so as to be incapable of infection.

4. Its administration must be unobjectionable.

Vaccines Compared with Nosodes. Dr. J. G. Hare, of the London Homoeopathic Hospital, recently completed a stock of the various vaccines for dispensary use in the 3x and 30x potencies as per the following:

1. Staphylococcus multivalent.

2. Streptococcus mixed.

3. Staphylococcus aureus.

4. Staphylococcus albus.

5. Bacillus acnes et staph.

6. Micrococcus catarrhalis.

7. Bacillus coli.

8. Bacillus influenza.

9. Pneumococcus pure.

10 Pneumococcus multivalent.

1. Gonococcus.

12. Bacillus typhosus.

The nosodes in use in the homoeopathic school with date of introduction are the following which may be either official (stock) autogenous, auto-haemic or possibly mixed.

1. Psorinum, about 1833.

2. Anthracinum, first used in 1836.

3. Hydrophobinum, proved in 1833, fifty years before Pasteur.

4. Medorrhinum, used in 1875, by Dr. Biegler, of Rochester, N.Y.

5. Syphilinum, used in 1879, and proving published in 1880.

6. Tuberculinum introduced by Swan in 1879.

7. Variolinum used as early as 1871.

8. Vaccinum used in 1873, and account published in the American Institute Transactions.

9. Diphtherinum introduced by Lux and used by Swan.

10. Pyrogen first mentioned by Dr. Drysdale, of England, in 1880.

In 1875 Dr. Burdon Sanderson wrote in the British Medical Journal, "Only liquids which contain bacteria are capable of setting up pyrexia."

11. Micrococcinum and Oscillococcinum, the first discovered by Doyen and the second by Roy in 1925 have been used by our french confreres in the 30th and 200th potencies in cancer but without success, in the reason being that cancer is not microbic in origin. (Vannier.)

To this list might be added many others, for example, Petrussin or Coqueluchin, introduced by clarke in 1996. Morbillin, Malandrinum, Sepsin, and of course, the various tuberculins employed under many different names.

Here we have a remarkable similarity in the two lists, thus our Medorrhinum corresponds to the Gonococcus and Psorinum to the various staphylococcus and streptococcus vaccines and the pyrogen to antifebrile vaccines, and many hat have as yet no been appropriated by the allopathic school.

Administration. The nosodes should be used according to symptoms and not according to the disease. Dr. H.C. Allen's work on the Nosodes gives the entire symptomatology. They have a particular influence in chronic and rebellious affections where there is a lack of reaction to curative measures. As examples we may cite:

Tuberculinum in the tubercular diathesis.

Psorinum for cutaneous or psoric affections,

Medorrhinum in sycotic cases.

Syphilinum in syphilitic inheritance.

Vaccines are administered (I) hypodermically, and (2) orally. The hypodermic method naturally finds its advocates in the allopathic school, it rightly judging that the whole subjects of vaccine therapy is near enough to homoeopathy without the oral use of the vaccine.

The oral method has met with much more favor in the homoeopathic school for scientific and clinical reasons. It presents, according to Drs. Burnett and runnels, the following advantages.

1. Simplicity of technique.

2. The abolition of the negative phase, thus being in harmony with use of our drugs, which cure without doing harm.

3. The immunization results are more perfect. This has been demonstrated in the laboratory and clinically. Dr. Eaton, of Des moines, proved conclusively that the oral administration of Variolinum was just as efficient, if not more so, than the old time scarification method. The authorities mentioned above also proved in the laboratory that by the oral administration of vaccines the opsonic index was raised and, later, his was clinically verified.

4. It avoids the possibility of injecting live germs into the patient's tissues. Here are avoided lockjaw, paralysis and other accidents such as not uncommonly follow the use of impure virus reported so frequently by the press following vaccination and so well known in the homoeopathic school even in Hahnemann's time who gave us Thuja as on of the antidotes to troubles arising from vaccination.

The simplicity of technique is one that will appeal to all physicians. If vaccine therapy is to be so difficult of application that only laboratory men and men in the pharmaceuticals houses can apply it, it will die a natural death. Dr. Nowell, of Boston, states: "Most vaccine prescribing is done by those who are totally unfit to do so, and after everything else failed."

The abolition of the negative phase is desirable, at least the aggravation should be of the regular homoeopathic kind.

Applicability of Vaccine Treatment. Dr. C. A. Burnett, Dean of the New York Homoeopathic Medical College, once well summed up the uses of vaccine treatment as follows:

1. It is applicable only where the diagnosis is known.

2. It is not applicable to diseases which are not known to be of bacterial origin.

3. It should not be used where the clinical picture is incomplete.

The Homoeopathicity of the Vaccine Therapy. There are many points of similarity between vaccine therapy and homoeopathy. In fact, the vaccine of to-day is the nosode of yesterday. The points of similarity are the following:

1. The use of similar remedy. There are no real provings of the vaccines, yet it is stated that the autogenous vaccine is the quintessence of individualization. There can be no question of its being a crude sort of homoeopathy, but true homoeopathy is applicable even where the diagnosis is not satisfactorily determined. It is not necessary to know that a case is rheumatism when Rhus is indicated, but it is necessary to know that it is a streptococcic infection to decide upon the proper vaccine unless we use the "blunderbuss" which Dr. Hare calls scientific nosode. As a matter of fact, the nosodes are quite as scientific as the vaccines. The nosodes cover homoeopathically the mixed infections and provings show their indications. Vaccines in their purity would be a single organism, but few, it any, infection are from a single bacterinum, hence, the "blunderbuss," hence, for instance, the following catarrhal sample put out by a purveyor of vaccines. The vaccine is decidedly a mixed one, it contains:

1. Friedlander's bacillus.

2. Micro coccus catarrhalis.

3. Pneumococcus.

4. Streptococcus.

5. Staphylococcus py. aureus.

6. Staphylococcus py. albus.

Are the nosodes, Psorinum or Pyrogenium, less scientific than this sample?

2. The use of the small dose. This is another point of similarity between the vaccine therapy and homoeopathy. Observers find that the small dose in much more efficacious. Dr. Runnels states that his doses equal in general the 6x potency and most observers are using much higher potencies.

3. The aggravation, called the negative phase, is very similar to the homoeopathic aggravation, and like it, is frequently avoided by a higher potency.

4. The infrequent repetition of the dose is stated by careful observers to be an important factor. Too frequent repetition is injurious or at least undesirable and not productive of the best results.

The clinical Test. Have the vaccine and serum treatments been of greater services than the application of careful homoeopathic prescribing? We have yet, to prove that such is true. For instance, take typhoid fever, Dr. Watters, of Boston, collected 328 cases, and after excluding all the unfavourable ones showed a mortality of 4.6 per cent., and relapses amounting to 6 per cent. Homoeopathic prescribing can do far better than this, as has been reported on several occasions. In vaccine therapy they say: “the earlier the case is seen the more favorable the results.” This assinine assertion certainly will not bolster up any system of medicine. It is not likely that there is a treatment for any condition that is better when that condition has reached a moribund phase. Vaccine therapy is a much easier method than the pure homoeopathic method. Contrary to Dr. Nowell’s assertion it may be applied by anyone, while true homoeopathic prescribing requires a master of the art. It is the opinion of the good prescribers of the homoeopathic school, and these opinions have been expressed in society discussions, that quite as good results may be obtained from our application of drugs, or, at least, these substances under the names of nosodes homoeopathically prepared and orally administered. It is furthermore to be remarked that for the most part

those using vaccines are those who have has but a limited experience in clinical work with homoeopathic remedies.

The study of vaccine therapy is nevertheless most desirable, for a knowledge of it will lead to a better understanding of the underlying principle of homoeopathy.

Indication for Vaccine Treatment. When we can give as clear indications for the use of vaccine in, for example, boils as we have for our Belladonna, Arnica, etc., a distant advance will have been made. It is not likely the same vaccines will suit every case. The Autogenous Nosode is perhaps more in the line of homoeopathic prescribing. We know in the case or remedies that differentiation is necessary, and so it is with vaccines. Only the pharmaceutical detail men and the commercially inclined physician will advocate their indiscriminate use.

We cannot in a work on therapeutics give, at present, and precise indication for the application of vaccine therapy, and, alas, even indication for some of the nosodes are indefinite and unsatisfactory, yet when prescribed as in the case of the vaccine under homoeopathic indications excellent results follow. The system, however, as a whole, lacks sufficient verification to place it among proved medical facts.

Vertigo

Conium. [Con]

This remedy suits especially the vertigo of the aged and that arising from excesses an all over use of tobacco. Also that form due to cerebral anaemia. There is a sensation when the person looks steadily at an object as if turning in a circle. Vertigo on rising up or going down stairs, with great debility and inclination to sleep. There is a numb feeling in the brain as if stupefied, worse turning over in bed.

Ambra grisea [Ambr]

Is especially useful in nervous vertigo in old people.

Iodine [Iod]

Is also suitable for old people who suffer from chronic congestive vertigo.

Ferrum metallicum. [Ferr]

This remedy suits anaemic vertigo, which is worse when suddenly rising from a sitting or lying position. It comes on when going down hill or on crossing water, even though the water be smooth.

Bromine [Brom]

Has a vertigo worse when looking at running water.

Aconite. [Acon]

The vertigo of Aconite is hyperaemic or auditory. It is worse on raising the head or rising from a recumbent position.

Cocculus [Cocc]

Has its principal action on the solar plexus, and vertigo which is connected with digestive troubles suites this remedy, and it develops into the neurasthenic type with occipital headache and lumbo-sacral irritation. There is a flushed face and hot head, worse sitting up and riding in a carriage, it is also worse after eating.

Bryonia [Bry]

Has a gastric vertigo with nausea and disposition to faint, worse on rising from a recumbent position and on motion.

Cinchona [Chin]

Has a gastric vertigo associated with weakness or anaemia. Also vertigo from debility, looses of fluids, etc.

Nux vomica and Pulsatilla may be needed in gastric vertigo.

Phosphorous, says Dr. William Boericke, “displays great curative powers in every imaginable case of vertigo, especially in nervous vertigo when caused by nervous debility, sexual abuse, occurring in the morning with an empty stomach, with fainting and trembling.”.

Rhus toxicodendron. [Rhus-t]

This remedy suits vertigo, especially in old people, which comes on as soon as the patient rises from a sitting position. It is associated with heavy limbs is probably caused by senile changes in the brain.

Causticum [Caust]

Is suitable to vertigo preceding paralysis. There is a tendency to fall forward or sideways; there is a great anxiety and weakness in the head. It corresponds, therefore, to the vertigo and weakness in the head. It corresponds, therefore to the vertigo of organic brain diseases.

Argentum nitricum. [Arg-n]

Vertigo, with debility and trembling, is curable by this remedy when there is much mental confusion and a sense of expansion. It seems as if houses

would fall on him when he is walking through the street. It also suits vertigo from diseases of the brain and eyes.

Natrum salicylicum. [Nat-sal]

This remedy is especially useful in auditory nerve vertigo, and other remedies for this condition are Chininum sulphuricum, Gelsemium and Causticum.

Theridion [Ther]

Has a purely nervous vertigo, especially on closing the eyes; it is accompanied with nausea and is greatly intensified by noise or motion.

Vitamin Hormone

Vitamin is a term used to indicated something unknown, invisible and elusive; something that can be recognized only by its effects according to whether its exists or does not exist in foods. Hence it is asserted that nourishing foods contain vitamines and non-nourishing foods lack vitamines. Vitamines are so incomprehensible, and their chemical formulae is so hopeless that they are alphabetically distinguished; thus we have Vitamin A. B. C. D. E. etc., to start with, waiting for other to be announced. As Cartier remarks: "Without these imponderable vitamines life would be impossible." Such is, as a whole, the importance of the discovery of vitamines. Its reminds of Hahnemann's "spirit-like force" which he applied to the action of remedies. Vitamines are of special interest to the homoeopathic physician. First, they offer positive evidence of the curative power of imponderables and infinitesimal, and second, they are analogous practically to the Tissue Remedy Therapy of Schuessler introduced by Hering and practiced by our physicians all over the world.

It was pointed out by Schuessler and verified first by Hering and then by the physicians of our school, that the deficiency conditions due to a lack of a mineral salt would not necessarily be remedied by giving foods rich in the deficient salt, and that the deficiency disease would continue quite frequently no matter how much was taken into the system in foods. In many cases, perhaps all, the lack of a mineral salt as was due to the system's inability to appropriate the same from the foods, which condition could be removed only by giving the deficient mineral salt in an extremely attenuated preparation, usually not lower than the 6x attenuation. This is well known and has been practiced and verified by the Homoeopathic school for more than a half century. (This is illustrated in the famous case, related by Hering of a fractured bone where no callus had been formed, and no attempt on the part of nature to knit the bones. It was not due to a deficiency of lime in the system, for the patient was eating foods especially rich in the lime slats, but due to a lack of some function in the system which prevented its appropriation. Calcarea phosphorica speedily removed the difficulty, cells

formed, the fracture healed and the surgeons who had advised the operation of cutting down and rubbing the ends of the bones together “marvelled” or were “amazed”).

This is the case in all deficiency diseases; there is a lack in the system of a power to enable what are now known as vitamines to function in a physiological way. Giving these vitamines in food rich in the same is the prevailing custom at present. It will be found that this is a crude and uncertain way, for the condition may not be altogether due to a lack of them in the food, but also, and perhaps preponderately, to the lack of power of the system to appropriate them.

Therefore, we must find remedies to restore this Vitamin function of the system that is lacking or deranged, and this can be done in the homoeopathic way by attenuating remedies (vitamines if you please) so that the system will absorb them and restore the lost function. The study of the tissue remedies which we known are so useful in the deficiency diseases will aid greatly in placing Vitamin therapy where it belongs.

Biochemists have made a common cause with Homoeopaths to the action of the twelve tissue, remedies, thus:

Nerve cells contain Magnesia phosphorica, Kali phosphoricum, and a small quantity of Calcarea phosphorica. Muscle cells contain the same with the addition of Kali muriaticum.

Connective tissue cells have to add to their specific, Silicea.

Elastic tissue cells have Calcarea fluorica as their specific. Bones cells contain Calcarea phosphorica, Calcarea fluorica, Magnesia phosphorica and Silica.

Cartilage and mucous cells have for their specific Natrum muriaticum, which occurs also in all the solid and fluid tissues of the body.

Hair and crystalline lens contain also Ferrum phosphoricum.

The three sulphates complete the list.

The vitamines are directed to deficiency diseases, thus A. is suitable to Epidemic hemeralopia, B. to Beri-beri and Pellagra C. and D. to Rickets. Here the biochemic remedies such as the phosphates and silicea are our standbys, also in scorbutus, and E. for sterility for which the tissue remedy in Natrum muriaticum.

Vomiting

Ipecac. [Ip]

The fact that small doses of Ipecac check vomiting is a homoeopathic legacy to allopathy. Ipecac has vomiting preceded by much nausea, a clean tongue and it is especially apt to occur after a meal. It is of doubtful value, however, in vomiting of cerebral origin. Ringers says: “Few remedies are so efficacious in checking certain kinds of vomitings.” Persistent nausea and vomiting is its chief indication.

Antimonium crudum. [Ant-c]

Vomiting with a white coated tongue is characteristic of this remedy. The patient vomits as soon as he eats or drinks. It is indicated in vomiting from an overloaded stomach, from eating indigestible substance, such as fat foods or from the heat of summer.

Kreosote suits vomiting of food in an undigested form after it has lain in the stomach for a long time. It is sympathetic vomiting, the irritation starting from some other organ than the stomach. It suites the vomiting of phthisis, cancerous growths, kidney diseases and is also useful in the vomiting of hysteria.

Aethusa. [Aeth]

A wonderful remedy in vomiting of children where large green curds of milk are vomited, followed by great exhaustion; there is a drawn looks about the mouth suggestive of nausea. The child is hungry, and soon after eating or nursing the vomited matters come with a rush and the child falls back exhausted, only to rouse up and go through the same process again.

Phosphorous. [Phos]

A very useful remedy in chronic vomiting of dyspepsia. There is great thirst for cold water, but as soon as it becomes warm in the stomach it is vomited. Phosphorous is also useful in vomiting of blood in gastric ulcer and cancer.

Bismuth. Vomiting immediately on taking foods, with burning pain.

Calcarea carbonica. The patient vomits milk as soon as taken, in sour cakes and curds.

Belladonna. [Bell]

Suits especially vomiting of cerebral origin, and here Glonoine is also apt to be needed.

Camphor monobromide. This remedy is useful in the persistent vomiting of children in brain affections.

Apomorphine. Vomiting of cerebral origin; profuse and sudden vomiting with little or no nausea.

Iris versicolor. [Iris]

Periodical vomiting spells and especially vomiting of sour matters so sour as to set the teeth on edge.

Whooping Cough

Drosera. [Dros]

Drosera is one of the remedies praised by Hahnemann; indeed, he once said that Drosera 30th sufficed to cure nearly every case of whooping cough, a statement which clinical experience has not verified. Drosera, however, will benefit a large number of the cases, if the following indications be present: a barking cough in such frequent paroxysms as to prevent the catching of the breath; worse in the evening. All efforts to raise the phlegm end in retching and vomiting. The attacks are especially worse after midnight; the child holds its epigastrium while coughing. The Drosera child cries a great deal. Arnica has crying before coughing because recollection or previous soreness and pain in present. Bayes says: "Drosera is more useful in whooping cough than any other remedy in our Materia Medica." Unlike Hahnemann, however, he claims that the higher dilutions are powerless, and he prescribes the first. Drosera acts better in pure, uncomplicated whooping cough, and while it will correspond to some epidemics it will fail in others.

Solanum Carolinense has a good clinical record in explosive and spasmodic coughs, and is recommended by electric physicians as almost specific.

Castanea vesca [Cast-v]

Has also been vaunted as a specific in the 3x dilution.

Cuprum. [Cupr]

In whooping cough accompanied with convulsions, or when the paroxysms are long and interrupted, Cuprum will be the remedy. Spasms of the flexor muscles predominate. The cough is very violent and threatens suffocation. This remedy will come in sometimes very nicely after Drosera and do good work. The patient coughs up a tough, gelatinous mucus, there is much rattling in the chest, and the face and lips are bluish. A great characteristic of the remedy is the relief from a swallow of cold water. Hale mentions the

usefulness of Cuprum in cases accompanied with spasms, clenched hands, etc.

Corallium rubrum. [Cor-r]

This is a very useful remedy in severe cases of whooping cough. Before the cough there is a smothering sensation. The child gaps and becomes black in the face. It is a remedy for that shot, quick, ringing cough known as the "minute gun" cough. The smothering shows itself in the form of gasping, crowing inspirations. After each attack of cough, the child sinks back perfectly exhausted. No other drug produces such a violent paroxysm. It is perhaps oftener indicated in the later stages of the affection, but the neurotic element must be present, and also the constriction of the chest before the attacks. The crowing inspiration of whoop is not so pronounced as under Mephitis. Dr. Teste recommended Corallium and Chelidonium as comprising the entire therapeutics of whooping cough, and Dunham praises Corallium in violent cases.

Coccus cacti. [Coc-c]

This remedy has paroxysms of cough with vomiting of clear, ropy mucus, extending in thick, long strings even to the floor. This is sometimes seen in children who cough and cough with this tenacious mucus stringing from mouth and nose, waving to and fro until it finally gives way. The paroxysms come on in the morning, and accompanying them there is often vomiting of a clear, ropy mucus. Eructations of wind following cough are an indication for Ambra grisea. Coccus is a useful remedy for the protracted bronchial catarrhs remaining after whooping cough. The excessive secretion of mucus under Coccus is marked and causes the child to strangle. The choking is most characteristic, even more so than the strangling.

Mephitis. [Meph]

Mephitis is useful in a cough with a well marked laryngeal spasm, a whoop. Cough is worse at night on lying down, there is a suffocated feeling, and the child cannot exhale. Farrington observes that this remedy will often apparently make the patient worse, while it really tends to shorten the course of the disease. The catarrhal symptoms calling Mephitis are slight, but the whoop is prominent. The smothering comes on with cough, while

with Corallium rubrum it comes on before the cough, and is followed by great exhaustion. There is not much expectoration with Mephitis. There are many spasmodic symptoms with this remedy, such as cramping of the legs at night. The writer has also seen good results from Naphthalin when the cough is very dry and catarrhal symptoms not pronounced, and the paroxysms of extreme length, and the constriction of the chest are present. It is a remedy that is especially suitable to whooping cough in adults. One of Hahnemann's therapeutic hints in whooping cough is ledum, which has a spasmodic racking cough, and should be thought of in connection with this affection.

Belladonna. [Bell]

In sudden violent paroxysms of whooping cough, without any expectoration, and the symptoms of cerebral congestion, Belladonna will be found useful. Epistaxis may accompany, and the patient is worse at night. Boenninghausen says that it is suitable mostly in the beginning of the disease, or, later, when there is fever. Often in the beginning of the disease ita use will shorten and modify the disease. Another indication for belladonna is present when the attacks terminate by sneezing. The cough is excited by a tickling in the throat, as if from down. Retching and vomiting and pain in the stomach are prominent symptoms, but when Belladonna is the remedy the congestive symptoms will be present and active, the onset sudden; the child grasps at the throat and clings to its mother, as if frightened.

Ipecac. [Ip]

Convulsive cough, where the child stiffness out and becomes blue or pale and loses its breath, great nausea and relief from vomiting are prominent symptoms for Ipecac. A "gagging cough" is a good indication for the remedy. The discharge of mucus is copious and tenacious, and the patient is very weak after the attacks. Violent shattering coughs following each other in quick succession, not permitting recovery of breath, indicate Ipecac. The child is limp and weak, and there is free perspiration. Sulphur is an excellent remedy for vomiting after the paroxysmal cough.

Antimonium tartaricum. [Ant-t]

With this remedy the child is worse when excited or angry, or when eating; the cough culminates in vomiting of mucus and food. There is much rattling of mucus in the chest, but the expectoration is slight. The child demanding Antimonium tartaricum will be irritable and cross, and will cry, when approached; the tongue will be white and weakness will be present. If diarrhoea be present with great debility and depression of vital forces, or if the child vomits its supper shortly after midnight, Antimonium tartaricum will be the remedy. It also has marked aggravation form warm drinks.

Cina. [Cina]

This is not always a worm remedy. It is a most excellent remedy in whooping cough. It has the same rigidity as Ipecac, the child stiffens out and there is a clucking sound in the oesophagus when the little one comes out of the paroxysm. Grinding of the teeth during sleep will further indicate Cina. It, is of course, specially indicated by symptoms of worms and in children who are predisposed there to.

Magnesia phosphorica. [Mag-p]

This is the prominent Schuesslerian remedy for whooping cough, which begins as does common cold. The attacks are convulsive and nervous, ending in a whoop. Clinically, I have found this remedy, used in the 30th potency, to act marvellously in certain epidemics. While associated with Dr. William Boericke, of San Francisco, it was not an uncommon thing for a patient to come to us for "some of our whooping cough remedy," which was nothing else than Magnesia phosphorica 30th. It seemed especially adapted to the then prevailing epidemic. The indications may be stated as cough in severe paroxysms, with blue or swollen and livid face, with a severe whoop.

Kali sulphuricum will also at times be found useful.

Sanguinaria nitrate. [Sang]

This remedy is useful when there is hoarseness, rawness in the throat and larynx, and headache.

Kali bichromicum. [Kali-bi]

This remedy suits cases where there is a hoarse cough; child breathes superficially and rapidly to prevent attacks of coughing. It is a coarser cough than that of Hepar, worse from eating and on inspiring deeply; there is a general catarrhal involvement of the nose, throat and frontal sinus, and the expectoration is yellow, tough and stringy, differing from that of Coccus cacti in being yellow.

Coqueluchin or Pertussin, a nosode of whooping cough, is advocated by Dr. J. H. Clarke, of London, who claims food results from its use. A spasmodic hacking, deep-sounding, croupy cough with coryza and difficulty in getting the breath seem to be the indications. Cartier and others report success with the remedy. It is better used not lower than the 30th.

Women-Diseases

(See also Amenorrhoea, Dysmenorrhoea, Leucorrhoea, etc.).

Pulsatilla. [Puls]

Pulsatilla is one of the first remedies thought of in affection peculiar to women. Its essentially feminine disposition of gentleness timidity, mildness, docility – "excellent thing in woman" – is most characteristic of the drug; even tearfulness, another feminine attribute, strongly points to Pulsatilla. Then, too, we have fickleness, indecision and changeableness, which are certainly characteristic of Pulsatilla and of some women. On the female organs Pulsatilla exerts a decide action; first let us note its effect on menstruation. It has a scanty menstrual flow with severe griping pains which are very severe at times, so severe that the patient can hardly bear the pain, it doubles her up. Thus, Pulsatilla, becomes a useful remedy in dysmenorrhoea. Dark menses which are delayed and accompanied with this severe menstrual colic and the characteristic temperament will be the indications; Chamomilla has dark menses and intolerance of pain, but temperament will distinguish. Aconite is also a useful remedy in dysmenorrhoea, but the discharge is bright red, the patient is plethoric and the whole picture indicates the congestive form which may have a distinct cause back of it, such as getting the feet wet; while Pulsatilla at the same time is rather a lymphatic remedy. The menses of Pulsatilla, besides being scanty, are quite apt to appear too late. There are few combinations which might be mentioned here with profit. Thus we have menses as follows:

Late scanty: Pulsatilla, Conium, Dulcamara, Phosphorous and Sulphur.

Late and profuse: Causticum and Iodine.

Early and scanty: Conium, Natrum muriaticum, Phosphorous and Silicea.

Early and profuse: Ammonium carbonicum, Belladonna, Calcarea carbonica and Platinum.

This scantiness of the menses as well as the delay in their appearance suggest at once the use of Pulsatilla in amenorrhoea, and it is a very useful remedy, but it must be closely indicated, Where the menses flow by fits and starts, and when due to wetting of the feet, it is indicated, as also in delayed first menses in chlorotic girls. It must be distinguished from Dulcamara, which has menstrual suppression from getting the feet wet, but the temperament is not that of Pulsatilla. Then, too, Dulcamara has characteristically an eruption on the face which precedes menstruation; The leucorrhoea of Pulsatilla is chlorotic in nature and is apt to accompany the delayed and scanty menstruation; it is usually thick, creamy or milky, but it may be thin, acrid and associated with swelling of the uvula. A general distinction between Pulsatilla and Sepia is that Pulsatilla is worse during menstruation and Sepia before menstruation.

Sepia. [Sep]

Sepia is a remedy acting especially on the female organs and is a most valuable one; it produces in its provings venous congestion, which accounts for many of its symptoms. The general symptoms in a case calling for Sepia are of the utmost importance. Thus we have characteristically the weakness and want of tone, in the whole system, the yellow complexion, the yellow saddle over the nose, the sunken dark-ringed eyes, the relief fro violent motion, due probably to the toning up of the venous system by such, and the amelioration in the middle of the day. These are all ground characteristics of the remedy; when they are present the other symptoms will be found to correspond with the drug most beautifully. The menstruation of Sepia may be of almost any combination, late and scanty being the most frequent. They may be early and scanty or early and profuse – discolorations of the skin attending menstruation are characteristic; the flow is apt to be dark, the menses are preceded by aching in the abdomen and by colicky pains. Amenorrhoea in those of distinct Sepia temperament where there is extreme sensitiveness to all impression. The leucorrhoea of Sepia is yellow – green in color and somewhat offensive. It may be milky; it is worse before the menses and is accompanied by bearing down. On the uterus itself Sepia exerts a decided action; the uterus is found to be enlarged and the cervix is indurated. Thus Sepia becomes a useful remedy in displacements, especially prolapsus or retroversions. There is irritability of the bladder and leucorrhoea. Dunham praised it highly here. There is often present a

sensation as if the womb were clutched and suddenly released. Bearing down pains are grandly characteristic of Sepia; the patient feels as if everything would protrude from the vulva and this sensation is relieved by sitting with the limbs crossed. There is also with this a severe lumbo-sacral backache. It has great dryness of the vulva and vagina; painful to touch. Lilium tigrinum resembles Sepia closely in bearing down and dragging in the uterine region; with Lilium the patient has to support the vulva with the hand; the two drugs are easily differentiated. Though Dr. Dunham designated Sepia as the remedy par excellence for prolapsus, it should not be prescribed in a routine way. The symptoms are clear and one should always bear in mind (if I may be allowed to borrow from Du Maurier) the irrepressible Sepianess of the remedy, that is its characteristics of weakness, sallowness epigastric goneness and heaviness. On the ovaries Sepia produces some action; it is useful for chronic ovaritis, with dull, heavy pains and the general characteristic of the remedy.

Lilium tigrinum. [Lil-t]

This remedy, as has been seen, resembles Sepia in one particular, and it has some similarities in others; for instance, it has a similar leucorrhoea and it is similarly used in displacements; still, as we shall see, they diverge considerably. Lilium does not have much effect on menstruation, that is characteristic. The leucorrhoea, however, is marked, it is watery, yellow or yellowish-brown and excoriating. The Sepia leucorrhoea is rarely excoriating. Kreosote is the fist remedy to be thought of in acrid excoriating leucorrhoea. There is much nervousness and aimless hurrying with the remedy; the mind and body are weak and patients lack confidence in themselves; restless weakness is characteristic. Lilium is a remedy especially useful in uterine symptoms following pregnancy and labor, when the uterus is heavy, has not regained its normal size nor returned to is normal position; hence there is present this heavy dragging in the hypogastric region. Patient seems impelled to stand or to keep on the go, as sitting or reclining does not relieve this dragging. There is often present with Lilium urging to urinate and urging to stool, a rectal, pelvic and vesical tenesmus, and sexual excitement may also be present. A remedy resembling both Lilium and Sepia in many of its symptoms is Murex; under this drug sexual excitement is very marked and there is sore spot somewhere in the pelvis, or rather a sensation of one.

The symptoms of Lilium are worse in the afternoon. Sepia is better at that time.

Has some ovarian pains, more severe than under Sepia, especially of the left side, shooting down anterior and inner aspect of thigh, and hysterical spasms may be present. An impulsive mental condition is characteristic. Dr. E. S. Bailey recommends the 30th potency.

Platinum. [Plat]

Leading up to this remedy we always have the mental symptoms, though it is not clear why the mental symptoms are more important in the case of Platinum than with other drugs. The mental symptoms of Platinum are, however, very characteristic and recall the drug at once whenever found; the pride, the haughtiness, the self-esteem, and the belittling of everyone are found accompanying female complaints quite often. Then, too, remember the strange feelings, in which home objects seem unfamiliar; also the melancholy. The menstruation of Platinum is profuse and clotted and occurs too early, with much sensitiveness about the genital organs. There is constant irritation about the sexual organs, both internally and externally. There are often present symptoms of nymphomania. There is always accompanying menstruation much bearing down in the uterine region. The menses of Chamomilla are very similar to those of Platinum, the mental symptoms distinguishing. Platinum is also a remedy for induration and prolapsus of the uterus, where there is continual pressure i9n the groin and back, with sensitiveness of the parts to the touch. It is also one of the remedies for painful coitus, others being Sepia, Belladonna, Kreosote and Apis. On the ovaries Platinum also has some action. It is useful in ovaritis with burning pains and numbness of the limbs. Where chronic induration of the ovaries is suspected Platinum is a remedy.

Palladium [Pall]

Has a similar symptoms and seems especially to affect the right ovary. In both remedies hysterical symptoms are prominent and further indicate them.

Cimicifuga racemosa. [Cimic]

A point about Cimicifuga should always be remembered- that is, it has a distinct rheumatic basis, and it will be doubly indicated in those who are rheumatic. The mental condition of gloom and dejection are quite sure to be present. There is an irritable weakness about Cimicifuga and a a mental symptoms of a sensation as if she would go crazy, and with the uterine symptoms there is much headache. The menstruation of Cimicifuga is premature and profuse, attended with wandering pains in the back; in fact, it is one of our good remedies in dysmenorrhoea, especially rheumatic dysmenorrhoea, with an irritable, sensitive, bruised uterus and pains flying across the hypogastrium from side to side. Displacements of the uterus where there are cutting pains from side to side call for Cimicifuga. Leucorrhoea sometimes finds its remedy in Cimicifuga when the general symptoms of the remedy are present-nervousness, neuralgic pains and hyperaesthesia. The uterus is engorged and the pelvic organs are very sensitive, with a sensation of weight in the uterus. In the ovaries Cimicifuga produces sharp pains, which shoot up the sides and are accompanied with a bearing down sensation. Ovaritis and ovarian neuralgias from rheumatic metastasis call for this remedy. Facial blemishes, acne, rough skin in young girls at menstrual period cause mental unrest and nervousness. Cimicifuga is the remedy for both condition.

Caulophyllum [Caul]

Is a remedy most similar in many respects to Cimicifuga; it does not have the headache, and its rheumatic urination and headache characteristic of the In bearing down and throbbing hypogastric region, with pain the menses become suddenly suppressed from cold; there is symptoms are confined to the smaller joints, while those of Cimicifuga are of the fleshy parts of the muscles. Caulophyllum has as a characteristic a sensation of internal trembling.

Belladonna. [Bell]

No digest of the remedies affecting the female organism can possibly be made without Belladonna. It has bearing down, which is worse when lying down and is relieved by standing, while the bearing down of Sepia is worse when the patient stands. The menstruation of Belladonna is profuse and early, of bright red blood, with cramps in back and arms. The

dysmenorrhoea is intensely painful and accompanied with cutting pain through the pelvis in a horizontal direction; not circumferential as under Sepia and Platinum. The pains are paroxysmal, and the discharge often offensive. Amenorrhoea also finds its remedy in Belladonna when all acute inflammations about the pelvic organs, Belladonna is a valuable remedy, but like all the remedies it will fail unless closely indicated. In metritis there will be found on examination a sensation of heat and great sensitiveness; the discharges feel hot to the patient. There is a great bearing down in all these troubles, and, of course, the general symptoms of the drug must be present. In acute endometritis it is invaluable. The cervix is swollen and sensitive, and there is much throbbing in the pelvic organs. In uterine displacements, especially if recent, Belladonna is a valuable remedy. Prolapsus calls for it, the back aches as if broken, there is tenesmus of the bladder and strangury, and pulsations are felt in the congested organs. Belladonna is the principal remedy for acute inflammation of the ovary, ovaritis, especially if the peritoneum be involved; the pains are severe, clutching and throbbing, the right side being more characteristic of Belladonna. There is great sensitiveness; the slightest jar cannot be borne. Belladonna cannot be mistaken for any other drug in its action on the female organs if its symptoms be studied with care, and no other drug can take its place.

Kreosote. [Kreos]

The menstruation of Kreosote is usually copious, and is accompanied with humming and roaring in the head and preceded by abdominal bloating. The flow may be intermittent and accompanied with dragging downward in the back. It differs from Sepia, in that the flow is early and profuse, while that of Sepia is late and scanty. The menses are apt to be followed by dark brown, offensive leucorrhoea. The leucorrhoea of Kreosote is very characteristic, and in this field it has won laurels. The discharge is very acrid, very offensive, and excoriates the parts which it touches; it is yellow, the patient is weak, there is violent itching of the vagina and smarting and burning between the thighs; the parts become swollen, hot, hard and sore. After the leucorrhoea has continued for some time it has an odor of green corn. This acridity of the leucorrhoea readily distinguishes Kreosote from Sepia and Murex. In displacements Kreosote is very useful, especially in prolapsus uteri. There is dragging in the back, and a dragging downward which are relieved by motion, thus distinguish from Sepia and Nux vomica. Kreosote is a useful

remedy in ulcerations about the female organs, with offensive excoriating discharge, burning pain, heat and soreness.

Helonias. [Helon]

There are two special indications for this remedy in female complaints, namely: atony of the genital organs, and pain extending from the back of the uterus. The keynote leading to its selection has ever been a "consciousness of a womb." Probably in affection of the uterus calling for other remedies there is a consciousness of womb, but the here the consciousness consists of a soreness and weight in the womb, which in consists of a soreness and weight in the womb which is constant there is not let up to it, and there is accompanying a tired, aching feeling in the back and limbs, in such cases Helonias act as a uterine tonic. Helonias is a useful remedy in leucorrhoea, which is dark, offensive and constant; it flows on every exertion. General debility is marked, and pruritus may accompany. Danforth considers Helonias the most frequently indicated remedy in vaginitis and vulvitis. The mucous membrane is red, inflamed, and the itching is intense. He uses the 3x trituration. The menses are too frequent and too profuse, and the flow is passive, dark, coagulated and offensive. Abortion from the slightest over-exertion, and sterility due to great debility, may call for Helonias. Displacements of the uterus also find their remedy in Helonias, with heaviness in hypogastrium a tired dragging feeling in the back, which, upon slight exertion, extends all over the body. Burnett praises this use of Helonias. Womb seems too heavy. Debility and anaemia are characteristic of the remedy. There is a general atonic condition of the whole system, and this is quite apt to make the patients hypochondriacal and low-spirited. "It suits but those who are worn out with hard work, and those who are enervated by indolence and luxury and consequently have atony of the pelvic organs and tissues." (Kinyon.)

Bellis perennis [Bell-p]

Is a very useful remedy in what Burnett terms a "fagged womb." In the overworked and fagged where "stasis" underlies their complaint.

Coccus cacti [Coc-c]

Is the remedy for extreme irritation in the lower part of the vagina, worse when passing urine. It has also herpetic spots on the skin.

Calcarea carbonica. [Calc]

A wonderful remedy in female affections is Calcarea Carbonica. Given a woman with the general Calcarea constitution, and nine times out of ten there will be some trouble with the organs or functions peculiar to her sex. Profuse menstruation is the rule. The menstruation of Calcarea is abnormal, being early and profuse, and lasting too long; the irregularity as to time is important, in fact, Hahnemann states that if the menses are on time Calcarea will do no good. Cold and damp feet accompany this menstruation and the temperament will distinguish Calcarea from Belladonna and Nux vomica, both of which have early and profuse menstruation. In amenorrhoea Calcarea is an invaluable remedy, especially where the first menses are delayed, and there are apt to be, as a result, congestions to head or chest, haemorrhage, night cough, general anaemia and unnatural appetite. In leucorrhoea Calcarea does great work. Here it is perhaps more often thought of than any other remedy, but here the general symptoms are the more important; the strumous condition, the enlarged glands, acidity, cold feet, and morning hunger must be taken into primary consideration. The leucorrhoea itself is milky, at times profuse, with itching and burning. In fact, in the treatment of all leucorrhoeas by any drug the general symptoms must of necessity form the ground work of the prescription rather than the character of the discharge.

Aletris farinosa. [Alet]

One symptom should mark this remedy as an especially useful one in female disorders, and that is, “tired all the time.” The menses are premature and profuse, with labor-like pains. In uterine displacements and leucorrhoea it is an excellent remedy, being indicated by the extreme constipation in which great efforts are required to evacuate the bowels; digestion is weak. It is one of the bitter tonics, resembling, somewhat Helonias and Senecio, which was Dr. Holcombe’s remedy for retarded or suppressed menstruation, where the patient is nervous, hysterical and sleepless. According to Hale, “Aletris is the China of the uterine organs. The patient is tired, dull heavy, unable to concentrate the mind on anything. Debility from protracted disease.” The

characteristics of Aletris, therefore, are the tired feeling, the extreme constipation and the weakness of digestion accompanying uterine displacements or leucorrhoea.

Senecio aureus. [Senec]

About the only use we make of this remedy is in female affections, and this application is mainly clinical. Indeed, Allen's Primer does not mention it as a remedy for women at all, and Burt's "Memorizer" omits it altogether. It has considerable value in amenorrhoea. The late Dr. Holcombe, of New Orleans, recommended Senecio 1x for retarded or suppressed menstruation, where the patient was hysterical, nervous and sleepless. In uterine irritation brought on by displacements, such as prolapsus or flexion, accompanied by scanty menstruation, pain in the neck of the bladder, which is relieved as the flow becomes more profuse, Senecio will do good work. In dysmenorrhoea it has been frequently verified. Its provings have developed symptoms very similar to hysteria, and it influences the mucous membranes much as does Pulsatilla. There is a profuse mucous discharge taking of the menses often times, and it has a valuable in chlorosis of scrofulous girls with a tendency towards dropsy.

Secale cornutum. [Sec]

Though the symptoms of Secale cornutum with reference to the female organism are not of more importance than a half dozen other drugs, we will mention this remedy here. There are a number of drugs which are to be used in uterine haemorrhage and Secale is usually the first one thought of. It has a passive painless flow of dark fluid blood, worse by motion; it this occurs in wrinkled, scrawny women, who become cold and formication is present, Secale is all the more indicated. But in uterine haemorrhages "there are others.".

Sabina [Sabin]

Has paroxysmal flow of bright red blood, with pains in joints, small of back and a bruised sensation down anterior surface of thighs. (Ipecac with nausea.)

Trillium. [Tril]

Active or passive haemorrhage, gush at each movement; sensation as if hips and back were falling apart, relieved by bandaging tightly.

Ustilago. [Ust]

Bright, partly clotted haemorrhages from passive congestion of uterus, brought on by so slight a cause as a digital examination. Pain in left ovary.

Bovista. [Bov]

Blood flows from least exertion, menses every two weeks. This and such remedies as Millefolium, Ferrum, Erigeron, Carbo vegetabilis will meet most cases of metrorrhagia and menorrhagia. Intermenstrual pain coming on midway between menses, or intermenstrual haemorrhages, call for Hamamelis. Secale, however, has some other uses in uterine affections, such as displacements following parturition. In tumors of the uterus it has been frequently verified, where the general symptoms of the drug lead up to its use.

Zincum valerianate. [Zinc-val]

This is a happy combination of two very important remedies for females. It has restlessness, with nerve fag from ovarian and uterine irritation, long continued anxiety, and loss of rest from care of children. The uterus is heavy, not sensitive, but the ovaries are exquisitely tender; probably both uterus and ovaries are prolapsed, tendency to loose bowels. There is a tired feeling in the brain, the patient is confused and continually under a nervous strain. It suits quick, fidgety nervous women easily fagged out with aching, sensitive ovaries. The 2x and 3x have been found to work well.

Ferrum iodatum. [Ferr-i]

This remedy produces:

1. Bearing down pains in the pelvis, with feeling as if the uterus descended so as to be pushed up when sitting.

2. Starchy leucorrhoea.

3. Pressure on the rectum.

4. Menses more painful than usual.

The remedy finds its field in pale, anaemic, scrofulous subjects, and it has become a favourite with many in prolapsus uteri, and the first and third of the above symptoms have been found excellent ones on which to use the prescription.

Fraxinus Americana. [Frax]

Pelvic congestion incident to displacements, with no special indication for other remedies.

Worms

Cina [Cina]

Produces a perfect picture of the wormy child. The patient is cross, irritable, has a sickly pale face with rings about the eyes, grates the teeth at night and has a tendency to convulsions; there is canine hunger or variable appetite; the child picks at its nose and cries out in its sleep; there is jerking of the hands and feet and a milky urine. It does not correspond well to pin-worms and a noticeable symptom is a bluish color about the mouth.

Santonine. [Sant]

The alkaloid of Cina is also a remedy for round worms. It is not a safe remedy as Cina and no more efficacious. The writer has observed convulsions produced by its use in too low potencies.

Caladium. [Calad]

Useful when worms travel over the perineum and get into the vagina in little girls, with tendency to excite masturbation.

Teucrium. [Teucr]

The remedy for ascarides or pin-worms; there is much irritation caused by them in the rectum. Hughes prefers the tincture or lower dilutions, saying that it rarely fails in this condition. Another remedy for pin-worms is Sinapis nigra.

Cina and Cicuta are often indicated in convulsions from worms.

Spigelia. [Spig]

Strabismus, jerking with paleness of the face, blue rings around the eyes, faint, nauseated feeling with colic about the navel caused by the presence of worms, will indicate Spigelia. It has stools consisting of mucus, faces and

worms. The tincture on a handkerchief and inhaled will frequently arrest convulsions from worms.

Ignatia [Ign]

Is useful where the child is much excited and has tickling and creeping at the anus.

Ind. [Indg]

Is a remedy for ascarides or thread-worms in melancholy children, with intense pain in the umbilical region, also convulsions from worms.

Sabadilla [Sabad]

Has worm symptoms with nausea, vomiting and colic.

Stannum. [Stann]

According to Hahnemann, Stannum so stupefies the worms that they are easily dislodged by purgatives. It has many worms symptoms; thus pale sunken face and eyes surrounded by blue rings, Sluggish disposition, general torpor, foetor of breath and passive fever. Patient prefers to lie on stomach.

Calcarea [Calc]

Calcarea is a valuable remedy to eradicate the disposition to worms.

Cuprum oxydatum nigrum. [Cupr-o]

Zopfy in his sixty years' practice asserts that this remedy will remove all kinds of worms, cure trichinosis, and even tapeworm. He gives it in small doses, about the 1X, in alternation with Nux vomica four or five times a day for four to six weeks, which always suffices to cure tapeworm without causing the patient any in convenience whatever.

Yellow Fever

Aconite. [Acon]

Nearly all authorities praise this remedy in the early stage of yellow fever where there is high fever, chilliness and dry skin, bounding pulse and the characteristic mental accompaniments which are quite likely to be present in this disease. It will speedily calm the febrile storm in these conditions.

Gelsemium [Gels]

Is a remedy for the onset when the patient is apathetic and dull, and Belladonna or Bryonia may also come in during the first stage. Very often, too, Camphora with its coldness and tendency to collapse may be the remedy. The vomiting of the first stage is often controlled by Ipecac.

Arsenicum. [Ars]

This remedy come in most frequently in the second and third stages, and is one of the most important remedies in the disease. The patient has continued nausea and vomiting, and the vomited matter consist of bile or mucosities filled with blackish or sanguinolent streaks; the face is yellow and the pulse is small, weak and tremulous. There is much burning in the praecordial region and intense burning thirst, but, of course for small quantities of water only. No better remedy for these symptoms is to be found than Arsenicum. It will still often alone suffice to cure.

Lachesis. [Lach]

This remedy has given very satisfactory results in yellow fever, especially when vomiting is present, abdominal tenderness, brown tongue, delirium, slow speech, nausea, offensive discharges and black urine. It corresponds to nerve-poisoning and suits bad looking cases.

Sulphuric acid [Sul-ac]

Is a useful remedy for haemorrhages of black blood, profuse sweat with exhaustion, foetid stools and diminished secretion of urine.

Argentum nitricum [Arg-n]

Is also one of the best remedies in the disease. It covers the vomiting; especially it is of use when the patient sinks and the vomiting become worse.

Phosphorous [Phos]

Phosphorous with its haemorrhages; jaundice and other symptoms is a close simile to certain forms; it was successfully used in an epidemic occurring in Rio de Janerio.

Crotalus horridus [Crot-h]

This remedy produces a perfect picture of yellow fever, and it corresponds to the stage of black vomit and blood poisoning- there is a low delirium, yellow skin and oozing of blood from every orifice of the body, even bloody sweat is sometimes present. The yellow skin produced by this remedy is characteristic, and denotes blood poisoning rather than jaundice. Cadmium sulphate has also the symptoms of black vomit, and its study in the disease is suggested.

Carbo vegetabilis. [Carb-v]

This remedy has been considered as a preventive of yellow fever. Hering says this remedy more than any other drug corresponds in the totality of its action to yellow fever. It suits the third stage where collapse, coldness, extremely foetid discharge and great exhaustion of the vital forces are present.